

*Terry Primas*

# Doorways to the Past



**The Story  
of the  
Old Stagecoach Stop  
and the  
Old Stagecoach Stop Foundation  
Waynesville, Missouri**

**Note:** The Contents page has been linked to the first page of the respective chapters, endnotes, appendices, and index. The individual endnotes and index entries have not yet been linked.



The Old Stagecoach Stop when it was the Waynesville House, ca. 1885.

The two-story white frame building on the east side of the square in Waynesville, Missouri, has served as a stagecoach stop, Civil War hospital, hotel, and apartment house. Today's ten-room building began as a double-pen log cabin. It served as the only hospitality in the county seat town for fifty years. The old hotel fell into decline beginning in the 1950s. By 1970, it was vacant and condemned as a "hazardous structure" by the City of Waynesville. This is the story of the owners and occupants of Pulaski County's oldest intact building. It is also the story of a group of citizens determined to preserve an iconic piece of their community's heritage. Today the Old Stagecoach Stop is a house museum.



The Old Stagecoach Stop, 1982. Courtesy of Betty Pritchett.

**Doorways to the Past**  
The History  
of the  
Old Stagecoach Stop  
and the  
Old Stagecoach Stop Foundation

Second Edition

*Terry Primas*

Copyright 2022 by The Old Stagecoach Stop Foundation

Cover image

The Old Stagecoach Stop house museum on the east side  
of the town square in Waynesville, MO in 2019.

*In Memory of*  
Maxine Farnham

## Acknowledgments

This history of the Old Stagecoach Stop and the Old Stagecoach Stop Foundation that was formed to preserve the building for future generations is the compilation of the research and work of numerous individuals.

### Part One

Work on this manuscript began more than twenty years ago with a great deal of guesswork about the building's first decade of existence and its proprietor, William Walton McDonald. Considerable hypothesizing was done regarding W. W. McDonald's arrival in Waynesville and his motivation for coming to Pulaski County. However, the research of Lynn Morrow on the beginning of the pine lumber industry on the Big Piney River in Pulaski and Texas counties, with the McDonald clan in the vanguard of the sawmillers, brought into focus W. W. McDonald's arrival in McCourtney Hollow on the Big Piney River in Pulaski County.

The genealogical research of Al and Jackie Raphelson (she being W. W. McDonald's great-great-granddaughter), who reside in Ann Arbor, Michigan, illuminated kinship and other relationships. Likewise, great-great-granddaughters Joann McDonald Moss and Janice McDonald Carpenter, both of California, contributed much information about family history. These descendants also shared invaluable family images of the early occupants of the Old Stagecoach Stop.

The context of the building's history during the Civil War could not have been understood, let alone written, without the guidance of John Bradbury. Over the years, he has shared his knowledge, resources, and images of this area.

The use and occupancy of the building from 1915 to 1965 would be largely unknown were it not for the gracious sharing of memories during interviews with Mary Bob Manes Barb, Jaretta Laughlin, Everal Vandergriff, Erma Vandergriff Parrot, Harold Bartz, Sue McNeese Bartz, Marilyn Roberts, and Wayne and Marie Stafford.

### Part Two

Many thanks are extended to Marge Scott, who served as the historian of the Foundation from 1994 through 2007. Marge chronologically organized hundreds of pages of minutes, financial reports, newspaper clippings, annual meeting programs, plus other Foundation ephemera. Added to these were photographs she took at Foundation events while serving on the board. This recorded history of the first 25 years of the Old Stagecoach Stop Foundation fills 18 large binders. The organization of these documents made this writer's work much easier.

It would not have been possible to know and write the story of the Foundation were it not for the people who recorded the deliberations and actions at the time. I am particularly referring to the secretaries of the Old Stagecoach Stop Foundation's Board of Directors. This history would be rather hollow without their recording of the minutes of board meetings. It is an organizational office with a task that is often tedious and taken for granted. Their reports enabled us to follow the plans and the outcomes of the Foundation's efforts, resulting in many achievements and occasional false starts and failures. These keepers of

the minutes deserve a special mention: Connie Martin (1983-1986), Eber Cude (1987-1991), Judy Laughlin (1992-1993), Lisa Schwandt (1994-1995), Kitty McKelvey (1996-1997), Leona Jones (1998 -2000), Harry Reigle (2001-2005), Jan Primas (2006), Stephanie Nutt (2007-2008), and Kelly Howley (2009-current).

Likewise, a succession of treasurers carefully recorded the financial situation of the Foundation. In the first couple of decades, most of the Foundation's activities were directed at improving that situation, which was central to its continued existence. The treasurers were few and also deserve a special mention: Polly Deaton (1983-2004), Phil Bolduc (2005-2007, 2011-2012), Joy Bolduc (2008-2010), and Pam Barnabee (2013-current).

Picture credits accompany some images. Credits for pictures owned by the Old Stagecoach Stop Foundation or this writer have been omitted.

I thank Pam Barnabee for her initial proofreading of the manuscript. She straightened contorted syntax and pressed for clarity. Thanks also to Jeanie Porter for her final proofreading of the text. Their many corrections and suggestions resulted in a better experience for the reader. I am accountable for any errors of fact.

Most of all, I thank Jan Primas, who provided feedback, memories, and encouragement. We have partnered on Old Stagecoach Stop projects for more than thirty years.

## Preface

More than two decades ago, a previous attempt was made to write the history of the Old Stagecoach Stop. A few spiral-bound copies of the manuscript were circulated but it was apparent that the paucity of information left too much of the story untold or open to conjecture. In the last twenty years, we have learned a great deal more about the building and its occupants during the 19<sup>th</sup> and early 20<sup>th</sup> centuries. We have published bits and pieces about the building and the people over the past two decades in the Foundation's newsletter (*OSS News*) and the *Old Settlers Gazette*. It was time to write the history of the building—not so much because the whole history is known—but because what we do know needs to be recorded in one document.

This story is divided into two main parts. Part One relates what we know about the building and the people who lived there, either as owners, occupiers, or renters. This spans more than a hundred years. Part of the challenge of writing the history during this period was to stick to the story of the building. The temptation was strong to digress to local history about the Civil War in and around Pulaski County, Route 66, or more detail about the construction of Fort Leonard Wood and its effect upon Waynesville.

The text provides citations of sources in the event a real scholar in the future wants to fill in, expand, or maybe correct the history of the first century. These sources are found in the Endnotes. However, the Endnotes are not just bibliographic references. They also provide more detail about the people and events mentioned in the main text. They also contain some digressions that I found irresistible.

Part Two chronicles the founding of the Old Stagecoach Stop Foundation and its efforts over the past 36 years to preserve and restore the building. In the first edition of this book, Part Two was 80 pages longer. The intent was to write an institutional history with considerable detail included from the minutes and financial reports. Many individual efforts were recognized. The intent with this edition is to provide a general account of the Foundation's efforts in preserving and restoring the Old Stagecoach Stop.

The history of the building is a remarkable one but the story of the group of people who took a big risk in buying and stabilizing the derelict hotel is just as remarkable. Subsequent volunteers have been able to enjoy the tasks of restoring the interior of the building and sharing stories of its past with visitors. We hope future volunteers will be informed about the Old Stagecoach Stop's rich heritage and appreciate the work and dedication of previous volunteers.

# CONTENTS

|                 |     |
|-----------------|-----|
| Acknowledgments | v   |
| Preface         | vii |

## Part One The Building History

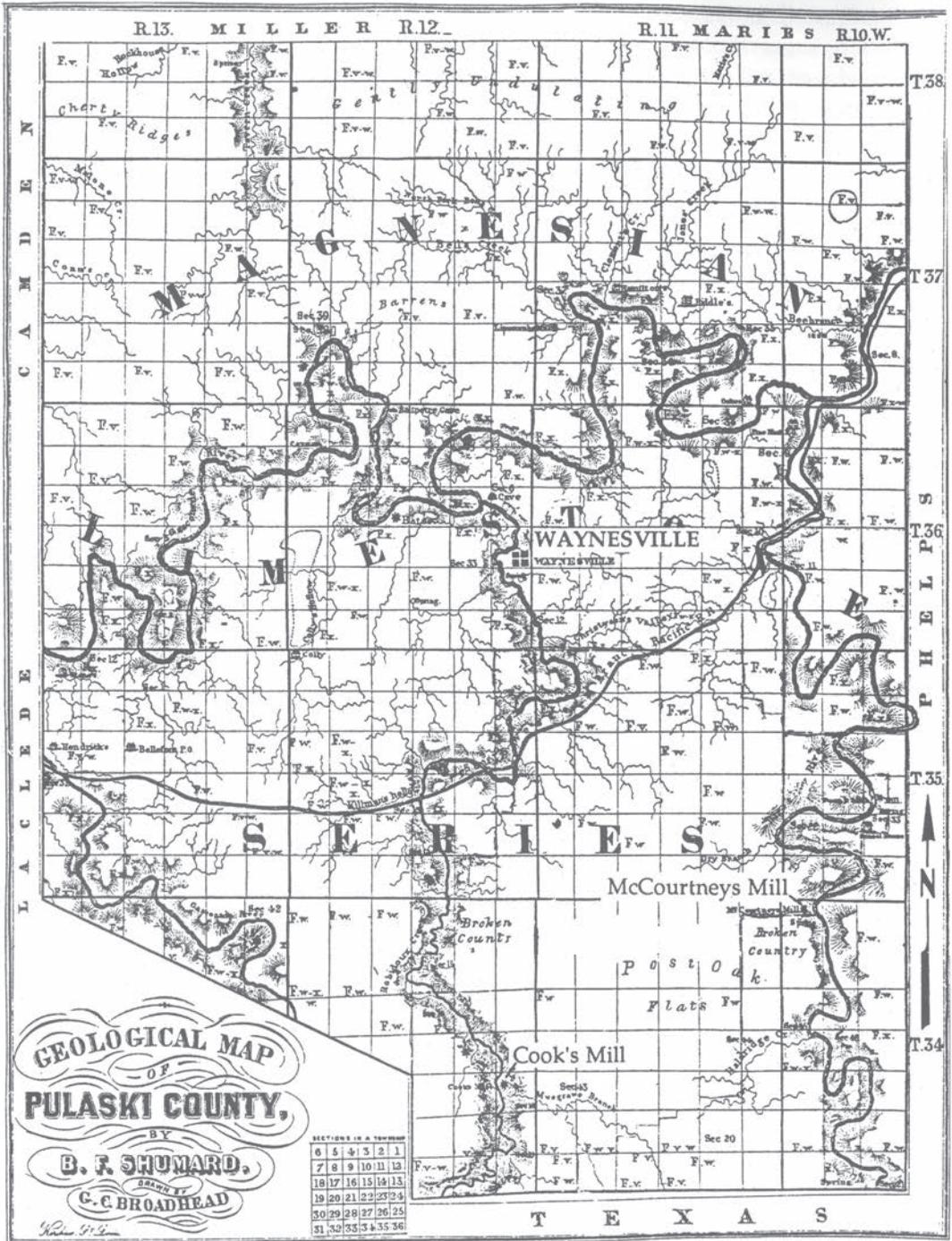
|            |                                   |     |
|------------|-----------------------------------|-----|
| Chapter 1  | W. W. McDonald                    | 1   |
| Chapter 2  | The Business                      | 19  |
| Chapter 3  | “Occupy Waynesville”              | 25  |
| Chapter 4  | Dutch Treat                       | 37  |
| Chapter 5  | The Hospital                      | 51  |
| Chapter 6  | Reconstruction and Reconciliation | 63  |
| Chapter 7  | The Politicians                   | 73  |
| Chapter 8  | Whatever Happened to...?          | 89  |
| Chapter 9  | The Black Hotel                   | 103 |
| Chapter 10 | The Tourist Hotel                 | 127 |

## Part Two The Old Stagecoach Stop Foundation

|               |  |     |
|---------------|--|-----|
| Chapter 11    | Foundation Formation   | 151 |
| Chapter 12    | Fundraising  | 165 |
| Chapter 13    | Restoration  | 171 |
| Chapter 14    | Student Involvement  | 185 |
| Chapter 15    | Community Involvement  | 195 |
| Chapter 16    | Acquisition and Maintenance  | 205 |
| Endnotes      |  | 217 |
| Appendix 1    | Affidavit of James Riden   | 246 |
| Appendix 2    | County and Towns Population  | 248 |
| Appendix 3    | Report of Persons and Articles<br>employed and hired at Waynesville Mo | 249 |
| Appendix 4    | Complaints at Post Waynesville Hospital                                | 252 |
| Appendix 5    | Chain of Title   | 256 |
| Appendix 6    | Charter/Lifetime Members   | 259 |
| Appendix 7    | Board of Directors 1983-2020   | 261 |
| Appendix 8    | Fiscal Year Example  | 268 |
| Subject Index |  | 263 |

# Part One

## Chapter 1



# W. W. McDonald

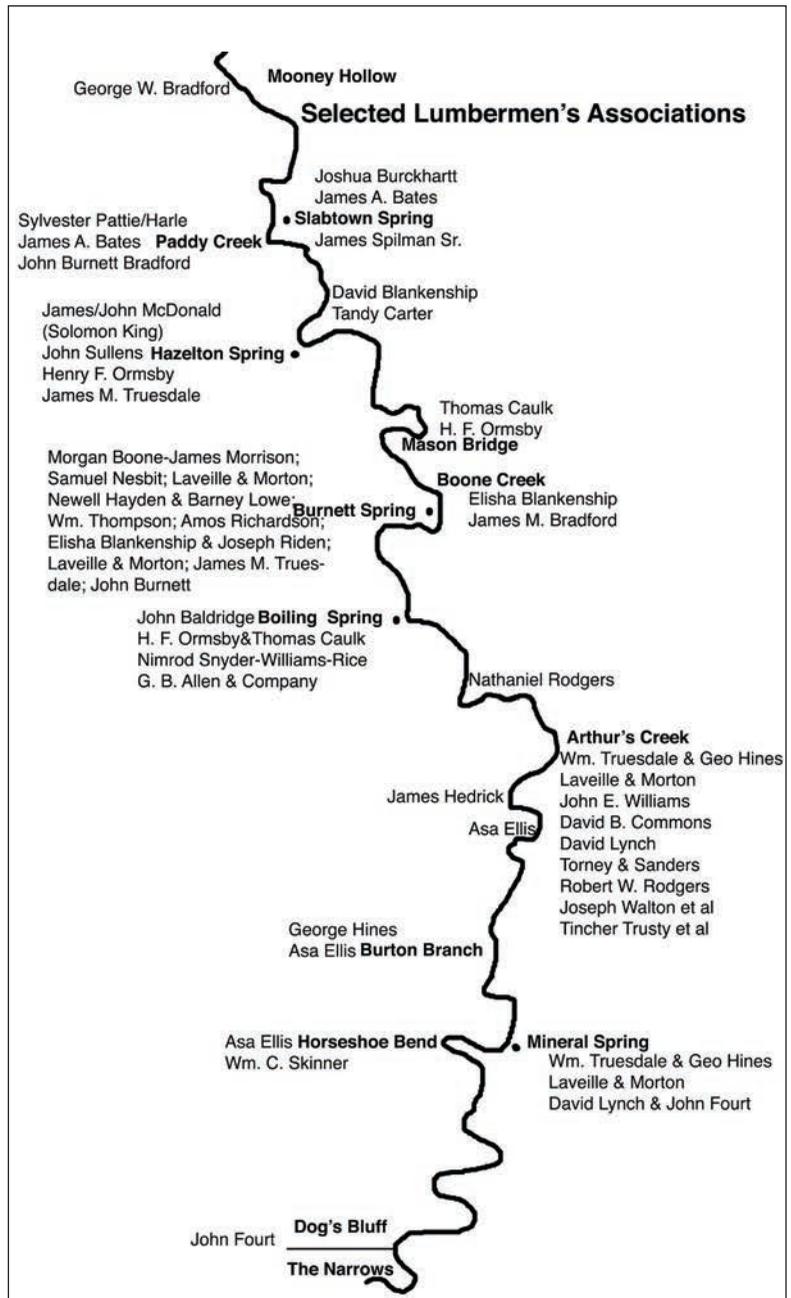


Gasconade may have been the McDonald's first foray into the interior northern Ozarks. It would have given them a view of the primeval forests waiting to be harvested.

Within six years, the McDonalds returned to the Gasconade and in particular to two of its tributaries, the Piney Fork of the Gasconade (Big Piney River) and the Little Piney. They hauled iron, slaves, relatives, and business associates to the pineries. The green gold of the short leaf pine had proven irresistible to the entrepreneurial family. Within a few years, the McDonalds made the Gasconade Mills, as the sawmilling on the two Pineys was known, famous. James and son John built a mill on the upper Big Piney at Hazelton Spring in 1816. Archibald McDonald and his brother-in-law, blacksmith Alexander Willard of Lewis and Clark's Corps of Discovery fame, built a mill near the mouth of the Little Piney the following year. The McDonalds were joined by Sylvester Pattie, William Harle, and Daniel Morgan Boone, oldest son of famed Daniel Boone, in sending hundreds of thousands of board feet of yellow pine plank down the rivers to St. Louis.<sup>5</sup>

Work in the pineries of Texas and Pulaski counties became the way of life for the McDonalds and their extended family. Their initial development of the lumber industry attracted other families from the Bonhomme area to the Big Piney River. James died in 1821, the year of the birth of his grandson William Walton. His sons died in the pineries decades later.

The foregoing brief background of the McDonald family in the territorial and early statehood periods



Sawmills and some of the attendant lumbermen on the upper Big Piney during the 1840s and 1850s are located on the above map. Owners/locations identified by Lynn Morrow, map by Primas.

provides some basis for conjecture about family conversations during William Walton's formative years. We know that the sawmilling and rafting business was a success. How well the ventures in Bonhomme did and what the overall financial situation was, we do not know. We can imagine that young William heard much about his grandfather's past exploits on the frontier, as well as his uncles' past and present activities (1820s and 1830s) in the pine forests of the northern Ozarks. The tales may have achieved mythic proportions.

As William McDonald entered manhood and particularly in his early twenties, he may have been considering how to make his fortune and his mark, as his grandfather, father, and uncles before him. We suppose he had opportunities, both at home and in the forest of the Ozarks.

It was time for a decision and he made one in May of 1846, a year the historian Bernard DeVoto proclaimed "the year of decision."<sup>6</sup> There was a mood of expansionism in the country and the Mexicans held those lands south and west of the Louisiana Purchase territories, except for the Oregon Territory. Oregon was claimed by the British and the United States. Thousands of men were enlisting to fight the Mexicans who had ambushed a company of soldiers north of the Rio Grande on April 25, 1846. On May 13, President Polk signed a resolution declaring that war existed between the two countries.<sup>7</sup> William McDonald joined the army.

There was another man in St. Louis County, five years older than William McDonald, who had yet to find his place. John Cromwell Dent was the oldest brother of Julia Dent, at this time betrothed to Captain Ulysses S. Grant. John also may have suffered from "big shoes to fill"—those of his father Frederick Dent. John approached life with less than serious intent. Julia remembered that "John, having refused to attend school longer and spending his time playing truant, hunting, fishing—in fact, at anything but school—was sent off to St. Louis to learn to be a merchant."<sup>8</sup>

Apparently, Grant tried to help John Dent find a direction. While stationed with the army in Corpus Christi, Texas, before hostilities broke out, Grant mentioned in two letters to Julia that her brother should join the volunteers that would be raised for the certain fray ahead. Grant gave specific guidance when he wrote on February 5<sup>th</sup>, 1846, "Has John made application for an appointment in one of the new Regiments that are to be raised? I hope he has not let the opportunity slip. With Mr. Benton's influence he could probably get a Captaincy."<sup>9</sup> Following up on that advice in a letter dated March 3, 1846, he closed by reminding Julia to "Tell John not to let his chance of getting into one of the new Regt. that will probably be raised, slip by unimproved."<sup>10</sup> John C. Dent followed his future brother-in-law's advice.

If service to country and glory in battle were not sufficient inducements to join the forces gathered to carry out the nation's Manifest Destiny, the federal government also offered Bounty Land to soldiers or heirs who served. The land awarded amounted to 160 acres anywhere in the public domain. However, it wasn't automatic. A soldier had to apply in writing for a Bounty Land Warrant. If approved, the warrant could be presented at a land office for a selected quarter section and a land patent issued. The warrant could also be transferred to another person or sold. McDonald did make such an application after the war (pages 7-8).

So it was that William McDonald entered the service of his country in Company B, Second Regiment, Missouri Mounted Volunteers (or Mounted Rifles), under the command of Colonel Sterling Price. Apparently, the company was organized at Bridgeton in May of 1846 (see McDonald's pension document on page 9). John Dent mustered into Company B as a First Lieutenant. Captain Benjamin B. Edmonson of Company B was promoted to major of the Second Regiment, Missouri Mounted Rifles, on August 13 while the regiment was at Fort Leavenworth. Lt. John C. Dent was "elected" captain of the company on the same day to fill the vacancy due to Edmonson's promotion. At right is William W. McDonald's muster card. Captain Dent's card looks much the same, although it details his captaincy.

Sterling Price's troops left Fort Leavenworth in mid-August for Santa Fe on what had to be a miserably hot and dusty trip of nearly 900 miles.<sup>11</sup> The regiment was cavalry and was accompanied by hundreds of wagons. Needless to say, they were dependent on hooped stock.

William W. McDonald's job in the army was that of farrier. The farriers were responsible for the well-being of the horses and mules. A farrier's job involves "some skills of a veterinarian in caring for the horses' feet and some of a blacksmith in making, applying and adjusting horseshoes."<sup>12</sup>

Price arrived in Santa Fe in early December. General Kearney had departed for California. He had instructed Colonel Doniphan to put Price in command at Santa Fe as military governor of the Territory of New Mexico before he (Doniphan) went south to join General Wool in Mexico. While at Santa Fe, Doniphan had more or less pacified the local Mexicans and Native Americans. As military commandant, Price put in place more stringent regulations on the troops and civilians. On the other hand, the "Second Missouri, in effect, had turned Santa Fe into a roaring Wild West town, full of jubilation, offensiveness, and personal insult."<sup>13</sup> Price had shown a lack of leadership and inability to control the rowdy Missouri volunteers.

An uprising was planned by the locals for December 26 whereby they would seize the commandant, Governor Charles Bent, and artillery. Price got wind of it and put down this revolution. However, resentments simmered, particularly among the Pueblo Indians. On January 19, 1847, conspirators, comprised mostly of Pueblos, killed Governor Bent in his home, and fifteen other Americans were killed as the violence spread. Price responded quickly and decisively to what became known as the Taos Revolt. Marching north from Santa Fe with part of his regiment, the Missourians won several skirmishes, and bombard-

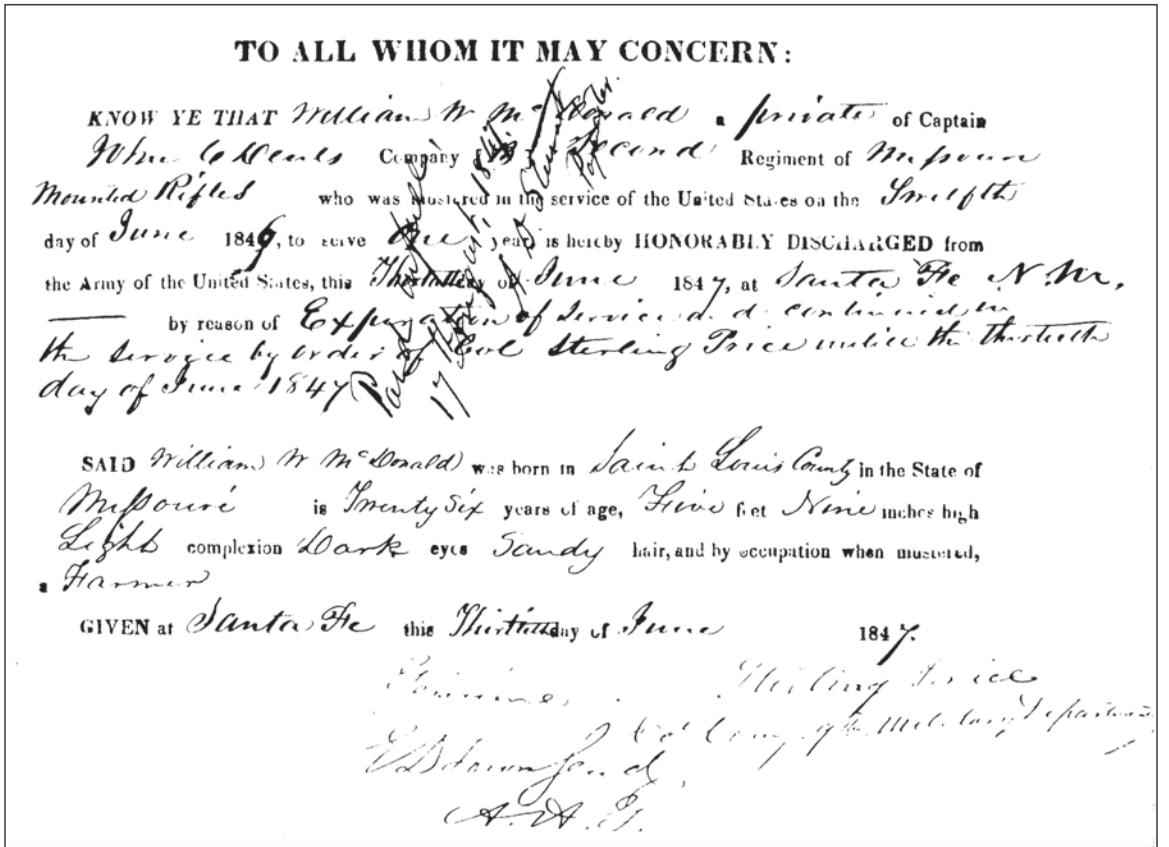
| <b>2d Reg't Missouri Mounted Vols.</b>  |  |
|---|--|
| <b>Mexican War.</b> (Col. Sterling Price.)  |  |
| <i>McDonald, William W.</i>   |  |
| <i>Farrier,</i>   | { Capt. B. B. Edmonson's Co. <b>B.</b><br>Capt. John C. Dent's Co. <b>B.</b> |
| Age <i>25</i>   |  |
| <b>ENROLLED:</b>  |  |
| When: May 30, 1846.   |  |
| Where: St. Louis, Mo.   |  |
| Period: Twelve months.  |  |
| <b>MUSTERED INTO SERVICE:</b>   |  |
| When: June 12, 1846.  |  |
| Where: St. Louis, Mo.   |  |
| Discharged June 30, 1847, by order of Col. Sterling Price, term of service expired. |  |
| NOTE.—This Reg't was also called "2d Reg't Mo. Mtd. Riflemen."                      |  |
| Remarks: This company was also designated "De-Kalb Rangers."                        |  |
|   |  |
|   |  |

ed the Taos pueblo, destroying the mission church where the insurrectionists took refuge. The rebels were either killed or captured.

The Second Missouri had not completely subdued the native population. On May 26, Major Edmonson (the same officer who made way for Captain Dent) was patrolling northeast of Sante Fe along the Red River, which is actually the Canadian River and mis-named by the Americans. Edmonson's troops of two hundred infantry and calvary entered Red River Canyon near dusk. They were ambushed by an estimated force of 500 Mexican soldiers and their Apache, Kiowa, and Comanche allies. The canyon was narrow and muddy. The major dismounted the cavalry and his force attacked on foot to foil the ambush. The enemy fell back, regrouped, and renewed their attack. The Missourians then made an organized retreat. At sunrise the next morning, the Americans entered the canyon again to do battle but the enemy had disappeared.<sup>14</sup>

We have recounted the Battle of Red River Canyon, also referred to as the Red River Canyon affair, because it is significant in the life of William McDonald. He claimed to have participated in this battle on his pension application on page 9.

Below is William W. McDonald's discharge from the Second Regiment of the Missouri Mounted Rifles.<sup>15</sup> The 1847 document is hard to read and a transcript is offered on the next page. Marked diagonally across the face is "Paid in full, 17 August 1847. A D Stuart Paymaster." This might have put a tidy sum in McDonald's pocket as several accounts remarked that the soldiers received no pay or only one payday while in New Mexico. He also received a mileage allotment for returning to Missouri on his own rather than with the



regiment. Of course, he may have also owed some amount to a sutler for goods purchased to get by during those months. We do not know the amount of the payout.

TO ALL WHOM IT MAY CONCERN:

KNOW YE THAT William W McDonald, a private of Captain John C. Dent's Company in Second Regiment of Missouri Mounted Rifles who was mustered in the service of the United States on the Twelfth day of June 1846, to serve one year is hereby HONORABLY DISCHARGED from the Army of the United States, this Thirtieth of June 1847, at Santa Fe N.M. by reason of expiration of service and continued in the service by order of Col Sterling Price until the thirtieth day of June 1847.

SAID William W. McDonald was born in Saint Louis County in the State of Missouri is Twenty six years of age, Five feet Nine inches high Light complexion Dark eyes Sandy hair, and by occupation when mustered, a Farmer

GIVEN at Sante Fe this Thirtieth of June 1847.

Sterling Price  
Col Cmdy 7<sup>th</sup> Military Department  
E D Lamford,  
A. A. G.

*St. Louis, Missouri, 16<sup>th</sup> September 1847.*

*[Redacted] request that my claim to Bounty Land under the 9<sup>th</sup> Section of the Act of Congress, of the 11<sup>th</sup> of February, eighteen hundred and forty seven, entitled, "An Act to raise for a limited time an additional Military Force, and for other purposes; may be examined, and, if found correct, I wish to be an a warrant issued to me on a my claim [Redacted] to me hundred and six acres of land [Redacted] to the provision of said act -*

*[Redacted] will please forward the certificates of warrants [Redacted] to [Redacted] [Redacted] [Redacted] at [Redacted] St. Louis Camp, Mo.*

*Very respectfully,*  
*I am, Sir,*  
*Your Obedient servant,*  
*William W. McDonald*

At the bottom of the previous page is William W. McDonald's application for a Bounty Land Warrant. It is also hard to decipher. Below is a transcript of McDonald's request.

St. Louis, Missouri, 16 September 1847

I wish to request that my claim to Bounty Land under the 9th Section of the Act of Congress, of the 11th of February, eighteen hundred and forty-seven, entitled, "An Act to raise for a limited time an additional Military Force, and for other purposes" may be examined, and, if found correct, I wish to have a warrant issued to me and in my name

--one to one hundred and sixty acres of land  
subject to the provision of said act.

---please forward the certificate of warrant

--to William W. McDonald at Waltonham St. Louis County Mo.

Very respectfully,

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

William W. McDonald

Bounty land was awarded in the Revolutionary War, the War of 1812, and continued to be a perk of enlistment in the Mexican War. It was not extended to Civil War soldiers. McDonald made the appropriate request for his bounty land but we have not found a record indicating that he received a Bounty Land Warrant or claimed land using one awarded to him. A veteran could sell or assign his bounty land to someone else.

There is one more document pertinent to this year in William McDonald's life. It is his application for a Mexican War pension and was made in October of 1887. The document is reproduced on pages 9-10. The pension application provides some details of William's military activity and life beyond.

The top part of the first page of the application states information we already know: that William McDonald served as a farrier in Captain John Dent's company, commanded by Sterling Price; he enlisted at Bridgeton, Missouri, for one year on May 20, 1846, and was honorably discharged at Santa Fe, New Mexico, on September 1, 1847. He then offers a better description of his activities as "guarding comisary stores while en route to Santa Fe in Mexico from Fort Leavenworth cross the plains and also had one battle or skirmish with Mexican & Indians." At the bottom of the page, he declares he was actually engaged in the battle of "Red River Canyon with mexican and indians in mexico."

The second page offers some marital details, to wit: "I am married; that the maiden name of my wife was Mary J. McCortney, to whom I married in Pulaski County, in the State of Missouri [on the] 24th day of January, A. D. 1850, that my wife is now dead, having died on the 17 day of November, A. D. 1878 in Pulaski County, in the State of Missouri; that I have since remarried. That the name of my present wife is Lydia J. McDonald her maiden name Lydia J. Page." It is also noted that further evidence of his service is given in affidavits submitted by John McDonald, his younger brother who served as Probate Clerk and Magistrate, and V. B. Hill, brother-in-law and past Judge of the Circuit Court. Both attested to having heard of McDonald's exploits from him.

Interestingly, he made a statement that he had not before made on an application for a

MEXICAN WAR PENSION.—Act of January 29, A. D. 1887.  
 DECLARATION OF SURVIVOR FOR PENSION.

State of Missouri, County of Pulaski, ss:

ON THIS 15<sup>th</sup> day of October, A. D. one thousand eight hundred and eightyseven personally appeared William W McDonald, a resident of Big Spring in the County of Pulaski, in the State of Missouri, who, being by me first duly sworn according to law, deposes and says:

I am the identical William W. McDonald who served under the name of William McDonald, as a Farrier in the Company commanded by Captain John Dent (If in Naval Service, Name Vessel, etc.) in the 1<sup>st</sup> regiment of Mo Car, commanded by Sterling Price

in the war with Mexico; that I enlisted at Bridgeton Mo on or about the 20<sup>th</sup> day of May, A. D. 1846, for the term of One year and was honorably discharged at Santa Fe New Mexico, on the 1<sup>st</sup> day of Sept, A. D. 1847

First group of facts which will entitle to pension.  
 That being duly enlisted, as aforesaid, I actually served sixty days with the Army of the United States in Mexico, on or on the ~~east~~ frontier thereof, or en route thereto, in the war with that Nation, which service was as follows:

Guarding Comisary Stores while en route to Santa Fe in Mexico from fort Leavenworth Cross plains and also had an battle at Blair with the Mex Coy & indians

(a.) That I am 66 years of age, having been born at Home in St Louis County on the 24<sup>th</sup> day of March, 1821.

(or b.) That I am dependent on others than those legally bound for my support for my livelihood; that I have been so dependent since \_\_\_\_\_, and that the \_\_\_\_\_ upon whom I am dependent is \_\_\_\_\_ of \_\_\_\_\_, who has afforded me the following support: \_\_\_\_\_  
 (Here describe what has been done for your support.)

(or c.) That I am disabled by reason of \_\_\_\_\_, which said disability was not incurred while in any manner voluntarily engaged in aiding or abetting the late rebellion against the authority of the United States; but that said disability was incurred at \_\_\_\_\_ on or about the \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, A. D. \_\_\_\_\_, in manner as follows: \_\_\_\_\_

Second group of facts which will entitle to pension.  
 That being so actually enlisted as aforesaid—

(a.) That I am 66 years of age, having been born at Home in St Louis County on the 24<sup>th</sup> day of March, A. D. 1821.

(or b.) I was actually engaged in battle with the enemy in the war with Mexico, to wit: In the battle of Red Run Canyon with mexican and indians in Mexico on the \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_

That I am — married; that the maiden name of my wife was Mary J. Mc Cortney, to whom I was married in Pulaski county, in the State of Missouri 24<sup>th</sup> day of January, A. D. 1852 that my wife is now deceased having died on the 17 day of November, A. D. 1878 at in Pulaski county, in the State of Missouri that I have — since remarried. That the name of my present wife is Lyla J. McDonald her maiden name Lyla J. Page

That in support and proof of my right to pension I tender herewith, under the regulations prescribed by the Secretary of the Interior, the following evidence:

and the affidavits of W. H. Hill and John McDonald

That I have not heretofore made application for pension or bounty land, which said claim is No. Unknown

That I am not a pensioner of the United States under certificate No. Jan 29<sup>th</sup> 1887 at the rate of Eight dollars per month. That since my discharge from said service I have resided as follows, to wit: in St Louis county up to 1850 since that time from 1850 up to 1847 in Pulaski Co. Mo

That I am not laboring under any political disability imposed by the 14th amendment to the Constitution of the United States.

That he hereby appoints with full power of substitution and revocation, SOULE & CO., of Washington, D. C., his true and lawful attorneys, to prosecute his claim, and he hereby revokes and annuls any and all previous powers of attorney that may have been given to prosecute his claim.

His Post Office address is Big Piney, Pulaski Co, Mo.  
W. H. Hill William W. McDonald  
John McDonald (Claimant sign here.)  
 (Two witnesses sign here.)

STATE OF Missouri COUNTY OF Pulaski ss.

Before me, A. R. Rullius, a clerk of a court of record, on this 15<sup>th</sup> day of October, A. D. 1887, personally appeared William W. McDonald known to me as the person described in, and who signed and executed the foregoing declaration for pension, and whom I certify to be a credible person and of good repute for truth and veracity in the community in which he lives, who, being by me first duly sworn, deposes and says that he has read (if claimant cannot read, read to him and so state in acknowledgment,) the foregoing declaration and knows the contents thereof, and that all of the facts therein stated are true.

[L. S.]

A. R. Rullius  
 Clerk Circuit Ct

THIS MUST BE EXECUTED BEFORE A COURT OF RECORD OR SOME OFFICER THEREOF HAVING CUSTODY OF THE SEAL.

MEXICAN WAR PENSIONS.  
 ACT OF JANUARY 29, 1887.  
 DECLARATION OF SURVIVOR.  
Wm W. McDonald, applicant.  
Co., 1<sup>st</sup> Cav Regt.  
Enlisted May 20<sup>th</sup> 1846  
Discharged Sept 1<sup>st</sup> 1847.



Filed by  
**SOULE & CO.,**  
 ATTORNEYS,  
 WASHINGTON, D. C.  
 Printed and for sale by J. H. SOULE, Washington, D. C.



William Walton McDonald.  
Tintype courtesy of Jackie and  
Al Raphelson.

pension or bounty land. It may be that he never carried through with filing for a Bounty Land Warrant. He stated that since his discharge he had resided “in St. Louis County up to 1850 since that time from 1850 up 1887 in Pulaski County, Mo.” We find this last statement of particular interest. There has been some conjecture about what McDonald did immediately after the war and before his recorded residence in Waynesville. Lynn Morrow speculated that Willlliam W. McDonald came to the Ozarks to work in the timber along the Big Piney River. His uncle John, cousin Archibald, and other kin were still rafting plank down the rivers to St. Louis. William’s father, James A., joined members of the extended family in the Ozarks in 1850 after the death of his second wife, Francis Smith McDonald.<sup>16</sup>

Although William states that he was in St. Louis County until 1850, it certainly seems he was in Pulaski at least a year earlier. He married Mary Jane McCourtney (b. October 22, 1831) on January 24, 1849. The 1850 census notes them living near William R. and Margaret (Peggy) Ball McCourtney, Mary Jane’s parents, who had a farm on the Big Piney River. William and Mary Jane had an infant daughter, Mary Permelia. William McDonald is listed as a laborer

on the census schedule and he must have been doing some kind of work to support the family. He might have been laboring on his father-in-law’s farm, working in the timber, or was a hired man to William Russell McCourtney’s older brother, Alexander, who had an adjoining farm and mill.<sup>17</sup>

However, it seems that the early years of the 1850s were traumatic ones for the McDonalds, particularly for Mary Jane. Mary Permelia, born on May 22, 1850, died on June 24, 1851, at the age of one year, one month, and two days.<sup>18</sup>

Margaret Lucinda Ball McCourtney, Mary Jane’s mother, died June 17, 1851, the week before the McDonald’s infant died. Mary Jane was married and already out of the household. William McCourtney was left with five minor children: Elma (16), James (15), Catharine (12), Alexander (7), and Joshua (3). The 1860 census shows that Catharine had married Hiram W. King and James, Alexander, and Joshua McCortney were living with the Kings.<sup>19</sup> The King domicile was near Alexander’s mill but it is unclear if it was William R. McCourtney’s homestead. Most likely it was at least in the long hollow stretching from the west ridge eastward to the mill spring. This hollow is still known as McCourtney Hollow.<sup>20</sup>

It also appears that at about this time James A. McDonald, William’s father, came to northwest Texas County and located in Upton Township.<sup>21</sup> He presented a Bounty Land Warrant to the Springfield, Missouri Land Office for 40 acres and his land patent was

issued on September 1, 1852. The military warrant was for his service in the War of 1812 in Captain McNair's Company of Kentucky Volunteers.<sup>22</sup> The small parcel was located about a mile east of Turley. Other kin secured land patents earlier on the Roubidoux near Turley, e.g. Joshua McDonald in 1841 and 1843. In December of 1852, James A. McDonald secured the postmastership at the settlement named Roubidoux, which was three miles southeast of Turley. He bought an additional 240 acres in 1860. James A. held the postmastership at Roubidoux until he died in 1865. James had not been actively involved in the early lumbering enterprise of the McDonald clan. What prompted him at the age of 60-plus years to come to the backwoods of the Ozarks? He might have wanted to reconnect with his brother John and son William who were residing in Texas and Pulaski counties, respectively.<sup>23</sup>

John McDonald, James A.'s brother and William's uncle, began sawmilling and rafting plank down the Big Piney River from the mill he and father James established at Hazelton Spring in late 1815 or early 1816.<sup>24</sup> John moved a little west in 1836 to the Roubidoux valley on a section of the creek just north of present Plato. John was involved in the organization of Roubidoux Township in that northwest corner of Texas County. Goodspeed records that "Roubidoux Township, as established in June, 1845, ... Henry Hawkins' house was the place of meeting, and the owner, with J. W. Ormsby and John McDonald, were appointed judges. The two last named and O. B. Upton were appointed justices."<sup>25</sup> In his last year of life, John McDonald bought 40 acres near Plato in June of 1859 and, using a military warrant from the War of 1812, he acquired an additional 120 acres south of Houston along Indian Creek in October, which he assigned to John H. Hubbard.<sup>26</sup>

The deaths of their infant and Mary Jane's mother may have brought about the need for a change for William and Mary Jane McDonald. It may be that working for another person, either in the timber or on the farm, did not fulfill William's ambition. But why a move to Waynesville? Neither William nor Mary Jane had an earlier connection with the little village that we know. Nonetheless, move they did to the county seat.

William Walton and Mary Jane McDonald bought Lot 4, Block 6, in the Original Town of Waynesville in 1854 from C. W. York. York bought the lot from David B. Lawrence and wife Nancy that same year so he had the property for a very short time. D. B. Lawrence purchased the lot from Pulaski County in 1853 (see plat on bottom of next page).<sup>27</sup>

David Lawrence was labeled a merchant of Waynesville in the 1850 census. In addition to his wife, Nancy, living in the household were William H. (age 21), Walter (17), Mary (15), Hanah (13), Allen (11), and Silas (9). Lawrence also secured the postmastership



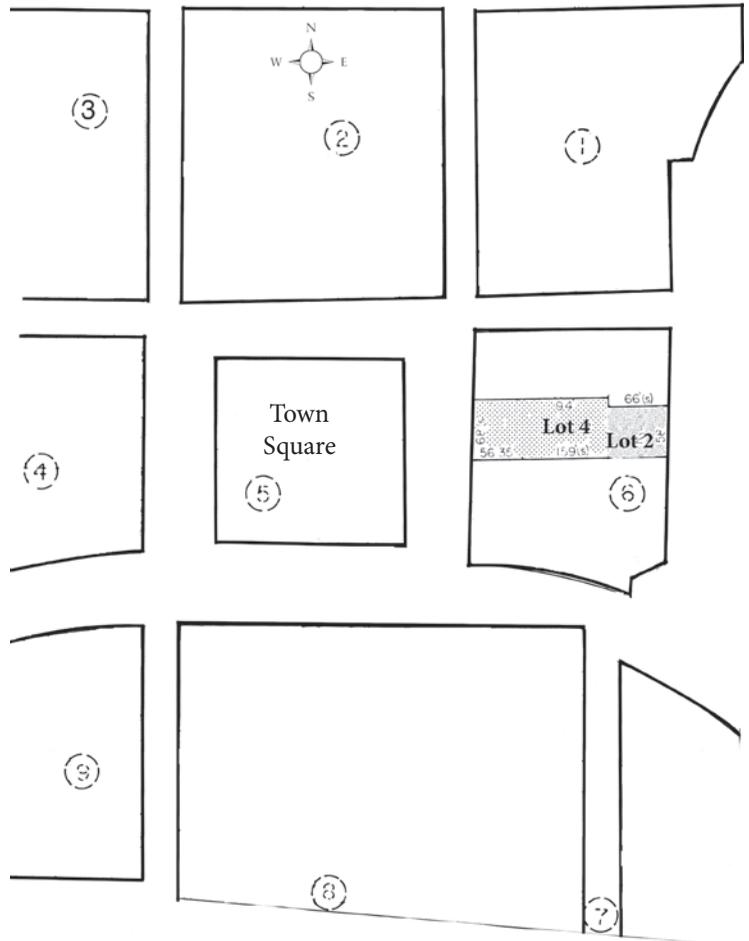
Mary Jane McCourtney McDonald.  
Courtesy of Jackie and Al Raphelson.

on April 9, 1850, and held it until September 18, 1855. He must have had a residence big enough for his large family and a business place, which might have been one and the same building. The Old Stagecoach Stop was originally only a double-pen log building. Even with the dogtrot enclosed, the three rooms would have been cramped quarters for a family of eight. This was before he bought Lot 4, Block 6, in 1853.

We stress these details in the two preceding paragraphs because there has been some conjecture that David Lawrence built the Old Stagecoach Stop. We cannot totally discount this position but it does not seem likely, particularly if the dendrochronology report is correct in placing construction of the building nearer 1860 (see Appendix 7). Restated, David B. Lawrence was in the mercantile business in 1850, most likely living on the square in Waynesville with a family of eight. It was not in the Old Stagecoach Stop building as he did not buy the property until 1853 and sold it in 1854. There was another small log building on the north front corner of the property, at least by 1864, that might have served as a post office.<sup>28</sup>

W. W. McDonald acquired Lot 4 in 1854. He began serving as county clerk, circuit clerk and ex-officio recorder on August 12, 1852, following Andrew Anderson. Anderson was a young man of 28 years when he assumed the county offices and very well-connected in the county.<sup>29</sup> Though McDonald had many kin along the Big Piney and Roubidoux

The plat of the Original Town of Waynesville shows nine blocks arranged in a town square (5) configuration. Block 6 contains the Old Stagecoach Stop property. Lot 4, with the dot pattern, is the larger of the two, 150 feet deep and 68 feet wide. Lot 2, with the darker shaded pattern, is 66 feet deep and 58 feet wide. W. W. McDonald first bought Lot 4 in 1854 (which fronts the square) and acquired Lot 2 sometime before 1860. This property extends from Lynn Street on the square east to Highway 17. The Old Stagecoach Stop Foundation now owns both of the original McDonald property lots.



State of Missouri }  
 County of Pulaski } Be it remembered that  
 on this day the 22 Day of October A.D. 1852  
 came before me W W McDonald Clerk  
 of the county court in and for the <sup>county</sup> Pulaski  
 and State aforesaid  
 Pleasant Wayman and made oath  
 stating to the Best of his Knowledge  
 and belief the names and places of  
 residence of the heirs of Deceased as follows  
 Julia Mc Cortny the widow of the deceased  
 & John Mc Cortny & Mary Jane Mc Cortny  
 & Eliza Mc Cortny & James Mc Cortny &  
 Catherine Mc Cortny & Alexandra Mc  
 Cortny & Joshua Mc Cortny all of the  
 County of Pulaski & State aforesaid  
 that the deceased died with out a will  
 that he will make a perfect inventory  
 of and faithfully administer all the  
 Estate of the deceased and pay the debts as  
 far as the assets which shall come  
 to his present Knowledge  
 Sworn to and subscribed Pleasant Wayman  
 before me this day and 22  
 year first above .  
 Writing  
 W W McDonald  
 Clerk

Above Letter of Administration in the Estate of William R. McCortny. See next page.

**Opposite page:** Reproduced on page 14 is one of the first documents drafted by William McDonald as county clerk, penned October 22, 1852, in his own hand. As was the custom of the day, he signed it using his first two initials and last name. As we do on tours of the Old Stagecoach Stop, we will from this point refer to William Walton McDonald as “W. W.”.

This creased and wrinkled document is known as a Letter of Administration, wholly drafted by hand before printed forms were available. Such a document appoints an appropriate person(s) to deal with a deceased person’s estate where there is no will. In this case, the deceased is William Russell McCourtney, the father of Mary Jane McDonald, who died on October 14, 1852, as recorded in the family bible. The transcription reads:

*State of Missouri*  
*County of Pulaski* Be it remembered that  
on this day the 22 day of October AD 1852  
came before me W W McDonald Clerk  
of the County Court in and for the county of Pulaski  
and state afore said  
Pleasant Wayman and made oath  
stating to the best of his knowledge  
and belief the names and places of  
of residence of the heirs of Deceased as follows  
Julina McCortny the widow of the Deceased  
& John McCortny & Mary Jane McDonald  
& Elma McCortny & James McCortny &  
Catherine McCortny & Alexander Mc  
Cortny & Joshua McCortny all of the  
county of Pulaski & state afore said  
that the Deceased died with out a will  
that he will make a perfect inventory  
of and faithfully admnister all the  
Estate of the Deceased and pay the Debts as  
far as the assets which shall come  
to his present or Knowelbidge  
Sworn to and signed } Pleasant Wayman<sup>34</sup>  
before me this day and }  
year first above.  
Writing  
W W McDonald  
Clerk

watersheds, his connection to the county seat and its politics is less obvious. When William McDonald began serving his first term as clerk, Vandover Berry Hill was sheriff. Hill had served 18 months as deputy circuit clerk, then was elected sheriff in 1850. Although there is no direct evidence that William McDonald and V. B. Hill had any prior association, he may have been William's connection to county seat politics. V. B. Hill married McDonald's sister, Nancy, on January 8, 1856, at William and Mary Jane's home.<sup>30</sup>

McDonald was re-elected January 1, 1854, to both offices and again May 1, 1860. The circuit clerk term extended until May 20, 1865, though not much judicial business was being conducted during the war. His county clerk position terminated in May of 1864. He may have relinquished this office before enrolling in the 48<sup>th</sup> Missouri Infantry Volunteers on July 13. Caleb C. McMillan, who served as county clerk for the next year, had the misfortune of being relieved of \$150 of public funds, stolen by bushwhackers or guards.<sup>31</sup>

The first courthouse, built in 1840, was a hewn log building on the hill south of the square. It was used but a short time. Allen Hamor built the second courthouse of brick on the present square in 1843. It was "40x28 feet and 22 feet high, with three rooms, two halls, and two outside doors on the first floor, and was to be finished 'in fashionable style.'"<sup>32</sup> The county court ordered that McDonald was agent for the care of the courthouse and further ordered that he "shall set the doors open wide for the exercise of religious worship, at any time when there are no legal proceedings in progress in said house, to all denominations who believe in the doctrines set forth in the holy scriptures, etc., but a ball or dancing party, or exhibitory show, shall pay \$2.50 in advance."<sup>33</sup> W. W. probably had to open the courthouse each day and start the fire. McDonald was responsible for conducting the day-to-day county business. At that time, the county court met every three months—not twice each week as it does today.

It seems that William Russell McCortny remarried after his first wife, Margaret, died on June 17, 1851. We have found no other records identifying the widow Julina, as stated in the document above. This second marriage is not recorded in the family bible. The names of the other heirs are all consistent with census records and the family bible.

The location of McDonald's building was excellent for two reasons. First, it was just east of the courthouse square where the new (second) courthouse was built. Secondly, the property was located on the St. Louis to Springfield Road. Located on what geographers call the interior ridge, mastodons had migrated on this ancient pathway. Later, it was a trade route of the Native Americans and white traders. In the middle of the 19th century, stagecoaches rumbled in its ruts, carrying the mail, goods, and passengers. These characteristics added up to a good business location and opportunity for McDonald.

In this earliest period of the Old Stagecoach Stop, which might have been called the Waynesville House, W. W. McDonald's days must have been full. He was fulfilling his duties as postmaster, circuit clerk, county clerk, and running the stageline's waystation. He also became acknowledged as a lawyer during the war, although there is no indication that he practiced this profession in the circuit court other than collections. This must have been done by reading the law with a practicing attorney, which was the custom of the day. Our guess is this practicing lawyer was V. B. Hill.<sup>35</sup>

W. W. was also active in improving the educational opportunities in the county. Waynesville was the first place in the county to make a move toward higher education. In 1857,

there was passed by the legislature and approved by the governor, on January 30, 1860, "An Act to Incorporate the Waynesville Academy". It provided "that William W. McDonald, Jesse A. Rayl, . . . [29 other names] . . . and such other persons as may become stockholders in said corporation . . . the trustees of the Waynesville Academy." The academy was to "have the power to confer such literary honors and degrees as are usually conferred by colleges in the United States." Land was purchased and lumber stacked at the site on the hill south of the square, but no Academy was built. The oncoming war pushed education off the roster of concerns and the materials were sold at auction. It is clear from this that W. W. was committed to the county and its improvement.<sup>36</sup>

The 1860 Federal Census shows W. W. as 39 years old, his wife Mary Jane as 28 years of age, and three young girls comprising the rest of the family. With McDonald's occupation listed as clerk, three other persons were listed as living in the building at this time, bringing the total occupancy to eight.<sup>37</sup>

There were 14 residences in the "Town of Waynesville," according to the 1860 census. An enumeration of the occupations in town gives an indication of the economic activity.

- Merchant - 1
- Grocer - 2
- Day Laborer - 9
- Stone Mason - 1
- Farmer - 3
- Clerk - 4
- Blacksmith - 3
- Physician - 1
- Wagon Maker - 1
- Lawyer - 1
- Joiner - 1

W. W. McDonald was one of the four clerks, although his position was of a civil service nature. The other three were clerks in businesses. Dr. Benjah G. Lenigow was the only doctor in town and V. B. Hill the lone lawyer. The average dwelling numbered seven persons. Seven of the families had one or two boarders. There were 98 residents plus six slaves. Five of the slaves belonged to Jesse Rayl and the other to Dr. Lenigow.<sup>38</sup>

The McDonald family seems to have prospered during this early period of occupancy of the building, considering Waynesville was a small village in the 1850s. As listed on the census, their assets were valued at \$1,400 for real estate and \$1,000 for personal estate (property). Among the townspeople, the McDonalds had the third highest real and personal estate valuations.<sup>39</sup>

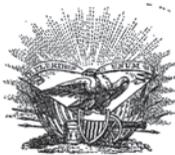
It was during this time that W. W. also decided to buy some of the cheap land for sale by the government. In 1860, he bought two different 40-acre parcels. One tract was on what is now Fort Leonard Wood using an acquired Bounty Land Warrant (next page).<sup>40</sup> Another 40-acre parcel is a curious purchase. It was in what is now Richland, at the present intersection of Highways 7 and 133 and the 1869 railroad tracks.<sup>41</sup> The land in this area was largely unclaimed at the time. Was this a speculative buy, anticipating the founding of Richland with the coming of the railroad? It doesn't seem likely. The railroad in 1860 was

still charted to run through Waynesville. Why a piece of property so far removed is a mystery but it was probably just land speculation.

With three young girls, ages three months to seven years, a blossoming political career, and real estate, things must have looked rosy for the McDonalds. However, a firestorm was about to sweep the land. It had been smoldering on the western border of Missouri for years. When Abraham Lincoln was elected in November of 1860, the fire began to rage. Now a party occupied the White House which held the view that “the normal condition of all the territory of the United States is that of freedom.” Secession was sure to come.

It would be a couple of years before W. W. McDonald would act on his loyalty. As many men did during the War of Rebellion, he apparently tried to steer clear of both sides. The time would come when he would have to make another wartime decision.<sup>42</sup>

309.



**THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA,**

To all to whom these Presents shall come, Greeting:

**Whereas,** In pursuance of the Act of Congress, approved September 28th, 1850, entitled “An Act granting Bounty Land to certain Officers and Soldiers who have been engaged in the Military Service of the United States,” Warrant No. 89,500 for 40 acres, issued in favor of *Samuel Grigsby Sergeant Captain*  
*Nilsons Company, Tennessee Militia War*  
*1812*

---

has been returned to the GENERAL LAND OFFICE, with evidence that the same has been duly located upon the *South West quarter of the North East quarter of Section twenty three in Township thirty five, of Range Eleven, in the District of Lands subject to Sale at Kansas Missouri, containing forty acres*

according to the Official Plat of the Survey of the said Lands returned to the GENERAL LAND OFFICE by the SURVEYOR GENERAL: *which has been assigned to William F. McDonald*

**Now Know Ye,** That there is therefore granted by the UNITED STATES unto the said *William F. McDonald*

---

the Tract of Land above described; TO HAVE AND TO HOLD the said Tract of Land, with the appurtenances thereof, unto the said *William F. McDonald and to his*

---

heirs and assigns forever.

**In Testimony Whereof,** I, *James Buchanan*  
PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA, have caused these Letters to be made Patent, and the SEAL OF THE GENERAL LAND OFFICE to be hereunto affixed.



GIVEN under my hand at the CITY OF WASHINGTON, the *third* day of *February* in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and *Sixty* and *Eighth* year of the INDEPENDENCE OF THE UNITED STATES.

BY THE PRESIDENT: *James Buchanan*  
By *J. A. Leonard* Sec'y.  
*J. A. Leonard* Recorder of the General Land Office.

Soldiers could assign their bounty land awarded for service in the Revolutionary War, War of 1812, and the Mexican War to someone else. Samuel Grigsby, a veteran of the War of 1812, transferred his bounty land of 40 acres to William W. McDonald in August of 1860. With this Bounty Land Warrant, W. W. acquired 40 acres of government land on the Spring Creek Road on what is now Fort Leonard Wood.

## Chapter 2



### Concord Stagecoach

This scale model of a South-Western Stage Company stagecoach was crafted by Master Modeler Jim Mathews and presented to the Old Stagecoach Stop where it is on display. J. Stephen Abbott and Lewis Downing built their first coach in Concord, New Hampshire, in 1827. The quality-built stagecoaches were expensive but the leather strap suspension offered a better ride than other designs. The Concord stagecoach was in use throughout the country by the mid-nineteenth century. Coaches were even exported to Australia and South Africa.

## The Business

It seems we should offer some information about stagecoaching (also called *staging* and *coaching*) since it was a good part of the reason for the existence of the Old Stagecoach Stop. The stage route through Pulaski County in the 1850s and 1860s was located on a trail used by migrating big game and Native Americans. The trail followed what geographers termed the great interior ridge, an upland land form that separated the drainage basins of the Missouri and Arkansas rivers, stretching from St. Louis to northwest Arkansas.<sup>1</sup> In the antebellum period, it had several names: Osage Trace, Kickapoo Trace, Southwest Trail, and the St. Louis to Springfield Road. During and after the Civil War, this major thoroughfare through the Ozarks was known as the Wire Road (later adding the word “old”), State Highway 14, Route 66, and Interstate 44. For the most part, the high ground provided the roadbed for the St. Louis—San Francisco Railway (Frisco). A comment in a Springfield, Missouri, newspaper in 1917 described its official establishment: “More than seventy-five years ago the government instructed its surveyors to locate the very best route possible from St. Louis to the great Southwest. The present Wire road was selected by these surveyors after every available route had been gone over. The road was opened as a star postal route and so became the great artery of travel from St. Louis to Springfield and the country to the southwest.”<sup>2</sup> Heavy freight was transported along the rutted road by teamsters driving wagons. Passengers, packages, and the mail traveled by stagecoach.

Although the Pacific Railroad of Missouri was inching its way along the interior ridge in a southwesterly direction from St. Louis to Springfield, it did not make it to Pulaski County in the antebellum period. By 1860, the terminus was at Rolla. The railroad, due to disruption of construction by the Civil War, did not make its way through Pulaski County until 1869.

A northern railroad route had been completed earlier as far as Tipton, Missouri, in Moniteau County. John Butterfield won a contract from the U. S. Post Office to pick up mail, as well as passengers, at the terminus in Tipton in 1858. This was the beginning of the famous Butterfield Overland Mail Company that delivered the mail and passengers to California. It did not run through Pulaski County and only lasted three years.

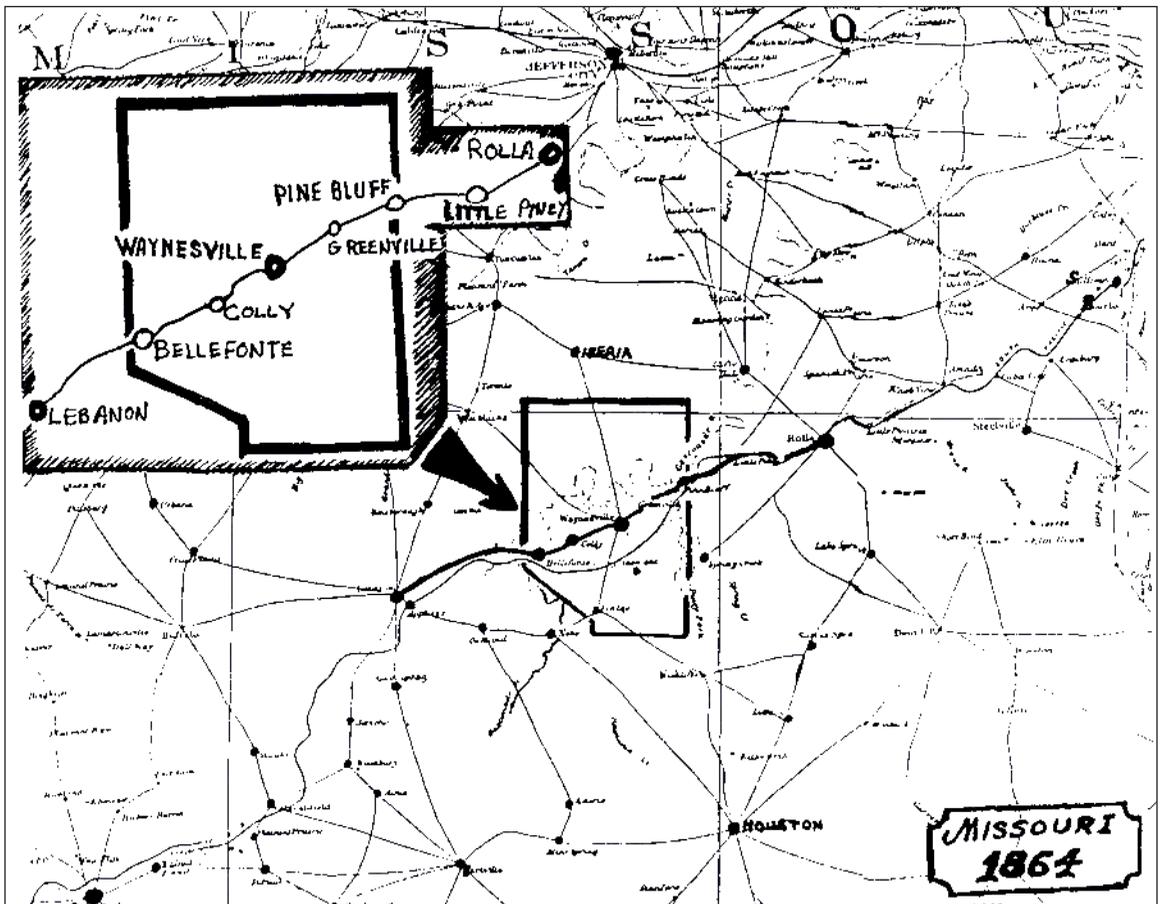
Less famous was the contract awarded to the company of Burden and Woodson for a stage route along the state road from St. James to Springfield. In Pulaski County, the stage stopped at Little Piney, Pine Bluff, Greenville, Waynesville, Colly, and Bellefonte. After an overnight stop near Lebanon, the stage continued on to Springfield. The route took two days to run and ran three times a week.<sup>3</sup>

Both companies used the widely-employed Concord Coach (see chapter cover illustration), which was made by the Abbott-Downing Company of New Hampshire. The Concord carried from six to nine passengers inside with additional space on top. The Celebrity Wagon, also known as a “mud wagon”, was lighter and used for rough sections of a route. It also could carry nine passengers who were protected from the elements by leather or duck curtains. A Concord stagecoach weighed 3,000 pounds and cost \$1050 in 1864 (\$16,900 in 2018 dollars).

The Concord was the finest coach in the world, both in workmanship and appearance. The stages were painted a rich red or green with bright yellow running gear. An effort was made to take the bumps and lumps out of the ride. Leather thoroughbraces (straps) of many layers of thick steer hide supported the cabin instead of metal springs. It did damp-

en the ride but also gave the coach a rocking motion.<sup>4</sup>

The stagecoach was the land-based mass transit of the time. Comfortable was not a word usually associated with this mode of travel. Samuel L. Clemens and his brother traveled west in 1861 by stagecoach. In *Roughing It* (1872), Twain described the ride as “a cradle on wheels,” as they rode “a-top of the flying coach, dangled our legs over the side and leveled an outlook over the world-wide carpet about us for things new and strange to gaze at. It thrills me to think of the life and the wild sense of freedom on those fine overland mornings!” Such was his lyrical description of the mode of transportation on the level ground. When the terrain changed, he described it thus: “We began to get into country now, threaded here and there with little streams. These had high, steep banks on each side, and every time we flew down one bank and scrambled up the other, our party inside got mixed up somewhat. First we would all be down in a pile at the forward end of the stage, nearly in a sitting position, and in a second we would shoot to the other end, and stand on our heads. And we would sprawl and kick, too, and ward off ends and corners of mailbags that



The map above is a Civil War map of 1864 showing the railroad and stagecoach routes along with mail routes. Our county was served by a stage route following the St. Louis to Springfield road. From the railhead at Rolla, the stage stopped at Little Piney in Phelps and in Pulaski County at Pine Bluff, Greenville, Waynesville, Colly (Colley Hollow at the California House), and Bellefonte.<sup>5</sup>

came lumbering over us and about us...”

Twain is well known for his exaggeration. A more didactic description was given by a stage traveler published in the *Springfield Leader* in 1867.

At Jerome I embarked in one of O. Tuller & Co’s stages which contained cargo of thirteen persons, and the distance from there to here is 112 miles. The weather was very warm and the road was through a mountainous, stone country and was exceedingly rough. The party consisted of diverse elements, and various subjects were freely discussed, which served in some slight degree, to divert the mind from the excruciating torture of being jolted and jerked and jammed and bruised for 30 consecutive hours. My memory is very poor, but I am sure if I ever do recover from the soreness occasioned by the trip, I shall retain a vivid recollection long after stages will have been superseded by a more pleasant mode of travel. Marks of war and devastation are still observable.”

We do not know many particulars about the local stage business. Most details that we do know come from testimony in a lawsuit and a resulting article in the *Old Settlers Gazette*.<sup>6</sup>

The eastern terminus of the run was the railhead of the South West Branch of the Pacific Railroad as it built toward Springfield. Rolla was the railhead from 1860 to 1867; stages departed from the hotels near the Phelps County courthouse. Burden & Woodson carried the mail and passengers to Neosho in March 1861 before the Civil War put a stop to it. Stage service during the war was sporadic, unreliable, and frequently robbed by bushwhackers. It got to the point by 1864 that stages didn’t move without military escort, leading General John B. Sanborn at Springfield to swear he’d put a soldier under every bush along the line to stop the depredations.

In May 1865, Owen Tuller, previously a mail contractor on the Terre Haute-St. Louis route took over the mail contract in company with James W. Parker and U. E. Fisher of Springfield. O. Tuller & Company operated the Springfield & Rolla Stage Line, advertising passage between the two points in only thirty hours. Fisher left the company in April 1867, after which Tuller & Parker operated the South-Western Stage Company with E. Smith as general superintendent of operations. By the time Tuller & Parker got underway, the eastern end of the run was Arlington, John C. Fremont’s brand new railroad town at the mouth of the Little Piney. Railroad construction stalled there for another two years.<sup>7</sup>

By all accounts in the testimony from drivers and others familiar with the route, the road from Arlington to Waynesville was the worst part. A portion of the road was corduroyed, poles or logs laid across the worst spots, but this marginal improvement had not been maintained during the war. Poles were broken or missing, providing an even rougher ride. The distance from Arlington to Waynesville was 20 miles and the registered time of the run was six hours. For this jolting journey, a passenger paid a fare of \$2.50/100 (\$2.50 per hundred pounds).<sup>8</sup>

**SPRINGFIELD AND ROLLA  
STAGE LINE.**

WE would respectfully announce to the citizens of Springfield and the traveling public that we are now running a Daily Line of Mail Coaches through to Rolla, IN THIRTY HOURS, making connection with the 9:30 train, at all times, without fail.

Passengers by going this route can avoid all detention and arrive in St. Louis in Forty Hours.

may4n31tf.] O. TULLER & CO. Proprietors.



## Tips for Stagecoach Travelers

- In cold weather, don't ride with tight-fitting boots, shoes, or gloves.
- When the driver asks you to get off and walk do so without grumbling.
- Don't swear or lop over onto neighbors when sleeping.
- If you have anything to drink in a bottle pass it around.
- Don't grease your hair as the travel is dusty.
- Expect annoyances, discomfort, and some hardships.
- Don't point out where murders have been committed, especially if there are women passengers.
- In very cold weather abstain entirely from liquor when on the road because you will freeze twice as quickly under its influence.
- If the team runs away, sit still and take your chances. If you jump, nine times out of ten you will get hurt.
- Don't growl at the food received at the station; stage companies generally provide the best they can get.

*A humorous look at the tribulations of stagecoach travel in the Omaha Herald, 1877.*

A stagecoach stop must have been a welcome sight for travelers in the nineteenth century. Imagine the stifling heat and choking dust in summer. The sucking mud of the river-bottom roads was termed quicksand by some. A chance to sit in a seat that was not constantly moving after a ride from Arlington to Waynesville would be a steady respite. A stop at Waynesville coming from the east certainly required a change of teams. In 1860, Isaac Warren was the hired man staying at McDonald's place, ostensibly to help W. W. with stagecoach chores. Meals or any refreshments were not included in the stage fare. Sophronia Hamilton was in residence to help Mary Jane serve the stage patrons.

Stagecoaching came to an end by 1870. The railroad puffed through Pulaski County in 1869 and passed through Lebanon and Springfield by the next year. Travelers could travel at least four times faster and cheaper by rail from St. Louis to Springfield. The hilly and rough dirt road in Pulaski through Waynesville was bypassed by tracks in the northern part of the county where the land was flatter. This created a series of boom towns along the railroad where water and wood was taken on for the steam engines, as well as freight and passengers for the fare. W. W. and Mary Jane McDonald sold their property in 1870, moved 15 miles north to the newly created railroad town of Crocker, and went into the dry goods business with their daughter and son-in-law, Isabelle and James Ross.

Stagecoach service continued for a time in parts of the country that did not benefit from rail service. It also transported people to railroad depots. However, stage service on the St. Louis-Springfield road, particularly in Pulaski County, essentially ceased with the coming of the railroad. Passengers in Waynesville generally rode by hack (wagon) to Crocker to board the train. The Waynesville to Crocker hack line continued until Lee Baker, who had

operated the horse and wagon service from Waynesville for a number of years, took the train to St. Louis in 1914 and drove a new Ford machine back to Pulaski to transport the mail and passengers to the Crocker depot.<sup>9</sup>

But, we are getting ahead of our story...

### **DRIVERS.**

*All Drivers must be careful and sober men;* must collect the fares due from all persons, and charges due on all packages carried from point to point between stations, and report and pay over the same immediately upon their arrival to the agent at the end of their route, and report to the agent any passenger who may have been carried and who has not paid his fare, and must call for and deliver passengers anywhere within the city limits at the end stations; must drive prudently but waste no time; must be kind and accommodating to passengers; must use the utmost care for the safety and security of the persons and property under their charge; dope the coaches at the proper stations; be certain to have the mails, express, and way-bill upon leaving a station; to visit all the

postoffices on the routes; to drive to the stage office before stopping elsewhere upon arrival at every station; to deliver the way-bill to the agent immediately upon arrival; must not dose his stock with drugs or poisonous medicines; must not waste the forage; must not get their stock shod, nor any repairs done, except by order of the Station Agent; must not make any purchase on account of the Company of *anything whatever.*

Drunkenness, reckless driving, polling passengers, neglect of duty, or disobedience of orders will be promptly made known to the Superintendent, who will as promptly discharge any driver who may be guilty of either.

### **SHOP-MEN.**

The foreman of the shops will keep a time-book of the men under his charge and see that a proper day's work is done and that the working hours are strictly enforced, making deductions for men being late to work or lost time, and giv-

ing the proper credits for extra hours worked; will give orders on office agent at Springfield, for wages of shop hands, for payment on account or final settlements, stating time, deductions, or extras.

### **BARN-MEN.**

Will take proper care of all extra harness, stock or property belonging to the Company which may be in the barns or yards and not in charge of Drivers; they will also see that the barns, coaches and yards are kept clean and report any neglect on the part of drivers, in taking care of stock, waste of feed, or use of dopes; it will be their special duty to be on hand upon the arrival and departure of every coach to assist in loading and unloading baggage; will always place valises, band-boxes, and small packages in the front boot and not on the hind boot; will see that baggage is properly chained and

boot buckled before the coach starts; they will see that the coaches, hacks and buckboards are properly doped before leaving the coach-yard; they will examine *carefully* all coaches, hacks and buckboards upon coming into the coach-yard and report immediately to the office agent or Foreman of the shop, any breaks, loss of nuts or bolts, &c., that may be discovered; they will see that all coaches and hacks are washed off, swept and dusted out, and in a clean condition before leaving the yard.

### **GENERAL INSTRUCTIONS.**

*No person* is authorized to make notes or obligations for this Company; provided, however, that Route Agents may make contracts for stock keeping and supplies, to be settled quarterly by the Superintendent.

No money will be paid "on account" or in partial payments for services rendered, or in partial settlement of contracts or accounts, but within thirty days after the expiration of each quarter full settlements will be made of all the business of the Company, and settlements in full may be made at any time desired, when the necessary papers or evidence can be procured.

**Express.**—We will transport Express Messengers and Freight by contract for Geo. L. Faulhaber, proprietor of the "Southern Express Company," but will not do any express business whatever. We will not receive or deliver any express matter, nor become in any way responsible for the business of the "Southern Express Company," but our agents everywhere are enjoined to use all due vigilance and diligence for the safety and care of goods forwarded by the "Southern Express Company" upon our vehicles.

All fare must be pre-paid, and any agent billing a passenger "to collect" at destination will be held responsible for the fare, on failure of the passenger to pay.

## **TULLER & PARKER,**

*Proprietors South-Western Stage Company.*

**Ad. E. SMITH, Superintendent.**

SPRINGFIELD, Mo., August 1, 1867.

Leader Print, Springfield, Mo..

## Chapter 3



Courtesy of the Library of Congress

General John Schofield was in charge of all the Union militia in Missouri in 1862. Schofield sent a telegram from his headquarters in St. Louis on June 10, 1862, to Colonel Albert Sigel with the imperative to occupy Waynesville and “clear the surrounding country of guerillas.”

### “Occupy Waynesville”

## The Circumstances

Many hold the view that the Civil War began on the border of Missouri and Kansas in the 1850s. The struggle over whether Kansas would be free or slave made Kansas bloody ground and from “Bloody Kansas” came the “Lightning Rod” John Brown to Harpers Ferry in 1859.

Missouri held a state convention to debate secession in February, 1861. Tennessee decided to have a public referendum on the question and the legislators voted for secession in May of 1861, predicting the public opinion. Also in May, North Carolina voted for secession. Missouri and Kentucky couldn't seem to decide and had both pro-North and pro-South governments. Governor Claiborne Jackson, the elected governor of Missouri, was pro-South and refused to supply troops to protect the Union when Lincoln called for them. Jackson was forced from Jefferson City and replaced by Unionist Hamilton Gamble as governor, with the backing of Senator Frank Blair and General Nathaniel Lyon.

Many Pulaski Countians were from Tennessee, North Carolina, and Kentucky. Their sentiments were with the South. Lincoln only received seven votes in the county in the election of 1860.<sup>1</sup> Missouri was a slave state and there were some slave holders in Pulaski County. The last slave census was taken in 1860. The count for Pulaski County enumerates 56 slaves. W. W. McDonald's neighbor, Jesse A. Rayl, was the largest slave holder in the town of Waynesville. Mr. Rayl, who came from Tennessee, had five slaves, three males and two females, ranging in age from two to forty years old.<sup>2</sup>

Although certainly most Pulaski Countians owned no slaves, the issue was also of family ties in their ancestral states and a perceived invasion of their land by Federal troops. Emotions ran high in Pulaski County and in the village of Waynesville. The oral tradition tells of a vote being taken to run up the secesh flag on the courthouse flagpole. When Union troops, led by Colonel Franz Sigel, came through Waynesville on June 16, 1861, the soldiers tore down the rebel flag and raised the Stars and Stripes in its place. As it rippled in the breeze, the staunch Unionists gave it three cheers. The troops's impression of Waynesville was that it was “a vile and uncompromising nest of secessionists.”<sup>3</sup>

V. B. Hill, lawyer and former city sheriff, and the current sheriff, H. W. Stewart, raised a company to join General Sterling Price's State Guard to fight for the Confederacy. They drilled on the courthouse lawn and set off for Arkansas. Hill was W. W. McDonald's brother-in-law, married to W. W.'s sister Nancy. W. W. named one of his sons Vandover Berry Hill McDonald in his honor. You would have to respect a man very much to give your child a name like that. Though McDonald and V. B. were related and close friends, W. W. did not join the rebel company.

A young man, McDonald had followed Sterling Price into the desert of New Mexico to fight for the United States. Now Price was leading another army toward disunion. Even though many of W. W.'s family members and the McCourtneys, his in-laws, were southern sympathizers, McDonald, now forty years old, did not immediately join Price—or the Union.

## War Begins

Union General Nathaniel Lyon and Governor Claiborne Fox Jackson met in St. Louis on June 11, 1861. Sterling Price, installed by Jackson as commander of the State Guard, hoped

to negotiate some terms to prevent Union domination of the state. General Lyon, accompanied by Congressman Frank Blair, evidently had other intentions. The meeting ended badly with Lyon telling Jackson that he “would see every man, woman, and child in Missouri under the sod before he would consent that the State should dictate to his government as to the movement of its troops within her limits, or as to any other matter however unimportant.” Lyon then declared “This means war. One of my officers will conduct you out of my lines in an hour.”<sup>4</sup> Such was the more or less official beginning of the Civil War in Missouri.

Jackson and Price fled back to Jefferson City. Lyon pursued and Jackson fled Jefferson City. Hamilton Gamble, a Unionist and Supreme Court judge, became Missouri’s Union governor. Jackson declared he was the rightful governor, being duly elected by the people. Jackson maintained a government of sorts in exile, while Gamble settled into the Capitol at Jefferson City. Union or Confederate, Missouri had a government for every taste.

By August, Lyon determined to give the combined forces of Price’s State Guard and Confederate forces under the command of a Texan, General Ben McCullough, a good fight in southwest Missouri. General Franz Sigel, with his German volunteers from St. Louis, seized the railhead in Rolla in June. Sigel’s volunteers then marched down the Wire Road toward Springfield to join Lyon, camping at Waynesville. This was a signal to some of the townspeople to leave. Some families moved to the relatively safe state of Illinois.<sup>5</sup>

Lyon and Sigel met the rebels at Wilson’s Creek on August 10, 1861. The larger rebel force defeated the Union Army, killing Lyon. The Pulaski County companies of Captains Stuart and Hill were there. Sigel led the beaten troops back up the Wire Road, through Waynesville, to Rolla.<sup>6</sup>

### The Wire Road

It is hard to decide where to discuss the Wire Road in this narrative. It is central to the story of Pulaski County’s settlement, the establishment of Waynesville, the Old Stagecoach Stop, the Civil War, and most subsequent development. This seems as good a place as any to point out its importance. We previously discussed its importance in stagecoach travel in Chapter 2.

The hills and valleys of the Ozarks present some problems for travel. Movement has generally been along the ridge tops. The most important land route through the northern Ozarks, and the one which passes directly through Pulaski County, is labeled by geographers as the interior ridge route. On the divide, this path runs for hundreds of miles from St. Louis in the east to southwestern Missouri. Mastodons migrated along this high ground 15,000 years ago.<sup>7</sup>

Claude du Tisne, a French-Canadian army officer, was the first European known to have entered Pulaski County. He traveled the ridge route. Later explorers and trappers also used the ridge top to enter the modern Pulaski County area. Indians who had been displaced from lands east also moved into the Ozarks along the ancient path and the byway was named the Kickapoo Trace during the early American period. It was also the most northern branch on the Cherokee’s forced march from their Georgia homeland to resettlement on reservations in what is now Oklahoma. Modern signage points out this Trail of Tears route through Pulaski County.<sup>8</sup>

Settlers coming from the east and southeast found this route the most sure way to

traverse the rugged Ozark ground in their wagons. It naturally became the conduit for supplies from St. Louis to the southwest and became known as the St. Louis-Springfield Road. The road acquired yet another name in 1862 after General Samuel Curtis, leading his troops to battle at Pea Ridge, Arkansas, had his engineers string a telegraph wire parallel to the road. The name "Wire Road" labeled the ridge route into the 20th century.<sup>9</sup>

With the coming of war to Missouri and the Ozarks region, in particular, the Wire Road took on strategic importance. It was now a communication link for the army operating in southcentral Missouri and northwestern Arkansas. The Wire Road linked the railhead at Rolla to Springfield and Fort Smith, Arkansas. The call for supplies to the depots at Rolla and St. Louis could travel the telegraph, but the wagons needed the road. General Samuel Curtis was determined to reoccupy Springfield and secure Missouri for the Union. When Curtis's troops moved southwest, thousands of soldiers marched through Pulaski County, passing by the Old Stagecoach Stop.

What it must have been like to march down the Wire Road and camp near Waynesville is best told by a participant.

#### WOODSTOCK RIFLES IN MOTION

From our Special Correspondent  
Camp Brackett, Waynesville, MO  
Sunday, Jan. 19th, 1862

#### EDITORS

#### WOODSTOCK SENTINEL:

The morning of Tuesday, the 14th of January, found us snugly ensconced in our tents, at Rolla, most of us firm in the belief that we should remain there throughout the winter...

Wednesday, we started at 10 a.m. and at 3 o'clock, crossed the Little Piney, near its junction with the Gasconade, where we stopped for the night. On Thursday, we arrived 7 miles distant, on the Big Piney, at 12 o'clock. A bridge was formed with wagons, and at night, all the troops had crossed, and encamped on the bottom land, beyond the creek. Col. Gremmel arrived from Rolla, and assumed command of the Regiment. Friday we reached Waynesville, the county seat of Pulaski County, a small village less in size than Ridgefield [Ill.], situated on the Roubideaux creek and almost completely encircled with huge, inaccessible granite bluffs. We encamped on a low bottom adjoining a corn field, and pitched our tents in regular military style, as we expect to remain here for several days.

Our camping grounds are wretched indeed. It is the muddiest place in which I ever saw men live. The frost, which was about 4 inches deep, has disappeared, and now the entire camp ground is nothing else than a bed of mud. The boys cut the stalks in the corn field, and spreading them down in their tents, made a passable bed on which to spread their bunks, &c.

The two bodies of cavalry, which recently left Rolla, are now at this place, being about three thousand in number...

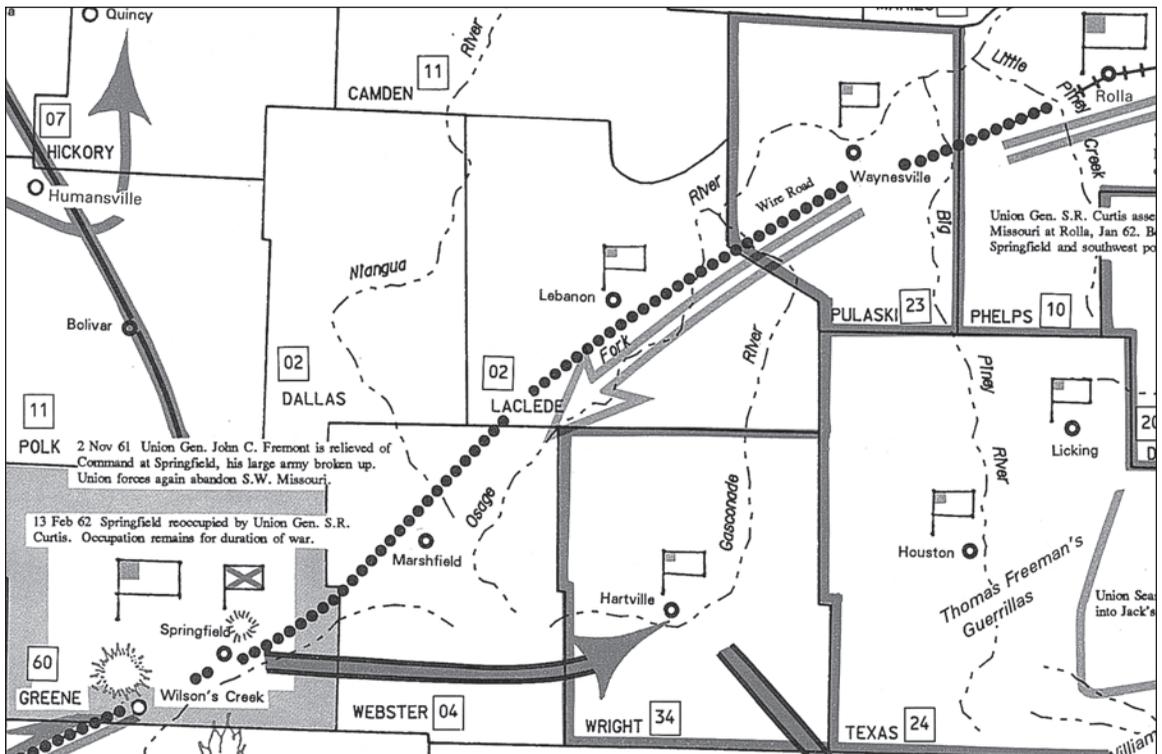
Near this place, at the foot of an enormous bluff, is a large spring, 20 feet in diameter, and 15 feet deep, from which flows forth the creek, a rapid stream, at least

a quarter size of the Fox River. A rude decayed frame stands over it, and altogether it is a rare and beautiful sight. Our rations thus far have been Hard bread, Bacon, Coffee, Sugar and beans, and not enough of these. Hence a great deal of fresh pork has been consumed, which seems to come into camp very mysteriously. One thing is certain, our boys will not starve.

Yours truly,

H<sup>10</sup>

General Curtis's Pea Ridge campaign kept the Wire Road alive with troops and supplies moving forward. Trains with 200 loaded wagons rumbled through the county. Cavalry escorts were on alert for bushwhackers. The soldiers wondered at the outcome. Would they be coming back this way or die in the Arkansas hills? Curtis defeated the rebels under General Earl Van Dorn at Pea Ridge in March of 1862. Missouri was secured for the Union. The Confederacy abandoned northwest Arkansas. Guerrilla warfare became the mainstay of the rebel struggle, along the Wire Road and in Pulaski County.



The Wire Road was picked up by troops at the railhead in Rolla and followed southwest through Waynesville, Lebanon, and on through Springfield. A column would make the trip in three days if the weather was good. This ancient trail served as the supply route for Union troops in southwestern Missouri and northwestern Arkansas. This is a section of the map by John F. Bradbury and Richard Hatcher III titled **Civil War and the Ozarks**, published by *Ozarks Watch* magazine, 1991.

## “Occupy Waynesville”

Communication and supplies are vital to any army. For one that was trying to occupy such a large area as the Ozarks with relatively few men, they were crucial. The road was important to each soldier for another reason. The paymaster brought their pay down the Wire Road. These were all targets for bushwhackers: the telegraph wire, supplies and ammunition, and money.

By June of 1862, General Curtis’s Army of the Southwest had reoccupied Springfield, defeated the Confederates at Pea Ridge, and secured Missouri for the Union. It was secure, at least for the moment. No one believed that hostilities had ceased in Missouri. Price and his Missouri volunteers were not out of the picture, although they were east of the Mississippi River. In fact, General Marmaduke’s cavalry would make a raid into southwest Missouri in January of 1863 and a second raid in April into the south central and southeastern parts of the state.<sup>11</sup> Marmaduke’s tactics were denounced for their lawlessness, plundering, and adverse effect on the civilian population by Price. Price himself was planning another “liberation” of Missouri that would commence in August of 1864.<sup>12</sup>

Prior to the movements of these large forces were the particularly aggravating strikes by the bushwhackers. The raids of these irregulars and civilian rebels were not so easily countered. They didn’t move as large masses of troops. They would strike a wagon train or the home place of a Union sympathizer and then melt back into the civilian population. They cut the telegraph line and harassed Union patrols. The U. S. Army found that guerrilla warfare was most difficult to suppress.

To counter the sure-to-be Confederate threat to the region and the immediate bushwhacker activity, the 13<sup>th</sup> Missouri State Militia at Boonville was ordered to the southwestern part of the state. The regiment was commanded by Colonel Albert Sigel, brother of General Franz Sigel.

Colonel Sigel hired teams to transport his men and supplies to California, Missouri, astride the railroad to await the arrival of more suitable horses and wagons.<sup>13</sup> Not soon receiving the necessary stock and thinking his presence in southwestern Missouri “of great importance”, he moved south. On June 6 in Tuscumbia, he communicated to General Totten in Jefferson City that “notwithstanding the delay caused by the deficiency of horse, and by broken down miserable mules I will try to be at Waynesville tomorrow and then report for further orders.”<sup>14</sup>

On June 9, 1862, Colonel Sigel informed General Schofield in St. Louis that he had arrived in Waynesville with four companies under his command and was awaiting further orders.<sup>15</sup> He also remarked that he would have arrived a week earlier if he had been furnished with the necessary wagons and horses.<sup>16</sup> The fateful reply came from Schofield the next day, June 10, 1862. Colonel Sigel was ordered to occupy Waynesville (see telegram on next page).<sup>17</sup>

Also on June 10, Sigel informed Colonel Boyd, commanding the post at Rolla, of his arrival and requested “necessary supplies, such as horses, tents, provisions &c...the mules we received are in a very bad condition, and are hardly fit for use...”<sup>18</sup>

The troops camped in the creek bottom along Roubidoux Creek. Colonel Sigel took over the town and prepared to carry out General Schofield’s orders.





We have a graphic representation of the fort's placement on the hill south of the town square (previous page). It is a pen and ink sketch drawn by Major Woldemar Fischer, dated January 1, 1863. The fort is located in the right-center portion of the image. A very tall flagpole marks the spot.

A more detailed description is given by Mabel Mottaz.

A wide ditch, four feet high and four feet wide, was dug around the site of the fort, with the wall of earth on the outside. Inside the ditch was a wall of rock hastily thrown up, topped by logs. The logs were pierced by port holes.

There was only one entrance and it was so narrow that to enter they had to come single file. Along this entrance timbers were stood on end and extended back into the stockade. A line of upright logs stretched across this opening and on either side were embrasures cut about four feet from the end, with port holes, thus enabling guards to cover all attempts to enter.

In the center of the fort a hole was dug about eight by ten feet which they covered with logs, rock and earth. This was the ammunition magazine. The Union soldiers camped in the open field around the fort.<sup>20</sup>

The image on the following page is looking north from the fort over the town of Waynesville. It is an oil painting rendered in 1864. The artist is known to us only by the signature "Leuteritz." Although a painting, and possibly somewhat interpretive, couple this with Fischer's drawing in 1863 (previous page), looking southward, and we have a good idea of the town in 1863-64.

Add another eyewitness account and we can get an even better image and feel of Waynesville during the Civil War.

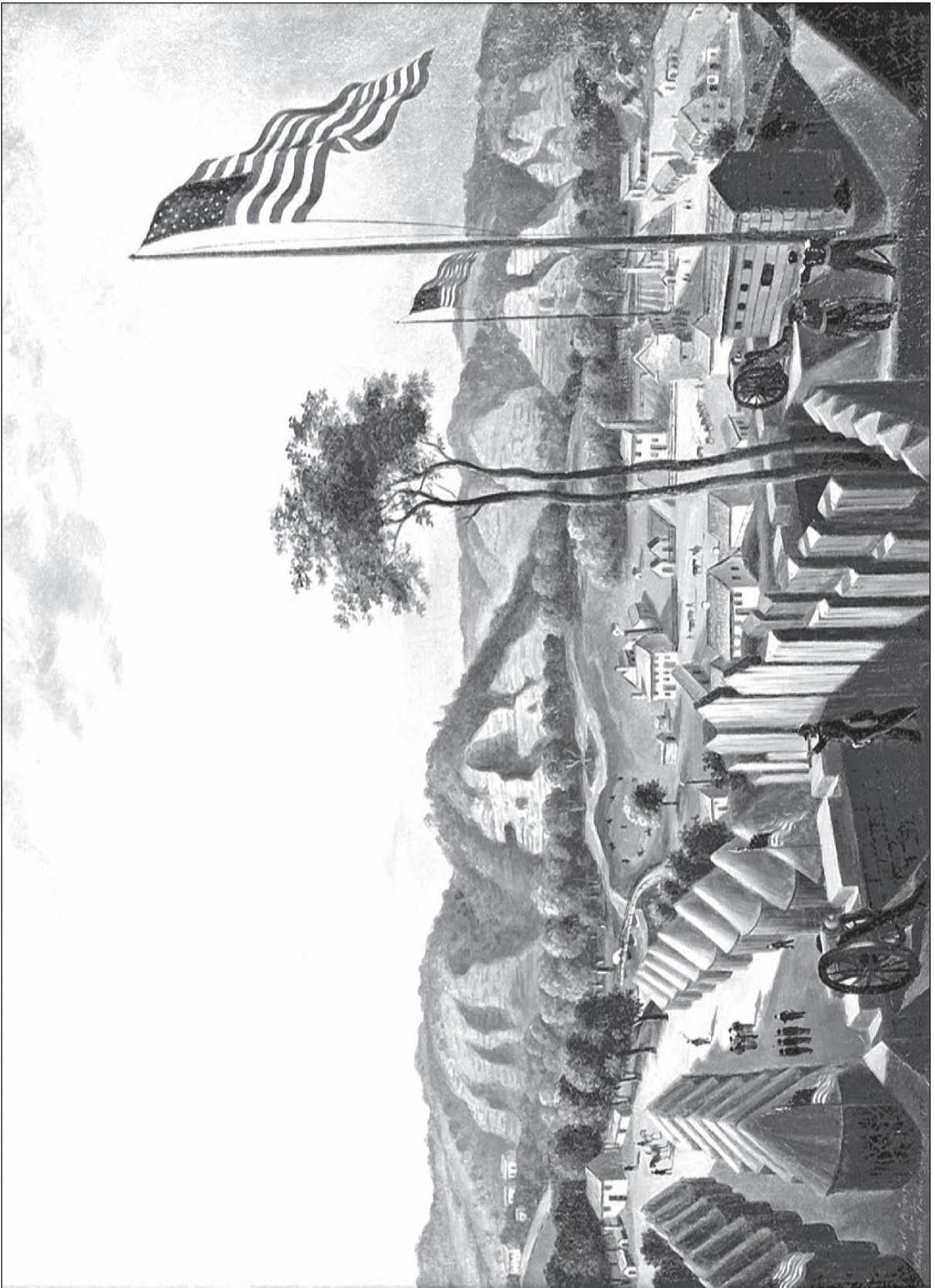
.....At 4 P.M., on Tuesday, we reached Waynesville, and pitched our tents for the night. We were here relieved by a cavalry escort. The town is situated in a deep mountain gorge, with high rocky bluffs on either side. It has about ---inhabitants. It has been taken possession of by the army.... The houses were occupied by the quartermaster, sutler, hospital, and commissary store rooms. The place is defended by eight companies of the 13<sup>th</sup> Mo. cavalry under Col. Sigel. They have a small fort or bastion erected here on a high hill overlooking the town. There is no cannon mounted, it is used for infantry protection, and was built by the labor of Secesh prisoners, a few of whom were still at work under guard digging a trench outside the fort. They were a hard looking crowd—a man would feel for his money at the first sight of them.

(signed) "Jeff"<sup>21</sup>

In the last month of 1862, there were 642 men under Colonel Sigel's command at the Waynesville Post. Since this was a cavalry regiment, there were also 523 horses. Lieutenant John Sanger, officer of the Light Artillery Battery in 1864, listed in his inventory two 12-pounder Howitzers and 375 rounds of ammunition.<sup>22</sup>

### The Stagecoach Stop

W. W. McDonald was still a county official after Sigel entered and essentially took over the town and county. McDonald was elected county clerk in 1852, 1854, and 1860. He

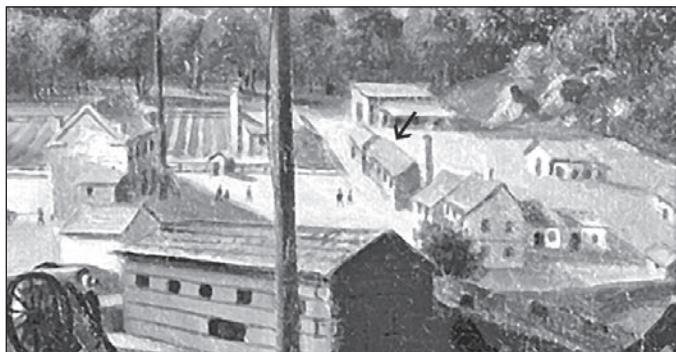


Leuteritz's vantage point for his 1864 painting was on the crest of the hill above the fort. Major Fischer's perspective in his 1863 sketch on page 32 was from one of the bluffs pictured above.

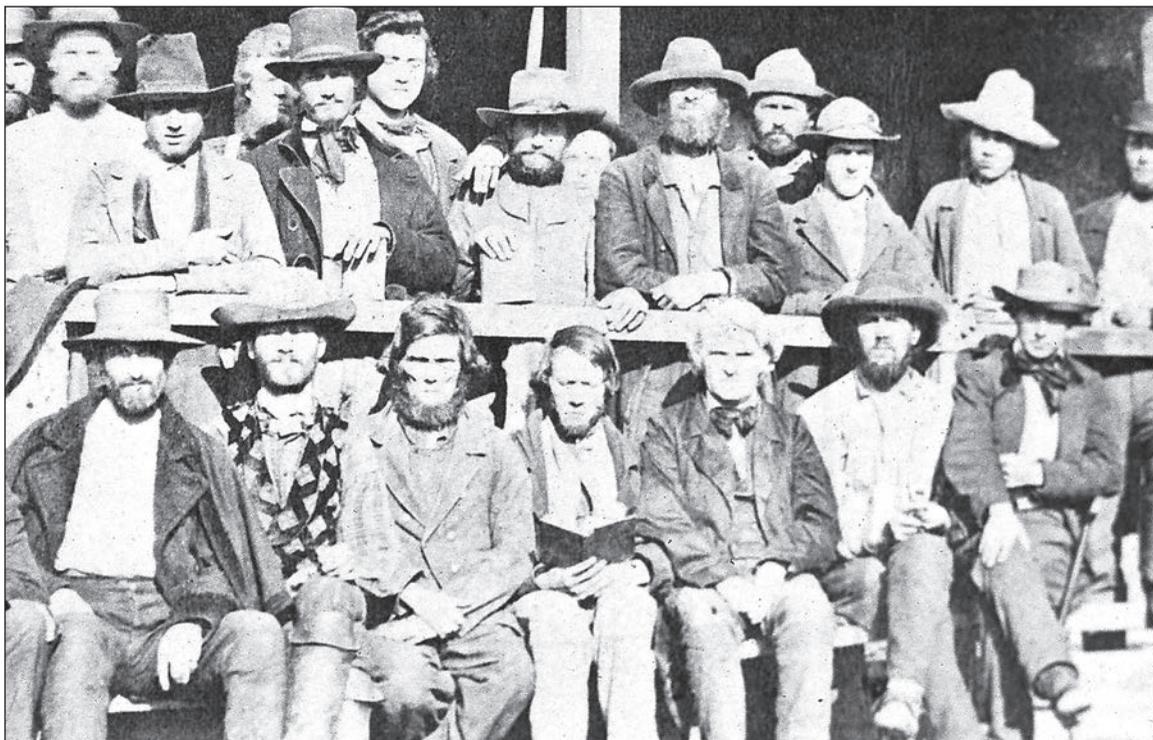
served until 1864 when C. C. McMillan became clerk. During McMillan's term "\$150 was stolen by bushwhackers or guards from the public funds in the hands of C. C. McMillan."<sup>23</sup> However, there was probably not much county government work to do during the war years. There was some stage service during the war, although sporadic. Troops were detailed to escort stages through Pulaski County. After all, the mail must go through, even though, as will be pointed out in the next chapter, "mails were like 'angels' visits." We do not think it too risky to assert that McDonald was still operating a stage stop on his property. He may have been working out of the small log building immediately north of the double-pen log building (see detail below).

Local lore insists that McDonald's building was commandeered by the Union and used as a hospital. Archaeological evidence indicates that there was military activity at the building. Several bullets and military buttons were excavated. The building may have served both purposes, infirmary and waystation, during the war.<sup>24</sup>

The building survived the war, whereas perhaps ninety percent of the other structures in the county did not. This was due largely to the protection of the Union Army occupation. We can see the building in both the Fischer drawing and the Leuteritz painting. However, it does not appear to be in its present configuration of two stories with a lean-to on the back. A structure with two stories and two fireplaces is not found in that location, in either the drawing or painting. However, other two-story structures are represented. Of course, we must remember that neither of these is a photograph, but the work of fingers, perception, and maybe some artistic license.



Above is a detail from the Leuteritz painting (1864) on the previous page. The arrow points to McDonald's one-story, double-pen log building on the town square across (east) from the courthouse. A close look reveals the extra tall stone chimney with a wisp of smoke on the south end (right) of the structure. The single-pen log building to the north (left) may have been the first post office. The outbuilding behind may have been used to service the stage line. The very large two-story home to the right (south) of McDonald, we believe was the residence of Jesse A. Rayl. Rayl was listed as a farmer on the 1860 census. The 1860 Slave Schedule accorded five slaves to his ownership. The small buildings in the rear may have been slave quarters.



This rough looking group of men were accused secessionists in St. Charles. Secessionists were persons who advocated their state seceding from the Union. They were commonly called “secesh.” It was such a group that caused “Jeff” to remark (page 33), “They were a hard looking crowd—a man would feel for his money at the first sight of them.” In Pulaski County, some secesh went south, some enlisted in the Confederate army, some joined guerilla bands, and a few became bushwhackers. When detained, a man could sign a loyalty oath to the Union and post bond for his release.



A telegraph construction crew similar to this one in the eastern theater of the war strung the wire along the St. Louis to Springfield road, on to Pea Ridge, and ultimately Fort Smith, Arkansas. The road became known as the Wire Road and when the telegraph wire disappeared, it was called the Old Wire Road. Courtesy of the Library of Congress.

## Chapter 4



Courtesy of John Bradbury

Above is a portion of Company K of the 5<sup>th</sup> Missouri State Militia, commanded by Captain William Flentge, third from right. The company was organized by Captain Flentge and mustered into service on February 20, 1862. The company rode 15,876 miles chasing rebel bands and their sympathizers. The 5<sup>th</sup> MSM spent most of its existence in the District of Rolla, parceled out in detachments of two or three companies at Waynesville, Salem, and Houston. The regiment's staff officers and several companies raised in central and southeast Missouri were of German heritage, giving the Waynesville garrison a distinctive ethnic character for much of the war.

## Dutch Treat

In this chapter, we will highlight the commanders of the Waynesville Post, as well as some of the activities of the 13<sup>th</sup> Missouri State Militia, later reorganized into the 5<sup>th</sup> MSM. It is not the intent to write an account of the Civil War broadly or even characterize the war in Pulaski County. It seems, though, that to appreciate the history of the Old Stagecoach Stop, we need to understand this important part of its history. It has been said earlier that the history of the Old Stagecoach Stop is the history of the people associated with it. Part of the charm of the building is standing in it and imagining these unusual people, in a most unusual time, walking its floors.

## Colonel Albert Sigel

It is somewhat ironic that Governor Claiborn F. Jackson of Missouri and the southern sympathizers in Pulaski County viewed the United States Army as invaders of their sovereign state soil. The Union regiment that came to the Waynesville Post was commanded and largely manned by Germans. These staunch Unionists from Deutschland, due to the propensity of Americans to mispronounce foreign words, were called Dutch. Given the prejudices of the time, they were held in no higher esteem than the African-Americans that Lincoln was to free.

There was a large influx of Germans into this country in the mid-nineteenth century. Part of this was a result of previous immigrants extolling the virtues of the country. Another cause was the political instability in Germany. A failed rebellion in Germany sent many of the participants elsewhere. In 1860, the population of St. Louis was 160,733 and 50,510 were Germans, almost one-third of the population. There was also a nativist movement in response to the increasing numbers and influence of these and other immigrants in St. Louis. Notwithstanding that this is a country of mostly immigrants, some citizens of the river city desired to save St. Louis and Missouri for Americans.<sup>1</sup>

Franz Sigel, Albert's older brother, was one such German expatriate. He came to the United States by way of Switzerland and France in 1852. Albert arrived in 1853 to join Franz and his twin brother Emil, who had arrived earlier. All, including another brother, Karl, had participated in the rebellion of 1848 in Germany. Albert and Karl had been imprisoned while Franz escaped the Prussians.<sup>2</sup> The Sigels were among the immigrant revolutionaries that came to be called the German Forty-Eighters. This group was to have an impact on American history, too, especially in St. Louis.

Albert and Franz opened a cigar store in New York City in 1853. The store quickly became financially successful. Franz got involved in politics and the local militia in his new homeland, as well as the educational institutions. Albert may well have participated in these activities, too.<sup>3</sup>



General Franz Sigel (1824-1902) was the oldest of the four Sigel brothers. Library of Congress.

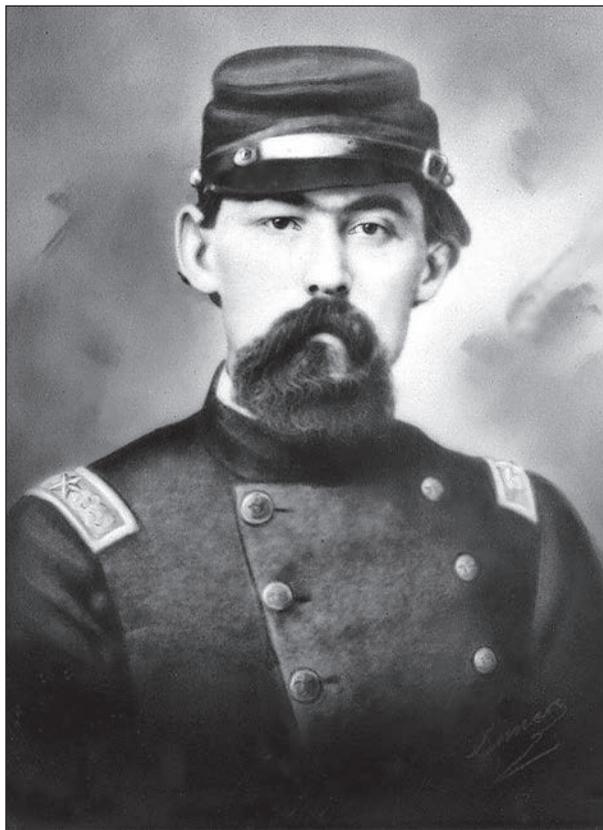
Franz and Albert were becoming well-known in the German-American community and had embraced the German Republican party. Franz was lured to St. Louis, the center of party strength, in 1857 to teach. Franz became St. Louis superintendent of schools. It seems Albert was not far behind. He likewise taught school in St. Louis and wrote for the local German press, in particular the *Westliche Post*.

Albert's writing was well-rounded, if not renowned. He was highly regarded among the German literary circle of St. Louis, including Carl Schurz and Emil Preetorius. He wrote essays, playlets, and quite a bit of poetry. His writing gave insight into his humanistic nature and he was very critical of American materialism. Albert "could not forget the evil that had driven him from the land of his birth, a man fired by a desire to see justice prevail everywhere." <sup>4</sup>

The St. Louis Germans shared a language, a culture, and a social class. They promoted each other for positions of leadership in their community, in business and education and, later, military service. They married within the group, which created not only ethnic affiliations, but a web of family ties.

When the Civil War broke out, Franz Sigel was appointed Colonel of the Home Guards in St. Louis. He quickly became a hero to the Germans, not only in St. Louis, but nationally for his early service and participation in conflicts. Even after he displayed more of a talent for retreating than fighting, German-Americans were intensely loyal to his name.

Albert went back east and entered the war as a captain in Company D, 2<sup>nd</sup> Regiment, of the New Jersey Volunteer Infantry. He



was at the First Battle of Bull Run on July 21, 1861. When the Union Army was fully routed and fled back to Washington, Sigel's company and other detachments formed the rear guard at Centerville, Virginia.

Albert became the commanding colonel of the 13<sup>th</sup> Regiment, Missouri State Militia in May of 1862. Later, the 13<sup>th</sup> MSM was reorganized and renumbered to become the 5<sup>th</sup> MSM. The regiment was at Boonville when ordered to march south to Waynesville. Sigel had the job of moving four ill-equipped companies with inadequate rolling stock.

The problem of marginal equipment and supplies continued at Waynesville. Much of Sigel's correspondence concerned procuring reliable firearms and an adequate supply of matching ammunition.<sup>5</sup> The first few months were also given to constructing the fieldwork or fort.

It seems that Colonel Sigel was a compe-

A youthful-looking Albert Sigel. Courtesy of Missouri Museum of Military History.

tent military administrator and leader. A description by a soldier with an Iowa regiment, known to us only as “Jeff”, gives us a clue.

Col. Sigel, the commandant of the Post, is a tall athletic man, dark complexioned, stern in manner though very agreeable and accommodating in his intercourse with men. He makes a fine appearance, and is said to be a good officer. In personal appearance he differs widely from his brother, the gallant General.<sup>6</sup>

However, things were not easy. Colonel Sigel had a tough and unsympathetic frontier town to deal with and sometimes unruly volunteer troops. Sergeant Benjamin McIntyre of the 19<sup>th</sup> Iowa gave Waynesville a less than flattering description when he marched through it in the autumn of 1862.

Camp near Waynesville MO Thursday 18th [September]

Left camp at 6 am this morning arriving here at 12 n today. Companies “A” & “F” were sent forward as an advance guard.

Waynesville is one of those necessary little towns which are needed in certain counties as a place for horse racing, quarrels & fights and where bad whiskey and poor tobacco is offered for sale at reasonable prices for approved credit or country produce.

We received orders today prohibiting all jayhawking and no shooting allowed.

I shall leave this camp on Rubido[ux] Creek with pleasure, for through the town and a mile around it seems selected as a vast cemetery for Uncle Sams dead horses and mules for they are spread broadcast over considerable an extent of country and through the town. The air is foul with the stench arising from them and you can imagine that your very victuals are contaminated with the decay of animal matter.

There are a few soldiers stationed here, perhaps a hundred in number.

Rations have grown short in the past day or two & the boys are indulging in a few curses that will not hurt any person.

Distance came today 12 miles.<sup>7</sup>

The Iowa soldiers were a literate lot and Waynesville made an impression on them, for good or ill. Captain Chester Barner, Co. E, 20<sup>th</sup> Iowa Infantry also made a diary entry on the same march, recording his impressions of the town.

Our march on the 18<sup>th</sup> brought us to Waynesville, a small village containing fourteen houses. . . This town was remarkable for having in it a “school house,” the only institution of the kind we had yet met within the State. The enterprising proprietor of such a novel scheme in that region of the country must have found it rather an unprofitable investment, for from its appearance it was then mortgaged to a flock of sheep, which had evidently occupied it unmolested for a long time. There was a post office, too, in that flourishing place, or rather had been, but as mails were like ‘angels visits,’ the enterprising postmaster had now converted it into a whisky shop and tavern, and was doing a thriving business.<sup>8</sup>

The town was not the pastoral Ozark village it had been or was to become again.

Colonel Sigel, as a result of his military background in Germany, was concerned with organization and with discipline. When the war started, citizens organized volunteer units

from company to regiment size. Often, politicians or ambitious men, dreaming of the glory that would come to the leaders of the victorious army, recruited these units. Most thought the war would not last long. It was the custom for the men to elect the officers in these volunteer units. This often resulted with men in command who had no military training or leadership ability.

The Army remedied this problem late in the war after poor field command decisions had cost countless lives. Sigel recognized this problem, too, and communicated his thoughts on the matter to Major General S. R. Curtis, who commanded the Department of the Missouri, in February of 1863.

...I have also to remark that the late existing system of electing Comp. Officers has in most cases produced a bad result, and it would therefore be a great benefit for this Regiment if his Excellency Gov. H. R. Gamble would see fit to abolish the system of electing Comp. Officers and would grant the appointment and promotion of Officers recommended to higher position in Companies by impartial Commanders of Regiments approved & recommended by the General Commanding the Department.<sup>9</sup>

Colonel Sigel did experience some controversy while commanding the post at Waynesville. He was accused by Captain Joseph B. Reavis, Provost-Marshal at the post, of ordering the murder of two rebel prisoners who were captured in a skirmish at the California House.<sup>10</sup> They were allegedly taken outside of town during the night and shot. Although Reavis agreed with General Schofield's orders to take no prisoners, he maintained that once captured, they should be accorded the right to trial or court martial before execution.<sup>11</sup>

Major Gallup of the Third Missouri Cavalry at Rolla was directed to "investigate the killing of prisoners by order of Colonel Sigel."<sup>12</sup> Lieutenant William C. Kerr, with a small detail, had carried out the execution about a mile outside of town. He and others were questioned but Colonel Sigel did not appear for interrogation. Instead, he wrote a letter to Colonel Glover of the Rolla District claiming he had been misunderstood when he reprimanded Lt. Kerr for not having shot the rebels when captured. Sigel maintained that Lt. Kerr took this as a subtle order to finish the job, even though they were in the stockade. Sigel said he did not approve of the action and, apparently, he was believed, as no disciplinary action was taken against him. Later, Lt. Kerr was mustered out of the army.<sup>13</sup>

This shows the military policy of the time: take no prisoners. The soldiers saw a rebel behind every tree and in most farmhouses. The citizens were mostly suspect and there certainly were sympathizers carrying on guerrilla activity. Twelve skirmishes in Pulaski County are listed by Bradbury and Hatcher.<sup>14</sup> This



Rosa Sigel's cabinet photograph of husband Albert Sigel (1827-1884). Courtesy of John Bradbury.

activity continued into 1865 with a raid near McCourtney's Mill, with three bushwhackers being killed. This was W. W. McDonald's Pulaski home ground, as mentioned in Chapter 1. Listed as killed was Alexander McCourtney. This touched McDonald's family directly. With his Union loyalty, the estrangement from his wife's family in McCourtney Hollow must have been difficult.<sup>15</sup>

In March of 1863, Colonel Sigel was granted a leave, upon the recommendation of Post Surgeon John Fetzer, to Carondelet, Missouri "for the purpose of restoring my impaired health".<sup>16</sup> His health must have improved markedly for he married Rosa Fischer on March 26. Albert was 35 and Rosa was 19 years old. On April 1, Colonel Sigel was detailed to Military Commission duty in St. Louis, which was convenient for his new marital status as husband to a St. Louis girl.

In February of 1863, reorganization of the 13<sup>th</sup> Missouri State Militia was ordered. It became the 5<sup>th</sup> MSM. In April, Major Woldemar Fischer assumed command of companies A, E, and H at the Waynesville Post. Fischer was Sigel's father-in-law. Albert Sigel returned in March of 1864 to command the Rolla District.

In December of 1863, Colonel Sigel wrote an "Historical Memoranda" concerning the 5<sup>th</sup> MSM. He reported the regiment was well supplied with camp equipment but as to the state of medical care, he wrote "...hospital accommodations, such as are allowed for a regiment in the field, but which are found in many instances insufficient and poorly. Medicines are furnished according to medical supply tables, which are measured out so scantily that the supply is not sufficient for the period for which these issues are made." Although mounts for the cavalry had improved, he noted that there were still deficiencies in regards to rifles. There were too many models of inferior quality. He lists the number of men in the regiment as 1,109. Sigel concluded the memorandum somewhat boastfully.

As the regiment has proven to be one of the best disciplined and effective in the field in this department, and as the arms with which the regiment is now equipped are kept in first rate order, the regiment is justly entitled to be uniformly armed with No.1 cavalry arms, and I would therefore draw the attention of the Commanding General to this fact. To give a minute account of many midnight marches, the numberless exciting chases after guerrillas and bushwhackers, and the fatigues and hardships undergone by the different companies of the regiment, would be impossible at present, as it would fill an octavo volume.<sup>17</sup>

### Woldemar Fischer

Woldemar Fischer was not one of the Forty-Eighters. He was born in 1804 in Camenz, the Kingdom of Saxony, Germany and served eight years in the Prussian Army as an artillery officer. When discharged from the Prussian Army in 1835, he also received permission to emigrate to America. When the call came in May 1846 to take revenge on Mexico for its invasion of Texas and the shedding of American blood on American soil, Woldemar Fischer volunteered for the honor and defense of his adopted country. It was a needless but inevitable war, fueled by



A likeness of Woldemar August Fischer acquired from a German descendant.

expansionist fervor led by powerful Missouri Senator Thomas Hart Benton.<sup>18</sup> Fischer was mustered in as a captain on June 21, 1846, at Fort Leavenworth, Kansas.<sup>19</sup>

Captain Fischer left two marks from his service in the Mexican War. The first he left on the landscape or, at least, on a map of the landscape during the famous expedition into the southwest with Colonel Alexander W. Doniphan. As recounted in a newspaper article in 1933 about the accomplishments of St. Louis Germans, Fischer's name became noteworthy.

On that long and hard journey trekking over mountains and desert-Pike's Peak was a point on the way-Capt. Fischer expressed interest in a mountain of New Mexico [*actually in Colorado*].

"If you'll climb to the top and tell us what you find there," said the commanding officer, "I'll name the mountain after you in the official record."

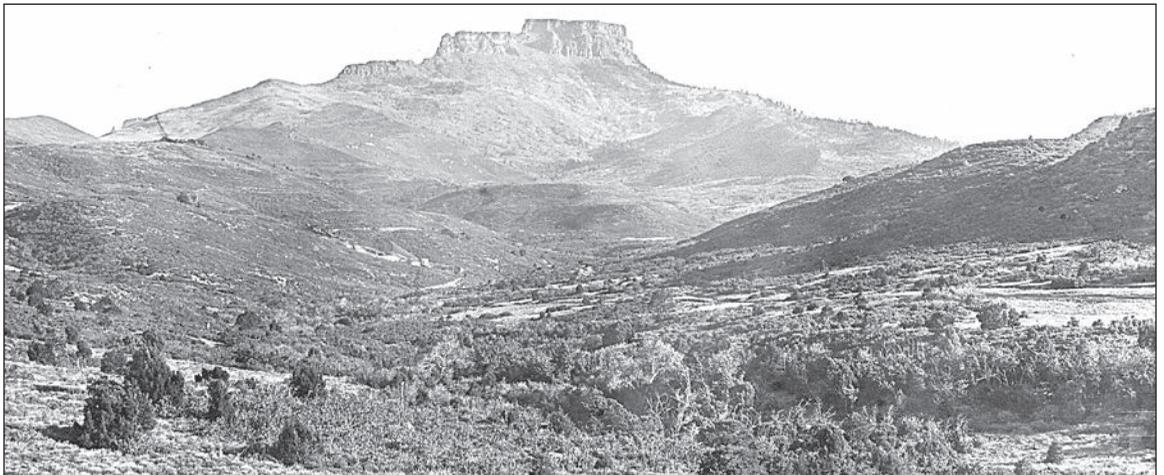
Capt. Fischer took the challenge. He went up and he came down safely. His commander kept his promise and the map was made to show where Fischer's Peak might be found—it became official.

"Gentlemen," said Capt. Fischer, "I found a little flower up there and I was sorry that my wife was not with me to pick it. I will send it to her and she will write that she is sorry her Woldemar is not back in St. Louis. So you see we are both sorry to be apart."<sup>20</sup>

Fischer's Peak can be located on a good map, outside of Trinidad, Colorado. This incident points out two characteristics of Fischer. He had stamina and he was a sentimental man. We will see these two characteristics appear again in the Civil War.

The second mark is more infamous than famous. The skill of Fischer and his men during the Mexican War was recorded by Bernard DeVoto in his excellent and detailed history of the times.

Captain Fischer's artillery company, which had been recruited from German immigrants in St. Louis, was particularly inept, always in difficulty, and lurched across the prairies under a canopy of half-literate complaint. It never really learned its job, had to be left on guard duty at Santa Fe, and was the butt of everyone's derision.<sup>21</sup>



Fischer's Peak (elevation 9600 feet), named for Woldemar Fischer, is southeast of Trinidad, Colorado. Courtesy of Jan and Terry Primas

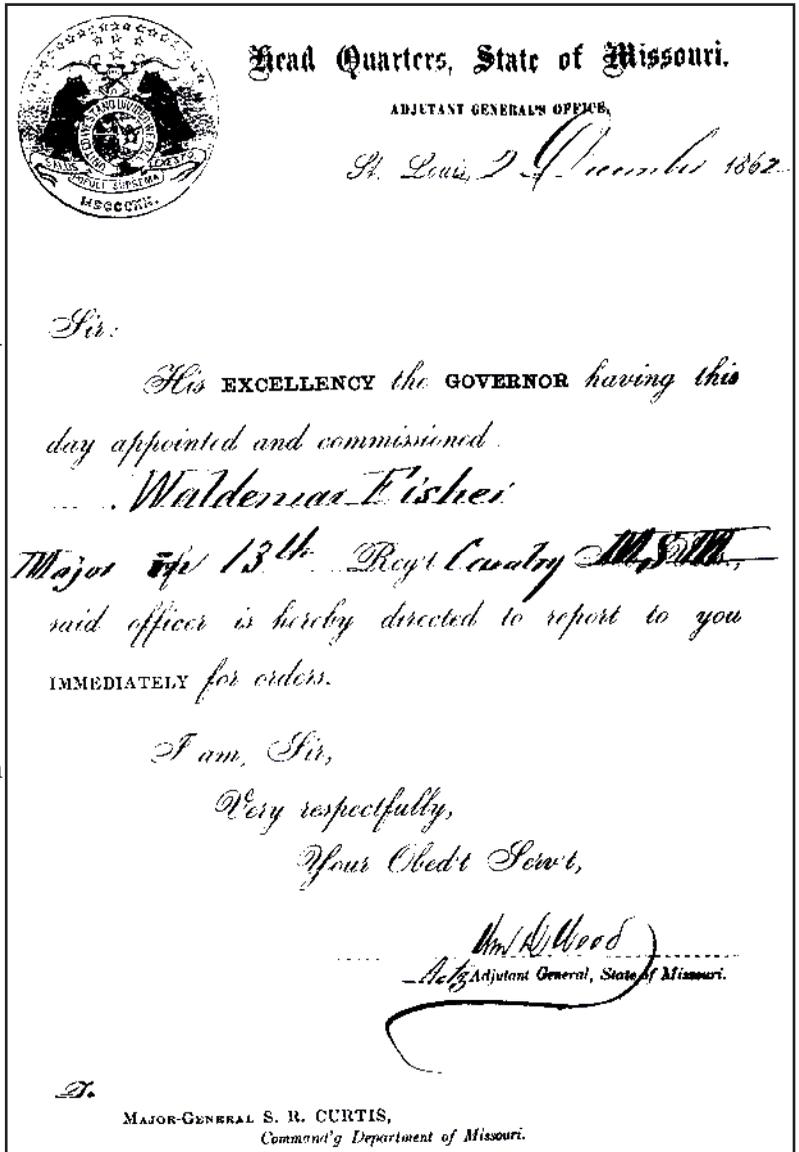
DeVoto did include the caveat “But other organizations needed time to become more expert or less dolorous.”<sup>22</sup> Later, he mentions their fumbling again as “Captain Fischer’s Germans were all thumbs, so helpless that Kearny’s staff had to explain how to water horses.”<sup>23</sup> However, Fischer was given some role in the pacification of the Indians, as he rounded up some Apaches outside of San Ildefonso to meet with General Stephen Kearney.<sup>24</sup>

By the end of the war, the artillery battery had come under the command of Major Meriwether Lewis Clark, son of William Clark of Lewis and Clark fame. Woldemar mustered out of Captain Fischer’s Battery, Clark’s Battalion, Missouri Light Artillery on April 30, 1847.

Like W. W. McDonald, Fischer may have also been enticed by the promise of land for service. It was his due and he filed a Bounty Land Claim on the 24<sup>th</sup> day of October, 1851. This may have led him eventually to acquire some land in Bollinger County, also heavily German, and establish his family at Marble Hill.<sup>25</sup>

When the War of Rebellion broke out, Woldemar probably had some second thoughts about enlisting. The doubt would not be about the purpose. This time the purpose was not to acquire more lands nor take retribution on a foreign army. The purpose was to protect what was already established. Fischer, like the other German immigrants, was a staunch Unionist and ready to fight for the Republic. The Germans did not understand how slavery could exist in an avowed land of freedom.

The doubt might have been due to the fact that in 1861, Fischer was 57 years old. He did not respond to the call for volunteers immediately when the German community in St. Louis mobilized behind the Union and the Sigel brothers. Also, he had three sons and three daughters at home. Robert, the oldest, was nineteen and old enough to enlist. This



may have motivated the elder Fischer to do his part. Woldemar Fischer was mustered into the 13<sup>th</sup> Missouri State Militia as a Major in December of 1862.

Major Fischer made his way to the post at Waynesville by December 26, 1862. Fischer apparently also had some experience or training as a topographical engineer. A topographic mission was initiated by Fischer and Sigel. There seems to have been some resistance to Fischer undertaking such a task, maybe due to his age. In a letter to General John M. Schofield dated 26 December, 1862, he pleads his case.

...I am endowed, if not so very young with a good health and qualifications which every true soldier should possess, and wish to serve our beloved Union. If you should accept General this my solicitation favorably, then I ask if you would allow me to go for a few days to St. Louis, to purchase the necessary articles as a small instrument, some points, paper, etc.<sup>26</sup>

As we have seen previously, the regiment was not well equipped with horseflesh. Fischer concludes his letter with the additional request "General will you please have the kindness to inform me if there is a chance for me to get a U. S. horse at Springfield."

In February 1863, Major General Samuel R. Curtis directed Fischer to draw maps of the route from Rolla to Bentonville, Arkansas. He was to show features and note the landowners adjacent to the route and submit a monthly report of the progress. To date, no evidence has been found that this mission was carried out. However, he did produce the pen and ink drawing of Waynesville on page 32.

If the local population and some of the soldiers thought they were getting rid of a German in command when Sigel left on detached duty to St. Louis, they were wrong. He was replaced by another. With the reorganization of the 13<sup>th</sup> MSM into the 5<sup>th</sup>, Major Woldemar Fischer became post commander at Waynesville. Not only were the people in Waynesville and Pulaski County under the thumb of a Dutchman, Houston was under the command of Major John B. Kaiser, Captain Charles Ostermeyer commanded at Salem, and Lieutenant Colonel Joseph A. Eppstein was at Rolla. Southcentral Missouri was essentially under martial law carried out by German volunteer officers. Although there is no overt evidence of how the local populace reacted to this, the animosity that the Scotch-Irish and Southerners in St. Louis and elsewhere had for the Dutchmen was certainly strident.

While on leave in Carondelet, Albert Sigel married Woldemar's oldest daughter Rosa. This strengthened their ties beyond nationality to family. When Colonel Sigel returned to take command of the District of Rolla, he lobbied for his father-in-law's promotion to lieutenant colonel or colonel. A May 23<sup>rd</sup> communication to Governor Gamble stated, in part

...recommend Major Woldemar Fischer of the Fifth Cav. Reg. M.S.M. for promotion in case there should be vacancies to Lt. Colonel or Colonel in one of the State Militia Regiments...[he] is an old resident of this state and of the City of St. Louis, is an officer from abroad and served in the Mexican War...the undersigned has the honor to command [Major Fischer] and he has since done good service and distinguished himself by activity and enthusiasm. His military experience will enable him to fill a higher position with credit to himself and our cause, and I do not doubt that, by

his winning and gentlemanly manner, he will make himself as popular, wherever he may be in command, as he is now in his Regiment...<sup>27</sup>

It seems that Colonel Sigel was intent on getting his father-in-law a promotion, assignment to St. Louis or, at least, a better assignment than post commander at Waynesville. He accomplished some of this. In March, Sigel requested that he be relieved of Military Commission duty in St. Louis and that Major Fischer take his place. Sigel was relieved but Fischer did not take his place. On April 3<sup>rd</sup> of 1864, Major Fischer turned command of the Post at Waynesville over to Captain Richard Murphy. Sigel then recommended that Fischer be appointed Topographical Engineer for the District of Rolla as "There is no other officer present, fit for the position."<sup>28</sup>

Colonel Sigel continued to lobby for Fischer's promotion or better position. In July of 1864, Major Fischer, having completed the map of the Rolla District, was assigned to duty as topographical engineer, District of St. Louis by General Rosecrans. Sigel had seen to it that his 60-year-old father-in-law was back in St. Louis. He also successfully managed to have Major Fischer retained in service as long as possible, as other officers and companies of the 5<sup>th</sup> MSM were being mustered out. Woldemar Fischer was honorably discharged April 13, 1865.

### The Others

With Captain Murphy taking command of the post at Waynesville, the German hold was broken temporarily. Richard Murphy was an immigrant, too, from Cork, Ireland. Major John B. Kaiser, another German, took command in May. Apparently, discipline had become rather loose and the soldiers were running roughshod over the civilians. He issued a series of orders requiring two hours of drill every day except Saturdays and Sundays. He also required that all men were to be in camp at all times, unless on ordered duty or with his permission. They were to water their horses all together as a company. Men were not to run their horses and if they tore down any more fences, they would pay for the destruction.<sup>29</sup>

Maybe the most revealing of the garrison's discipline is the following order issued by Major Kaiser.

Hd Quart Post of Waynesville  
Waynesville Mo September 21<sup>st</sup> 1864

General Order  
No. 13

I) Hereafter no enlisted man of this command is permitted to have private horses from and after the 27th day of September 1864. Any such horses found in or within two miles of this camp will be seized and turned over to the Quartermaster to be sent to Rolla.

II) It has come to the knowledge of the Commanding Officer that soldiers of this command are exchanging forage for liquors. Any soldiers found in exchanging oats or any kind of forage whatsoever or give it away will be arrested and tried before a General Court Marshal.

III) Any citizen found in dealing with soldiers of exchanging liquors for

forage or buying it or take the same as a present from them will be arrested and brought before a Military Commission.

By Order of  
J. B. Kaiser  
Major Commanding Post  
Martin Griesbach  
Lieut. & Post Adjutant<sup>30</sup>

There was a succession of post commanders as the war wound down in 1865. There were still wagons to escort, bushwhackers to chase, and scouts to make. Captain C. B. Maus, a German from Jefferson City, commanded and then gave way to Major James M. Turly, 13<sup>th</sup> Missouri Cavalry. The last post commander was Captain Charles E. Hall of the 49<sup>th</sup> Missouri Volunteers. On July 8, 1865, the remaining men at Waynesville were mustered out. Officially, the war was over in Pulaski County and the fort was abandoned.<sup>31</sup>

### Civilians

Waynesville and the rest of Pulaski County were not populated only by Union soldiers, although the civilian population continued to decrease during the conflict. What of the rest of the people? What of W. W. McDonald? What was going on in town between June 1862 and July 1865? These are interesting questions and we know a few things.

Of course, there was tension between the military and the civilians. It was hard to know who were “secesh” sympathizers and who were loyal. One could find out from informants and John B. Ellis, sheriff and census taker, played that role. Another gambit was to organize a militia of the townsmen to aid in the common defense. Just such a thing was done August 1, 1862. Colonel Sigel reported that he enrolled about four hundred men, most of them secesh sympathizers. They brought with them about 180 old rifles and shotguns, some of which were not serviceable. Sigel had some misgivings about the role of the 48<sup>th</sup> Regiment Enrolled Missouri Militia. In a letter of August 5 to Colonel C. W. Marsh, Assistant Adjutant General in St. Louis, Sigel expressed these doubts.

...Now, Colonel, I wish to be informed how to act in the future in this matter, if I shall keep them at this post or not and in case I should use them, how will they be subsisted. It is useless to call them into service and keep them at this post, without having made proper arrangements for their subsistence and outfit, and if we allow them to stay at home until called for, are they to keep their arms in order to defend themselves against any armed bands? I designated rendezvous places in the center of their settlement, where they can assemble in case of an emergency...<sup>32</sup>

Less than two months later, Sigel mentioned their potential usefulness. In a report, he recounted how a scouting party captured six of the leading guerrillas near Houston, Missouri. However, the commander had not secured them properly at night and they escaped. The Colonel laments that it is “not possible to be everywhere. He asks, “If I could subsist a part of the mentioned E.M.M. and receive arms and clothing for them, they would be of great service to this post.”<sup>33</sup>

Absent from the militia roll are some noteworthy names, which speaks to some interest-

ing policies during the first few years of the war. Colonel Sigel refers to one such policy in effect at the time. "Sixty-two persons came forward and paid the assessed amount of Ten Dollars for being one year released from State Service."<sup>34</sup> One person not enrolled in the militia for paid exemption in 1862 was W. W. McDonald. He elected to pay the commutation tax. This may have been a reasonable way to solve the dilemma of his family ties with the secessionist McCourtney inlaws. He could pay not to fight.

The General Assembly of the State of Missouri passed legislation on March 9, 1863, to provide money for the payment and support of the enrolled militia. The first part of the Act provided that

Each and every person liable to do and perform military service contained within the following classes, shall be exempt from such service during each year on the payment of a commutation tax in consideration of such exemption equal to ten dollars each and one percent upon the assessed value of his property...<sup>35</sup>

Two weeks later the \$10.00 assessment was amended to \$30.00.

The "Assessment Roll for Pulaski County Missouri 1863" lists 120 men liable for the commutation tax. Apparently, if you were an avowed secesh, you could not enroll. Of these 120 men, 46 are listed as rebel or had been in the rebel army. Another 12 men were under bond as disloyal. These men simply refused to do service. Thirty-seven men preferred to pay the commutation tax rather than serve in the militia.

W. W. McDonald's assessment was \$41.26. Of this, \$30.00 was the straight tax and the balance of \$11.26 represented one percent of his personal property holdings. His personal property, therefore, was assessed at \$1,126.00, an increase over the personal property value listed on the 1860 census of \$1000. Only one other person on the list surpasses that assessment, G. C. Cane (probably Cain) with \$50.02.

To give this some perspective and possibly more meaning as to the means and business of W. W. McDonald, the following list shows the personal property values of citizens living in Waynesville, as reported on the 1860 census.<sup>36</sup>

| <u>Citizen</u>           | <u>Occupation</u>  | <u>Personal Prop. Valuation</u> |
|--------------------------|--------------------|---------------------------------|
| <i>Greene Hanks</i>      | <i>Merchant</i>    | <i>2,000</i>                    |
| <i>C. C. McMillan</i>    | <i>Grocer</i>      | <i>500</i>                      |
| <i>J. A. Rayl</i>        | <i>Farmer</i>      | <i>6,000</i>                    |
| <i>G. W. Brittain</i>    | <i>Farmer</i>      | <i>500</i>                      |
| <i>W. W. McDonald</i>    | <i>Clerk</i>       | <i>1,000</i>                    |
| <i>James Ritchie</i>     | <i>Farmer</i>      | <i>500</i>                      |
| <i>Nancy Paisley</i>     | <i>Day Laborer</i> | <i>100</i>                      |
| <i>John Dillon</i>       | <i>Blacksmith</i>  | <i>200</i>                      |
| <i>William Smith</i>     | <i>Day Laborer</i> | <i>---</i>                      |
| <i>B. G. Lenigow</i>     | <i>Physician</i>   | <i>4,000</i>                    |
| <i>William B. Wright</i> | <i>---</i>         | <i>500</i>                      |
| <i>J. C. Hick</i>        | <i>Day Laborer</i> | <i>150</i>                      |
| <i>E. Ryan</i>           | <i>Wagon maker</i> | <i>200</i>                      |
| <i>William Nutty</i>     | <i>Blacksmith</i>  | <i>100</i>                      |
| <i>V. B. Hill</i>        | <i>Lawyer</i>      | <i>200</i>                      |
| <i>Rachael Bryan</i>     | <i>---</i>         | <i>300</i>                      |
| <i>Andrew McCormick</i>  | <i>Grocer</i>      | <i>300</i>                      |

Additionally, W. W. McDonald's real estate was valued at \$1,400 in 1860. For comparison, \$1,000 in 1860 has a relative value of \$29,800 in 2016 dollars.

It appears that W. W. McDonald had done quite well for himself and family, acquiring real estate and personal property with the assessed value of \$2,400. Not being familiar with the rate at which such things were assessed in 1860 but making a guess, the holdings surely were worth three times that amount.

McDonald was not in the same league as Jesse Rayl in the list above, whose real estate was assessed at \$6,000. Rayl was certainly the wealthiest man in Waynesville, if not the county. A good part of Rayl's wealth was his ownership of five slaves. In the late 1850s, the value of a good field hand was as much as \$1500.<sup>37</sup>

W. W. McDonald did subsequently volunteer for the militia. The Assessment Roll for 1864 fell to 46 men, all either rebels or refusing to do military service. No one was listed as paying the tax in lieu of serving in the militia. Certainly animosity from the soldiers toward bushwhackers and sympathizers grew during the next two years and equivocating became impossible. His first term began as a private in April of 1864, age listed as 44. He served a second term as first sergeant of Company C in July of the same year. This was not a full-time job. Although he still was circuit clerk, how much civil business was being conducted is in doubt.



W. W. McDonald as Sergeant of 48th Enrolled Missouri Militia, Company C. Courtesy of Al and Jackie Rafelson.

McDonald surely was still in the stagecoach stop business, although operating a stagecoach line was a risky business. This was underscored in a proclamation by Major General Francis Herron of Rolla in May of 1863.

To the Citizens of Pulaski County Missouri:

The stage on the route from Rolla to Springfield having been robbed three times within the past week at or near the California House and the mails abstracted therefrom, the undersigned hereby gives notice that he will hold the citizens along the route responsible for these acts.

First, that in the future any horse stolen will be replaced at once by stock taken from citizens in the vicinity.

Second, that any and every one captured who has been connected with these robberies will be shot without ceremony.

Without the citizens take measures to rid their neighborhood of these thieves, a very summary mode will be adopted to correct this matter.

That the stage was running seems sure. It also seems true that the soldiers could not guarantee its safety and, out of frustration, determined to hold the civilians responsible.

Of another citizen during the war, there is quite a story. He was Wilson M. Tilley. Notorious as a rebel supporter, Tilley was hung (or shot, as another story asserts) in his own front yard. The assumption is that the perpetrators were looking for Tilley's money. It turned out that this was no false treasure hunt. The money was buried in his yard and some of it was recovered almost a century later.<sup>38</sup>

The occupying army then, as now, also supplied some employment for civilians. They filled some of the specialized and the mundane jobs. If, in fact, they got paid, the wages seem pretty substantial, given the era and the subsistence economy. The highest paying position was that of clerk in the quartermaster's office. The rate of pay per month was \$75.00 in 1863. The rate of pay for a blacksmith in 1863 was \$60.00 per month.

An interesting fact about the figures is that they show an increase in pay from September 1863 to April 1865. The pay for a clerk rose to \$125.00 per month (67% raise) and that of a blacksmith to \$75.00 (24%) per month.

By comparison, when the war broke out in 1861, a private in the Union army made \$13.00 per month and in June of 1864 enlisted men received a \$3.00 per month raise (23%). A sergeant major went from \$21.00 to \$24.00. The rank closest in pay to that of the quartermaster clerk at Waynesville was a captain at the rate of \$115.50 per month. <sup>39</sup>

The September 1863 "Report of Persons and Articles Employed and Hired" shows 12 civilians in the employ of the army at Waynesville.<sup>40</sup> The report for April 1865, when the army was drawing down, shows 31 civilians employed. This is a very interesting document for it shows that the soldiers of the 5<sup>th</sup> MSM were not doing all of the work. Apparently, there were many jobs that required the skills of civilians. (See Appendix 3 for reports.)



German-born Charles B. Maus was a merchant and owner of a hotel in Jefferson City when he enlisted on March 1, 1862. One of the many German-Americans in the regiment, Captain Maus served throughout the war, leading his men against Confederate guerilla bands in Missouri.



Henry W. Werth served as adjutant, or chief administrative officer, in the 5<sup>th</sup> MSM. He worked closely with Col. Sigel, issuing orders and maintaining records at the posts in Waynesville and Rolla. He mustered out as a captain in April 1865.

Pictures courtesy of John Bradbury.

## Chapter 5



The Hospital Steward had many responsibilities besides assisting the surgeon and bandaging wounds. Being the pharmacist, he was in charge of the dispensary. He also acted as the unit's dentist, if none was assigned. The steward was also in charge of cleanliness at the infirmary.

Courtesy of U. S. Army Quartermaster Museum, Fort Lee, Virginia.

# The Hospital

Local lore maintains that W. W. McDonald's building, most likely called the Waynesville House, was used as a hospital during the War of Rebellion. That it was commandeered by Colonel Sigel upon his arrival in town certainly seems likely. Accounts assert that most, if not all, of the buildings in Waynesville were taken over by the Federal troops. The archaeological evidence also supports the claim that the military used the building. Civil War uniform buttons have been excavated, along with bullets and percussion caps. Unfortunately, what is missing is direct documentary evidence. We still hope to find a report, receipt, or anecdote plainly stating that the hospital was in McDonald's building.

There was a doctor in town before the war. Dr. Benjah G. Lenigow (as spelled in the 1860 census but also spelled "Lingow" and "Lingo" elsewhere) had a house/office on the northwest portion of the town square. The doctor and wife, Mary J. Pleasants, were both born in 1820 in Virginia, and married in 1840 in Warren County, Kentucky. They had eight children, stairstepped in ages (19,17,15,13,11, 9, 7, and 4), and a female slave, aged 50, presumably to look after them. Lenigow was appointed postmaster, following W. W. McDonald, in 1859. The Lenigows were southern sympathizers and B. G. seems to have left not long after Colonel Sigel occupied the town in 1862. Mary remained for a while looking after their property but the "German Unionists could not stand her insubordinate mouth any longer and banished her and the family to Carondelet where she ran a boarding house for rebel friends."<sup>1</sup> It is very possible that the Lenigow's house on the square was put to use as an infirmary in addition to, or at some point instead of, McDonald's double-pen building.

That there was a hospital for the post is plainly documented. The doctors at the post wrote reports and letters, the commanders referred to the infirmary, and we have a record of patients for a seventeen-month period. From these sources, we will try to characterize the medical men and medical condition of the soldiers at Waynesville.

### **The State of the Art**

There are some myths, or at least half-truths, about medical practices during the Civil War. One hears that there was no anesthetic and a soldier had to "bite the bullet" to keep from biting off his tongue when under the knife. Actually, chloroform and ether had been in use for several years prior to the war and were widely used. Chloroform was the anesthetic of choice, due to ether's high flammability. Although administration may have been less than precise, there were relatively few deaths attributed to the use of either of the anesthetics. They had both been used toward the end of the war with Mexico.<sup>2</sup>

Civil War surgeons are accused of being knife-happy butchers and this characterization is reinforced by the scores of pictures of the war's amputees. It was the procedure of choice at field hospitals because it reduced the incidence of infection and septicemia. The hospital itself was more dangerous, especially in the early years of the war, than the amputation kit. Mortality was 28 percent for a primary amputation when a limb was severely damaged by a hollow soft-lead minie ball. If the operation was delayed beyond the first 24 hours of receiving the wound, mortality rose to 52 percent.<sup>3</sup>

## The Doctors

It appears that the Waynesville Post Hospital was a busy place. The 13<sup>th</sup> Missouri State Militia was consolidated with the 5<sup>th</sup> MSM Cavalry on February 28, 1863, and was thereafter known as the 5<sup>th</sup> MSM. Two doctors were assigned to the 13<sup>th</sup> MSM during the period June 1862 to October 1863. Alexander Fekete was the assistant surgeon. John Fetzer was surgeon.

### Alexander Fekete, Assistant Surgeon

Alexander Fekete was born in Buda Pesh, Hungary, in 1827. We do not know when he immigrated to the United States. In a Civil War correspondence requesting leave to attend to personal matters, he characterized himself as a Hungarian refugee.

He married Catherine Fisher in Carlyle, Illinois, on May 6, 1855. According to a pension affidavit, he was practicing medicine in Carlyle prior to his marriage to Catherine Fisher. They had two children.

Fekete enlisted in the Union cause at St. Louis on May 19, 1862, and, by order of Brigadier General John Schofield, was assigned to the 13<sup>th</sup> MSM. Appointed assistant surgeon at the Waynesville Hospital, he also saw duty elsewhere in the Rolla District. In March and April of 1863, he was post surgeon at Houston. He was post surgeon at Licking from May to July, 1863. Fekete was assigned a special duty in January of 1865. There must have been some concern about the quality of food and care in the Rolla District, as he was ordered to

... immediately inspect the General Post and Regimental Hospitals, barracks, Camps, prisons and messes in the District. Special attention will be paid to the mode of cooking in the messes; and whether Regimental and Company officers pay proper attention to the cleanliness of the enlisted men, and the preparations of their rations.<sup>4</sup>

As assistant surgeon, Fekete probably received some of the more unpleasant duties. He was detached to most of the district posts for a time, including Salem, Houston, and Big and Little Piney. However, it appears he was on duty at Waynesville, at least from October 1863 through June of 1864.<sup>5</sup>

### John Fetzer, Surgeon

John Fetzer was born in Germany in December, 1825. It is not known when he came to the United States but most likely it was during the late 1840s when Germany was in tumult and many other Germans immigrated to this country. Fetzer answered the President's first call for soldiers and enlisted in April 1861 at Trenton, Clinton County, Illinois. In May, John Fetzer mustered in as a private in Company A, 22<sup>nd</sup> Regiment, Illinois Volunteers at Belleville, Illinois. He was commissioned an assistant surgeon in the 22<sup>nd</sup> Regiment on July 16, 1861.

In the summer and fall of 1861, the regiment was stationed at Bird's Point on the Mississippi River in southeastern Missouri. There was a heavy workload of over 200 patients for Dr. Fetzer to attend to and on October 9, he "broke down" with swamp fever (malaria). In November, he resigned and returned to Trenton to recuperate. After recuperating for four months, Fetzer sought a position with the Missouri State Militia. He received a commission as assistant surgeon and was ordered to duty March 14, 1862. He was assigned to the Boonville Battalion and arrived on March 17.

Fetzer came to Waynesville with Colonel Albert Sigel's 13<sup>th</sup> MSM as surgeon. As Fekete did, Fetzer performed his duties at Houston, Salem, Licking, Rolla, and Waynesville. Fetzer's service in the Rolla District does not seem to have been a happy one, especially while at Waynesville.

On June 4<sup>th</sup>, 1863, Fetzer again resigned from the Union Army. He was having a dispute with Major Woldemar Fischer, now in command of the Waynesville Post, while Colonel Sigel was assigned to Rolla. Dr. Fetzer took exception to Fischer's "interference on the regulation and conducting of my Department from your side." This seems to have been over the use of an ambulance and ambulance driver by Fischer without notifying Fetzer. Fischer detailed Private Wagner, a hospital steward, to form part of an escort to help in the repair of the telegraph line between Waynesville and Springfield. Fetzer objected, saying that the major did not have the authority to do so, according to Special Order No. 69 from the medical director. Fetzer, therefore, felt "compelled to resign." Major Fischer forwarded the resignation, with his approval, to Rolla on June 7<sup>th</sup>. Apparently, the resignation was not accepted. On June 19<sup>th</sup>, Dr. Fetzer was granted ten days leave of absence.<sup>6</sup>

In July 1863, John Fetzer requested leave to take care of personal business. His wife was sick and his house was to be sold. He wanted to sell his other personal property and remove his wife to a more favorable climate.

Special Order No. 32, issued March 6, 1864, grants Dr. Fetzer twenty days leave "that is absolutely necessary to prevent permanent disability." Dr. Fetzer convalesced in Rolla and in July was assigned to Fort Leavenworth, Kansas. On July 25<sup>th</sup>, Fetzer again submitted his resignation from the Army and on December 24, 1864, was discharged.<sup>7</sup>

### **John H. Williams, Assistant Surgeon**

There were several other surgeons who served at the Waynesville Post with and after the departure of Fetzer and Fekete's assignment to Salem, Houston, and then Rolla.

John H. Williams was mustered in "by virtue of a Commission from the Governor of Missouri dated St. Louis July 14, 1863." (See full document on page 54.) Surgeon Williams was all of 21 years of age. Even though engaged in war, family business and concerns continued for soldiers. In March of 1864, Williams requested a twenty-day leave of absence to begin in April so that he might attend the trial of a younger brother who was under indictment for "Assault with intent to kill" at LaGrange, Missouri. The leave was granted by General Rosecrans.<sup>8</sup> Two months later, Williams requested another leave. His letter is interesting in that it shows that the doctors were not exactly living high.

Rolla, Mo June 16, 1864

Sir,

I would most respectfully request leave of absence for three(3) days in order to visit St. Louis on business of importance. I wish to draw my pay also not having been paid for about eight (8) months and am very much in need of funds as I have some heavy debts which must be paid. My uniform is also in a dilapidated condition having been in use over one year and I wish to procure a new one.

Hoping this may meet with your sanction,

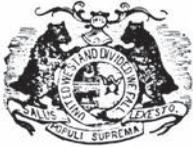
I remain Very Respectfully

Your Most Obedient Servant

John H. Williams

Assistant Surgeon

5 Cav M.S.M.<sup>9</sup>



Head-Quarters State of Missouri,

ADJUTANT GENERAL'S OFFICE,

St. Louis, 21<sup>st</sup> May 1863.

Sir:

I have the honor to inform you that  
John H. Williams, M.D.  
was commissioned from these Head-Quarters on 14<sup>th</sup> July 1863  
as Ass't Surgeon, Company  
5<sup>th</sup> Reg't Cavalry, M.S.M. to rank from  
9<sup>th</sup> July 1863 vice being the 2<sup>d</sup> Ass't Surgeon  
affiliated to said Reg't, which is up to required minimum

You are hereby respectfully requested to muster said officer into service accordingly.

By direction of the Governor.

Colonel B. L. E. BONNEVILLE, U. S. A.,  
Commissary of Musters, Department of the Missouri.

Wm. Alexander Loring  
Capt. Act'g Ass't Adj't General.

Head-Quarters of Reg't at Rolla, Mo.

Dr. John H. Williams's commission as assistant surgeon of the 5<sup>th</sup> MSM.

It is difficult to imagine going eight months today without pay but that lament is found in many letters written during the war. If the uniform that Williams refers to was his only one, which is likely, you can be sure that “dilapidated” was not an overstatement.

Assistant Surgeon Williams stirred up a little controversy during his 20 months of service with the 5<sup>th</sup> Regiment Cavalry Missouri State Militia. Williams sent a telegram from the Waynesville Post Hospital to the assistant surgeon of the 48<sup>th</sup> Regiment Missouri Volunteers in Rolla, W. A. Gibson. Company A of the 48<sup>th</sup> was detailed to Waynesville. The message of the September 19, 1864, telegram read

Send a Hospital Steward with medical supplies for Co A of your Regiment. I have no supplies for it and shall refuse attendance in future.<sup>10</sup>

Dr. Gibson brought the telegram to the attention of Brigadier General McNeil, who was commanding the District of Rolla. Apparently, he assigned a Captain Wilson to look into the matter. Lieutenant Daniel E. Davis of the 48<sup>th</sup> reported on the findings by sending the following report to Dr. Gibson.

Waynesville Mo Sept 21/64

Dr. Gibson,

Dear Sir,

I find that the report of Capt Wilson in regard to hospital affairs are more than true. Our sick are turned out of the hospital and have to depend upon a Citizen doctor for medical attention. The Ast. Surgeon of this place (not Post) proffers to administer to the sick of the 48<sup>th</sup> Regt provided you will furnish supplies of medicine—and they think you can send an acting or Ass’t Steward. This thing must be attended to and I hope for the sake of humanity you will see to it immediately.

Very Respectfully,

Your Obt Servt

D B Davis

Lieut 48<sup>th</sup>

Subsequently, the young doctor penned his defense to Major John B. Kaiser, who was in command of the post at Waynesville.

Hospital Det<sup>cht</sup> 5 Cav. M.S.M.

Waynesville, Mo Sept 22/64

Major Kaiser,

Sir:

In accordance to orders received from you I have to offer the following reasons for my actions in regard to the sick of Co. “A” 48 M.V.I.

The hospital at this post is not a post hospital as is commonly supposed but simply a hospital for the Det<sup>cht</sup> of 5 Cav. M.S.M. allowed medicines and hospital and supplies for this command only. I had no medicines or other supplies for the 48<sup>th</sup> M.V.I. and was therefore compelled to refuse them. I draw medicines etc. for the Det<sup>cht</sup> of the 5<sup>th</sup> M.S.M. at this post while the Surgeon at the 48<sup>th</sup> M.V.I. draws his supplies for his Regt. I telegraphed to the surgeon of the 48<sup>th</sup> to forward me some medicine for the use of the sick of Co. “A” of his Regt and he refused to send them. I had no course

left me but to refuse medicines to the men. I have always had more of other commands in the hospital than of my own command. This was a manifest injury to the sick of my own Regiment as they were sometimes compelled to purchase medicine for themselves as my supply had been exhausted with other commands.

Hoping that this explanation may prove satisfactory and that my motives for acting as I did may not be misconstrued.

I remain

Very Respectfully

Your Most Obt Serv't

John H. Williams

Ast Surgeon

5th Cav M.S.M.<sup>11</sup>

Surgeon Williams was in charge of the hospital at Waynesville on April 1, 1865, when the 5<sup>th</sup> M.S.M. relinquished control of Post Waynesville. Surgeon Phillip M. Slaughter arrived with a detachment of the 13<sup>th</sup> Missouri Cavalry. It seems it took a special order to require Dr. Williams to hand over the cooking stove of the hospital to Surgeon Slaughter. Williams was mustered out on April 3, 1865, by reason of the reduction of men in the regiment.<sup>12</sup>

### Other Doctors

We only have a record card for Assistant Surgeon Phillip M. Slaughter. It shows he mustered in at Rolla on December 19, 1864. There were civilian contract doctors employed by the army in the last months of the war at Post Waynesville, such as Doctor Tynes. Medical supplies still seemed to be in short supply. Doctor Tynes apparently believed in payment upon receipt of services. In a June 3<sup>rd</sup> communication from Captain Charles E. Hall of the 49<sup>th</sup> Wisconsin Volunteers, now commanding the Waynesville post, to District Headquarters in Rolla, Hall wrote:

I have the honor to state that the Surgeon in charge of the Post Hospital, Doct Tynes informed me that he is a contract physician employed to attend upon the State Militia and does not feel justified in supplying volunteer troops with medicines without knowing by what means he will be remunerated, and I respectfully ask what course I can adopt to secure his services.<sup>13</sup>

As the Waynesville Post drew down in preparation for closure, Assistant Surgeon P. W. Blanchard looked after the men at Big and Little Piney, as well as Waynesville. There was also a reference to a Doctor Dyer at Waynesville, most likely a contract physician.

Nannie Tyree Brock (1859-1935), in a reminiscence about Richland's early days, remarked, "We lived at Waynesville, my father J. T. Tyree having had charge of the army hospital at that place during the Civil War."<sup>14</sup> This is an interesting overlap. By this time at the end of the war, W. W. and Mary Jane McDonald surely were occupying their home with their two girls Isabella and Olivia (a third daughter, Lucinda, died in 1861). On June 4, 1865, their first son was born in the stagecoach stop. In honor of victorious General Grant, who accepted General Robert E. Lee's surrender on April 9, the first-born son was named Ulysses Sipio Grant.<sup>15</sup> Additionally, as if that was not long enough, the name James

Tyree was included for the memory-taxing name of Ulysses Sipio Grant James Tyree McDonald, a name as long as the newborn. We speculate that James Tyree was included in honor of Doctor Tyree, who might have assisted in the birth.<sup>16</sup> W. W. was not averse to long names. He would name another son from his second marriage Vandover Berry Hill McDonald in honor of his brother-in-law V. B. Hill. The first son was sometimes called USG but mostly went by the name of James. Vandover Berry Hill McDonald (1886-1960) was known as Dick.

Ulysses Sipio Grant James Tyree McDonald (right), W. W. and Mary Jane's first-born son, was born June 4, 1865, while they lived at the Old Stagecoach Stop. The image is James as a young man, probably while still living in Big Piney Township in Pulaski County, Missouri. He married Harriet Anna Gaddy in Rolla, Phelps County, Missouri in 1888. James and Harriet moved to Colorado around the turn of the century. James worked first for a local irrigation system near Pueblo and then for the Denver Rio Grande Railroad. He died in a railroad accident in 1923. Courtesy of Jackie and Al Raphelson.



### Hospital Stewards

The position of Hospital Steward was more than just an attendant. The post doctor had only one assistant, that of the steward, who was responsible for the medical care and administration of the hospital. They were the official hospital staff. The medical doctor made diagnoses, performed the operations, and prescribed care. The steward's job description included looking after some of the administrative details. "But his most important job was as pharmacist for the hospital. The steward was in charge of all the medicine used by the doctors. He was also responsible for all the dressing (bandaging) of wounds and for keeping the hospital clean. In the Union Army, where dentists were not used, he also acted as dentist for the unit."<sup>17</sup>

Another description of the hospital steward asserts that "The only man permanently assigned to the surgeon, and supposed to have some knowledge of his work before appointment, was the hospital steward. A warrant officer, he ranked above the first sergeant of a company. He was supposed to have knowledge of practical pharmacy. He must take exclusive charge of the dispensary, must be practically acquainted with such points of minor surgery as the application of bandages and dressings, the extraction of teeth, and the application of cups and leeches, and must have such knowledge of cooking as will enable him to superintend efficiently this important branch of hospital service. Naturally,

this office became the special haven of druggists, medical students, and would-be medical students. There was no prescribed system of examination for such appointments until 1864, when a candidate had to appear before a board of three medical officers.”<sup>18</sup> Assisting the doctors as hospital steward at the Post Waynesville Hospital for more than two years was William Phillips.

William B. Phillips was born in 1837. He grew to manhood in Cooper County, Missouri, four or five miles from Boonville. William married Louisa V. Strahl in Belmont County, Ohio, in 1859. Louisa, age 19, died in Cooper County in 1860 at the house of Zadok Phillips, William’s father. On June 17, 1861, Phillips became an employed guide for General Nathaniel Lyon and served as such until Lyon’s death at the Battle of Wilson’s Creek in August of that year.<sup>19</sup>

Phillips enrolled for militia service January 10, 1862, at Boonville, Missouri, serving first as a private in Company A of the 5<sup>th</sup> Regiment, Missouri State Militia Cavalry. At the beginning of 1863, Phillips was detailed to the Post Waynesville hospital. He began his duties on crutches due to a mishap. “I incurred the wound in my right leg while in the service on or about the latter part of the year 1862 or 1863. [According to another affiant, it was January of 1863.] I have been so afflicted that I do not remember the exact year. As I was going from Rolla, Mo. to Waynesville, Mo. with a train and escort to take charge of the hospital. My horse took fright and jumped against the hind wheel of one of the wagons and crushed my right leg and also fractured the bone. I lost no time and tended to the duties of the hospital on my crutches and the same hurt has troubled me ever since...”<sup>20</sup>

On March 1 of 1863, Phillips was officially designated the hospital steward for the regiment. Like Surgeons Fetzer, Fekete, and Williams, he was detached to Houston, Big Piney, and Little Piney during 1863-64 for three or four months at a time.

William B. Phillips’s story intersects in several ways with this history. Phillips met a young widow while at Post Waynesville. Elizabeth Hamilton married William Wilcox, apparently in early 1861. Wilcox lived with William and Mary Huff on their farm near



Hospital Steward William B. Phillips. Courtesy of Leslie B. Williams.

McCourtney Mill. Alexander McCartney, as justice of the peace, performed the civil marriage ceremony for the couple in January of 1861. McCartney Mill, in Big Piney Township and on the Big Piney River, became notorious during the war as a hangout for rebel sympathizers.<sup>21</sup>

Elizabeth Wilcox Phillips, in a pension affidavit dictated July 25, 1899, stated that after their marriage “Mr. Wilcox went off with another man voluntarily and enlisted in the Confederate army.”<sup>22</sup> It is not much of a surprise, given his association with the McCartneys and Huffs, that William Wilcox was a sympathizer and joined the rebel army. Mrs. Phillips’s brother, John Hamilton, asserted in an affidavit that “I had known the said William Wilcox from his boyhood. We were messmates together which caused me to go to the hospital to look him up and see about him. I saw him after death and positively identified him among several other corpses and recognized him from the others. I knew him intimately and could not be mistaken. I could not give the name of the hospital [*in Springfield, Missouri*]. It was just after the battle of Wilson Creek.” Elizabeth further stated “I knew this by his clothes coming back to me” as further proof he was dead.<sup>23</sup>

Widower and hospital steward William B. Phillips and widow Elizabeth Wilcox met in Waynesville in 1863. We know why William was there but not why Elizabeth was living in the vicinity. It well may have been for protection from the degradations taking place in the countryside or employment in town. They became acquainted soon after William’s arrival at Waynesville. Elizabeth claimed “I had known Mr. Phillips about three years prior to our marriage.” Reverend James Carney, a Baptist preacher and affiant for Elizabeth in her application for a widow’s pension, stated “That on the 31<sup>st</sup> day of August 1864 he solemnized the rites of matrimony between Mr. W. B. Phillips and Mrs. Elizabeth M. Wilcox at the residence of W. W. McDonald in the town of Waynesville in the State of Missouri...”<sup>24</sup> This was the first marriage in the building that we know of—but not the last.

### Register of the Sick and Wounded at Hospital Waynesville MO

The following analysis is based upon records found at the National Archives, Washington, D.C., in August 1994. These medical reports were a part of the records of the 5<sup>th</sup> Missouri State Militia. The vast majority of treatments at the Waynesville Post Hospital were for afflictions rather than battle wounds. Gunshot wounds accounted for only 3% of admissions recorded at the hospital during the time for which we have records.

These reports, numbering 21 ledger-size pages, begin May 24, 1862, and conclude October 27, 1863. The entries were transcribed by eighth grade Language Enrichment and Acceleration Program (LEAP) students during 1994-1995. The pages had been torn and repaired, mostly at the center bottom of the pages. Some data was obliterated as a result, mostly “Admitted” and “Return to Duty” dates. All but a few names are recognizable.

The initial analysis of these records was concerned with the “Complaints”, the types of disease and injuries afflicting the soldiers of the 5<sup>th</sup> MSM. The students spent many hours making an accurate transcription and then tabulating the frequencies.

The 5<sup>th</sup> MSM, under the command of Colonel Albert Sigel, was dispatched from Boonville to Waynesville by order of General John Schofield. It arrived in Waynesville on June 7, 1862. The first nine complaints (illnesses diagnosed) were entered prior to the regiment’s arrival in Waynesville. They were entered either in Boonville or enroute to

Waynesville. The Register lists 905 persons for the period May 24, 1862, through October 27, 1863. Therefore, there were 898 admissions to the hospital in Waynesville. That is an average of 47.35 per month. The single busiest day was September 19, 1862, with 19 admissions. Ten of the admissions were for diarrhea and dysentery. Six were for intermittent fever. Added to these were one case of abscess, one of tonsillitis, and, ironically, one case of constipation. During this seventeen-month period, nineteen soldiers were sent to the general hospital at Rolla. Eleven men were discharged from service. Four apparently were extremely sick of the war and are listed as deserters.

It is obvious from the graph below that fevers of various types and intestinal disorders were the main afflictions. They accounted for 59% of the complaints. This underscores the fact that little was known early about contagious diseases and scant attention was paid to sanitary conditions. It is most likely microbes from human waste found their way to the water supply. With several hundred men or more, camped in a relatively small area, intestinal disorders abounded.

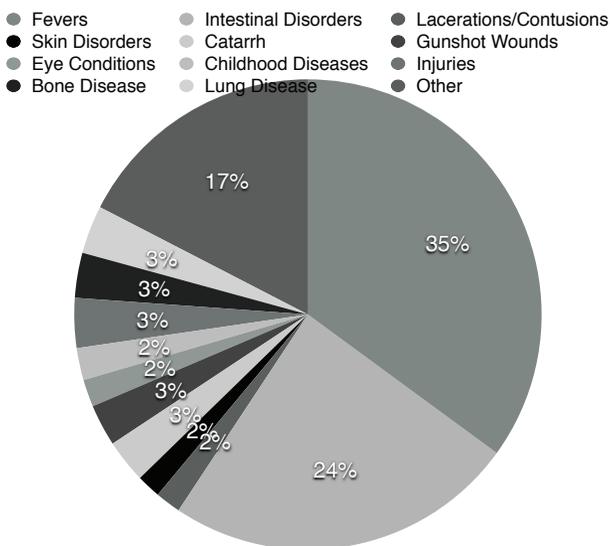
The sickness respected no rank. Colonel Sigel, in a dispatch to Colonel John Glover, commanding the Rolla District, presented a health certificate from Surgeon Fetzer and requested a fourteen-day leave of absence so that he could go to Carondelet, Missouri, “for the purpose of restoring my impaired health.” Sigel made the further observation “Notwithstanding I was not accustomed to this climate having served in the East before here. I enjoyed good health until lately when I felt the effect of a peculiar sickness which seems to originate from the water here.” He was most likely right.

As the war wore on, officers and the medical corps staff slowly recognized that there was some connection between sanitary conditions and the general health of the troops. The U. S. Sanitary Commission dedicated itself to better conditions, both preventive and recuperative, for the health of the soldiers, .

The “Other” category accounted for 17% of the maladies. Gunshot wounds comprised only 2.8% of admissions. This was generally true for other locations during the war. Two-thirds of the fatalities during the Civil War were from disease. Of the 618,000 deaths on

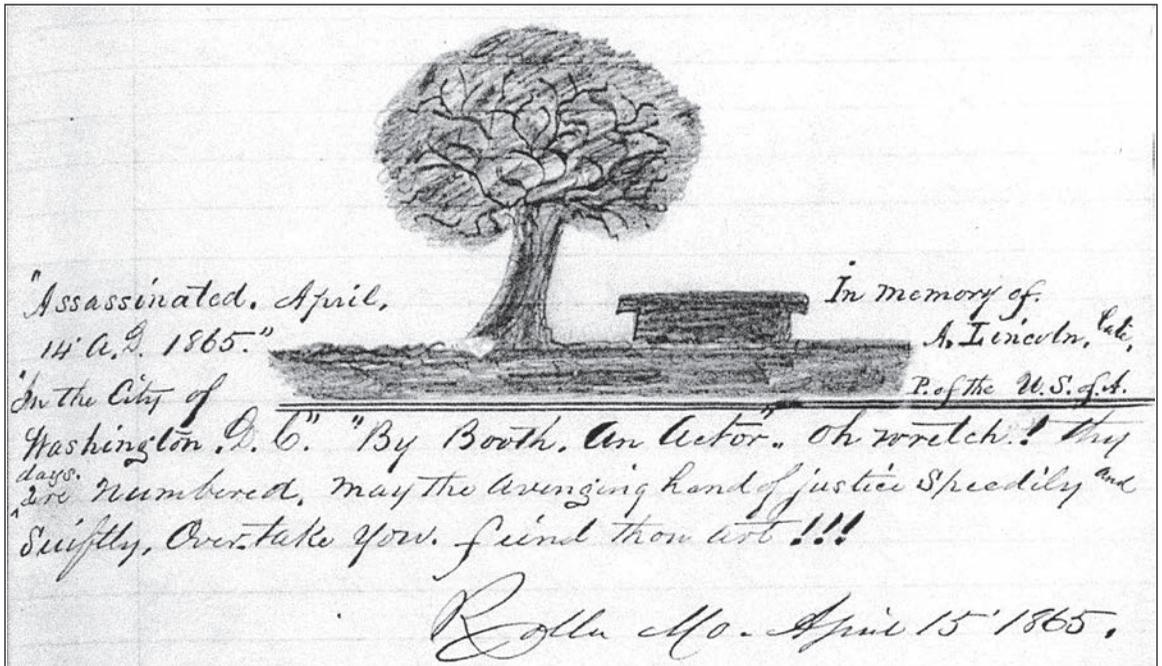
Table 1

| Complaint              | Number of Cases |
|------------------------|-----------------|
| Fevers                 | 317             |
| Intestinal Disorders   | 220             |
| Lacerations/Contusions | 16              |
| Skin Disorders         | 15              |
| Catarrh                | 27              |
| Gunshot Wounds         | 26              |
| Eye Conditions         | 17              |
| Childhood Diseases     | 20              |
| Injuries               | 31              |
| Bone Disease           | 28              |
| Lung Disease           | 30              |
| Other                  | 158             |
| <b>Total</b>           | <b>905</b>      |



both sides, 414,000 were the result of disease. Thirty-two (32) soldiers died of disease at the hospital during this seventeen month period.

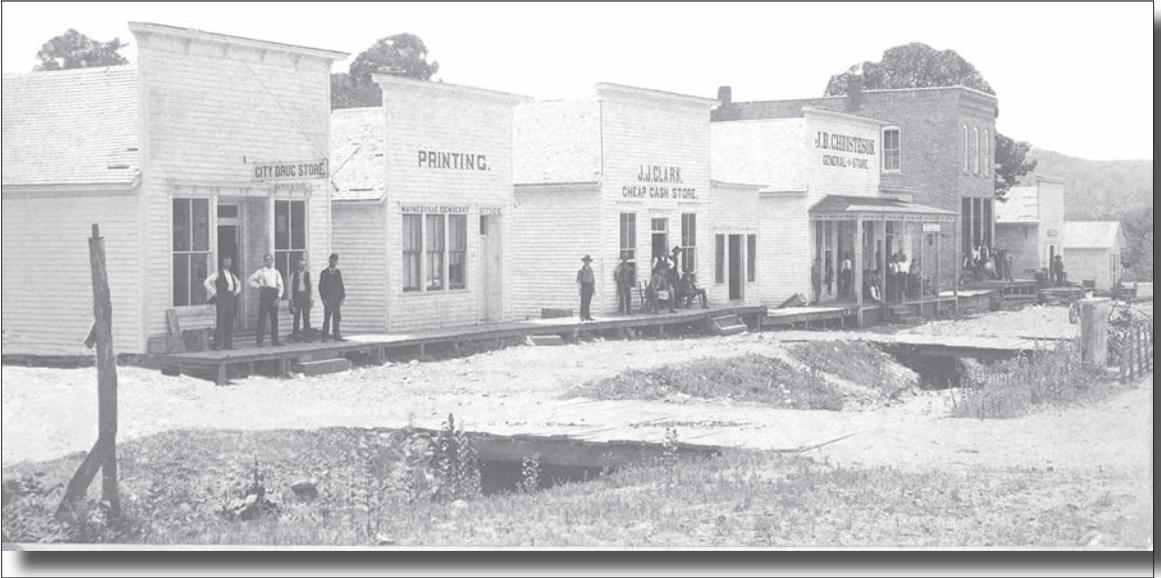
The rather large category of "Other" contains a variety of complaints. It was surprising that so many different diagnoses were possible in 1862-63. Physicians did recognize many different medical conditions, even if the treatments were not very effective. Appendix 4 gives the reader a more detailed list of the types and variety of sickness present at the Waynesville Post.



The record of the Provost Court meeting at Headquarters Rolla of April 15, 1865, was unusually adorned by a piece of artwork at the top of the page. The body of the minutes read, "The Court having received the mournful and terrible intelligence of the assassination of the President of the United States, and the attempt made upon the life of the Secty of State, take this opportunity to express their high appreciation of the integrity, patriotism of these distinguished officers of the government, and with that respect due, the Court does there-fore adjourn to meet on Monday April 17th 1865 at 10 o'clock A. M.

Tho Maxwell  
Clerk"

## Chapter 6



The picture above is the business row on the south side of the Waynesville square in 1887, with “the ditch” running down the middle of Commercial Street. George Reed recalled in 1907 that “This year [1887] was marked by more and better local improvements than any preceding one in the history of Waynesville. A new school building was completed early in the year and was first used for public school September of that year. J. R. Burchard erected the brick business house in town [*above far right*]. The Masonic hall was built. What was maintained for several years as the Pulaski Hotel was built; and many minor improvements, in dwelling, alignment of fences, shade trees, etc.

The year was not altogether one of good fortune, as on the night of September 27 occurred the most disastrous fire which has ever swept the town. All of the business houses were of wood and built close together. There was no protection against fire. In some unexplainable manner fire originated in a building used at that time as post office and drug store by J. R. Burchard. When the people were aroused the flames had gained such head way that they were past control and it was seen at once that every business house in town was doomed. Goods were removed as much as possible, but comparatively little was saved. Before the day broke every business house in the town was in ashes. The actual loss to our business men was heavy, aggregating perhaps \$30,000, not to exceed ten per cent of which was covered by insurance. Work of rebuilding was begun immediately and before the year ended most of the business houses had been restored and were filled with goods, but the financial loss was felt for many years.”<sup>1</sup>

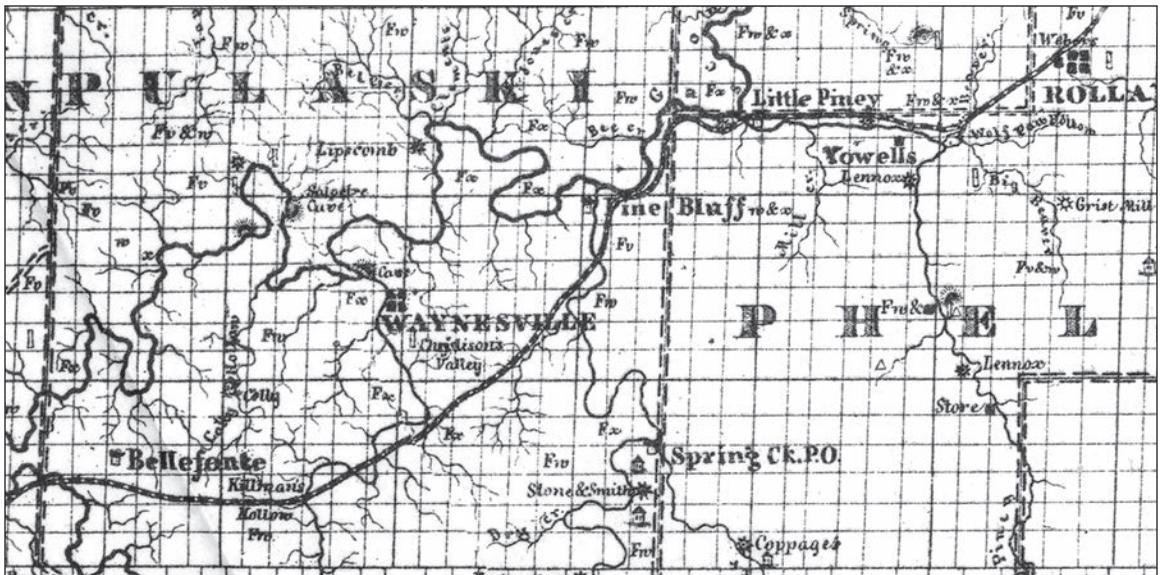
## Reconstruction and Reconciliation

The period of Reconstruction following the Civil War is considered to be 1865-1877. Repairing the physical, familial, fraternal, and spiritual damage done by the Civil War was not easy anywhere. It was particularly difficult in Missouri. In the East, Lee's army surrendered and Grant's was victorious. It seemed conclusive. Along the Wire Road, garrisons were simply abandoned and the soldiers moved out. The civilian population, which had opposing loyalties, was suddenly without the buffer of the army. Returning refugees, as well as veterans, had only civilian authority to prevent the settling of old scores. In most places, pro-Union men of the victorious side filled the civil law offices. Revenge was something they understood and sometimes condoned.

The Old Stagecoach Stop survived the War of the Rebellion, although by some reports up to ninety-percent of the county was devastated. Commerce had all but ceased. Many of the original settlers had fled, fields had been stripped for forage by both sides, and houses burned. It would probably have been very difficult to find a fence rail in the county in 1865 because they were a prime source of firewood for the soldiers on scout.

Violence and animosity lessened with time. It seems that most men and women focused their energies on rebuilding what the war had wasted. This reconstruction was aided by an economic and population boom. The new Radical government in Jefferson City was progressive and presided over new opportunities for settlement and commerce brought about by the renewed vigor in extending the railroads.<sup>2</sup>

The railroad brought tremendous change to Pulaski County, particularly to the northern part of the county. It not only brought new people and new business, but new towns. The proposed route before the Civil War charted the railroad south of Waynesville.



Before the war, the railroad progressed as far as Rolla. People and goods then traveled by stagecoach and wagon on what became known as the Wire Road southwest to Springfield and beyond. The original plan called for tracks to run about four miles south of Waynesville, generally in the hollow traversed by present Polla Road through the west gate of Fort Leonard Wood. Irish and German railroad laborers started a tunnel in this area. Geological Map of South-West Branch Pacific Railroad, G. C. Swallow/G. C. Broadhead.

After the war, the route was moved to the northern part of the county where there were no towns and less rugged terrain. The new towns of Dixon, Hancock, Crocker, Swedeborg, and Richland sprang up to straddle the railroad tracks. These towns grew quickly and, with the exception of Swedeborg and Hancock, surpassed Waynesville in population and economic importance. By 1889, Richland had a population of 600, Dixon had 500 inhabitants, while Waynesville had recovered to only 150 citizens. Countywide, there was a 53% increase in the population in the decade following the war. This would be eclipsed only by the boom with the building of Fort Leonard Wood.<sup>3</sup>



One can imagine the effect this had on the stagecoach lines. Just as improved roads and the rise of the trucking industry 75 years later sent the railroads into decline, the railroad made the dusty, bumpy stage ride an experience of the past. W. W. and Mary Jane McDonald seemed to realize that the end of an era was at hand. Operating a stagecoach stop was not a business for the future. They sold the building to W. H. and Nancy E. Mitchell in 1870.

The 1870 census locates the McDonalds in the booming railroad town of Crocker. Although McDonald's occupation is listed as farmer, he lived next to his son-in-law, James H. Ross, who is listed as a "Dry Goods Merchant". Ross had married the McDonald's

oldest daughter, Isabelle. It appears that W. W. was engaged in the dry goods business in Crocker with Ross. They were following the business opportunities brought by the railroad.

We do not know many particulars regarding the Mitchells' business at the stagecoach stop. We do know that they took a \$150 loan from Pulaski County, securing it with a real estate mortgage. In those days, the county was authorized to loan money and made many loans secured by real estate. These loans were used to finance a real estate purchase and/or to make improvements.<sup>4</sup>

The few clues that we do have come from the 1870 census and they are interesting. In Chapter 1, we took a look at the small town of Waynesville. For its size, the town had a solid merchant class. There were two grocers, three blacksmiths, one wagon maker, one stone mason, one merchant (probably meaning "dry goods"), plus a lawyer and a doctor. Then came the war and the deterioration of civilian business, mostly because many of the citizens fled to safer locations. In 1870, the census shows the area of Waynesville had three dry goods merchants (two were sons of Jesse Rayl), a blacksmith, two lawyers, and one physician. Most interesting is the entry for what must have been the Old Stagecoach Stop.

|                    |    |                        |    |
|--------------------|----|------------------------|----|
| Mitchell, William  | 28 | Farmer                 | MO |
| Mary E.            | 24 |                        | MO |
| Benjamin           | 3  |                        | MO |
| Minnie M.          | 1  |                        | MO |
| Colley, D. B.      | 36 | Clerk of Circuit Court | KY |
| Colley, Lilibem M. | 27 | Physician              | MO |
| Williams, E. D.    | 27 | Book Keeper            | VA |

There are several curiosities in this entry. William Mitchell does not list his occupation as "Hotel Keeper". W. W. McDonald also did not in 1860 but reported his occupation as "Clerk". Alexander Bryan, who was the next proprietor, in 1880 lists his occupation as "Hotel Keeper". It seems that the two early owners of the building did not consider themselves primarily in the hotel business or didn't want to be known as hoteliers.

That Mitchell was farming Lot 2 behind the stagecoach stop is probable and he may have been farming some of the adjacent land in the Waynesville valley. Jesse Rayl was still in Waynesville and farming, too. The land behind the buildings on the east and north sides of the square were under cultivation during the war and would have been afterwards.

It is also puzzling that his wife is entered as "Mary E.". The chain of title lists his wife as "Nancy E." A list of "Early Marriages" does show "Mitchell, Wm. H. & Nelson, Nancy E. 25/12/1862".<sup>5</sup> The enumerator must have made a mistake or Mitchell had a new wife by the time of the census.

The entry for "E. D. Williams" is mistaken. This is certainly E. G. Williams, who later became circuit and county clerk and also owned the Old Stagecoach Stop. As we shall see later, E. G. Williams came to Missouri from Virginia after the war.

The Mitchells were living in a relatively large building and renting to boarders. The other boarders are rather interesting, too. The physician must have used some space for his office, as well as living quarters. In 1870, D. B. (Daniel Burkley) Colley, as W. W. McDonald

before him, was county and circuit clerk. He held the offices from 1866 until 1874. E. G. Williams succeeded Colley in those offices in 1874.<sup>6</sup> E. G. Williams went on to a long career in county government and later owned the hotel. Daniel B. Colley faded from county politics, farmed in Colley Hollow, and did not own the stagecoach stop later. What is particularly obvious is that living in the building on the east side of the town square was very convenient for those in county government and working at the courthouse. Most likely, the majority of guests had connections to business at the courthouse, either as boarders because of employment, or for short term stays while conducting legal business in county offices. This did change with the building of Fort Leonard Wood in 1941.

Population growth may be an indicator of postwar reconstruction and an improving economy. The Missouri General Assembly created a State Board of Immigration to recruit families to own and farm the abandoned land. “Missouri was a great attraction to America on the move in the late 1860s. Russell Gerlach considered the period between 1867 and 1875 the most ‘frantic’ period in the settlement of Missouri.”<sup>7</sup> The state as a whole experienced a 45 percent increase. Pulaski County experienced a 23 percent increase between 1860 and 1870 and a 54 percent increase in the next decade, mostly due to the newly-founded railroad towns (see Appendix 2 for town and county population figures). However, while Dixon and Richland boomed (500 and 600 citizens, respectively, in 1889), Waynesville’s population mustered only 150 residents, albeit more than twice the 64 in 1880.

After four years as hotel keepers, the Mitchells sold the property to Alexander Bryan, about whom we know a great deal more. His is an interesting story.

### The Waynesville House

Alexander Bryan was born in 1823 in Ballard County, Kentucky, and came with his father to Pulaski County from Maury County, Tennessee, when he was fifteen. They settled along the Gasconade and Alexander spent his early adulthood following his favorite pastime, hunting. At the age of seventeen, he married Sarah Jones, who died in 1848. In 1853, Alexander married Caroline York but she only lived three years after they were married. Caroline and Alexander had a son, Samuel, but he does not show up on the 1860 census living with his father.<sup>8</sup> The following year, 1857, Alexander married Mary Carmack, daughter of William and Sarah Carmack.<sup>9</sup> In 1860, Alexander Bryan, 29, and his wife Mary, 19, were living with Sarah Carmack. They had a daughter, Henrietta, who was three years old. Bryan was working as a laborer and listed personal property valued at \$500.<sup>10</sup>

During the Civil War, Alexander Bryan enlisted in the 48<sup>th</sup> Missouri Volunteer Infantry and was a private in Company A. According to Goodspeed’s biography, he served eleven months and then went to his old home in Tennessee.<sup>11</sup> He then was put on garrison duty at Camp Douglas, Chicago. His job as listed on the roll of the 48<sup>th</sup> was cook.<sup>12</sup> This brief stint with the culinary arts may have led Alexander into the hotel business at the Waynesville House. Bryan was mustered out of the army on June 29, 1865.

Bryan bought the Old Stagecoach Stop from William and Nancy Mitchell in 1874. It is from this period that we have the first recorded name for the building, as shown on the next page. It was known as “The Waynesville House”. It might have been so named in Mc-

Donald's early days but this name is documented in an advertisement in the *Gasconade Valley Plain Dealer*.<sup>13</sup> This is the earliest newspaper published in Waynesville. Only a few issues from 1876 survive on microfilm.

**Hotels.**

---

**WAYNESVILLE HOUSE,**

**A. BRYAN, PROPRIETOR,**

**WAYNESVILLE,                      MISSOURI.**

**Ample accommodation for man and beast.  
Boarding by the day, week and month. Prices  
moderate. Hotel situation on the East side  
of the Square.                      1-1-77**

Following is a retyped entry for Waynesville from the 1878 *Missouri State Gazetteer*, listing Bryan as a hotel proprietor. Missouri was still very much on the frontier and government land as mentioned in the entry was selling for \$2.00 an acre and even less. For some reason, Mrs. B. D. Bostic is listed. She ran a hotel in Crocker.

WAYNESVILLE.

The county seat of Pulaski County, containing a population of 100, is situated in Cullen township on the Roubideaux and Gasconade rivers, 10 miles south of Crocker on the St.L. & S.F. R'y and 159 miles southwest of St. Louis. It was settled in 1834 and has a public school and a Methodist church. Grain, hides, furs, eggs, etc. are shipped. Good farms in the contiguous country can be bought very cheap and wild lands at government prices. Stage communication with Crocker at irregular intervals. Mail, daily. Jacob C. Spear, postmaster.

BUSINESS DIRECTORY

Bostic Mrs B D, hotel propr.  
Bryan A, hotel propr.  
Burchard J R, Druggist.  
Colly & Bates, general store.  
Cox F M, wagonmaker.  
McCorkle S, lumber mnfr.  
Mitchell & Rayl, general store.<sup>14</sup>

You will recall from Chapter 1 that the stagecoach stop was originally built as a one-story, double-pen log building. The dogtrot was enclosed, at least by 1863, making a three-room building. Two of the most persistent questions about the Old Stagecoach Stop have been when was the second story raised and who was responsible? Some time had elapsed between the Leuteritz Civil War painting in 1864 and the oldest picture of the building on the opposite page. We now have our answer, only recently discovered in 2018, as a small news item in Waynesville's first newspaper, *The Gasconade Valley Plain-Dealer*, dated March 9, 1876.

A. Bryan, our very hospitable and sociable landlord, has recently thoroughly renovated the Waynesville House. A second story has been added to the building and the whole neatly and substantially arranged and well painted. Its very appearance is that of comfort, and no pains are spared to render it indeed the home of the weary traveler.<sup>15</sup>

The expansion and renovation of the hotel may have provided the occasion for taking the picture on page 69. If that is the case, it also dates the picture as taken in 1876, establishing it as one of the oldest photographs of a building on the square in the county seat. That the expansion of the hotel was a special occasion is certain. It doubled the size of the building, making it the largest structure on the town square, except for the courthouse. The handsome building certainly would have stood out.

Alexander and Mary Bryan operated the Waynesville House from 1874 until 1886 when they sold it to J. F. Vaughan. Vaughan sold it to James and Isabelle Ross the same year. The Bryan's twelve year ownership is one of the longest in the building's history.

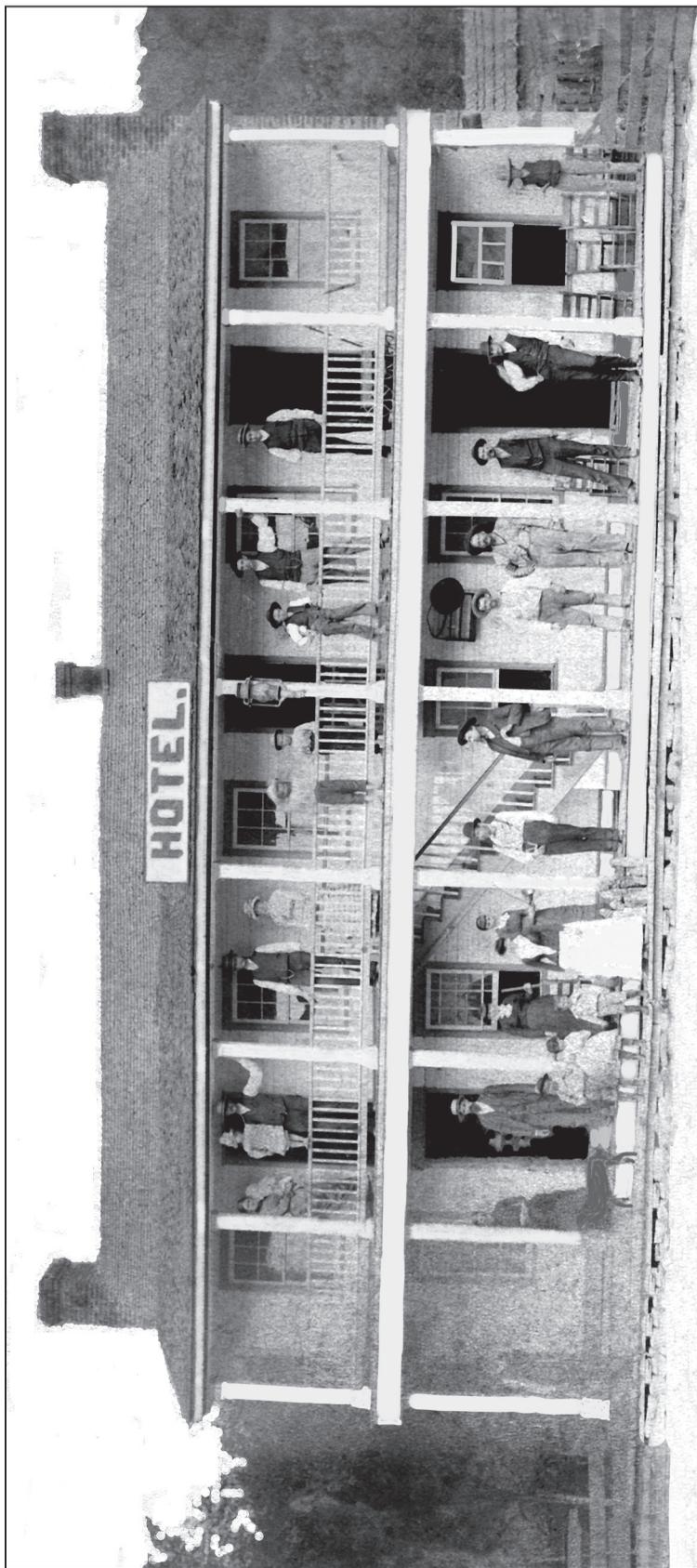
After his tenure at the Waynesville House, Alexander Bryan applied for an Invalid Pension under the Pension Act of 1890. He claimed compensation for rheumatism, kidney disease, general debility from age, and disease of the heart and left eye.

Alexander Bryan was a big man. His 1891 physical examination for the pension application listed him as 6 feet 1½ inches tall and weighing 281 pounds at the age of 66. By this age he had lost only two teeth, which seems remarkable. His hearing was normal. The physician did find some irregularity of the heart, as well as rheumatism or sciatica. The concluding remarks say "we find no notable marks of age nor evidence of general debility beyond what the condition of heart and kidneys indicate; he appears rather younger than he is and is quite active for a man of so much weight. No other disability is found to exist."

To bolster his claim, Bryan signed a general affidavit as to his condition on January 19, 1891. He tells of fourteen spells of pneumonia fever and a smothering and fluttering of the heart. He asserted that the heart trouble was permanent and "not caused by any vicious habits." As to his eyesight disability, he dictated

I first noticed failing of left eye in about 1886. I was quite a hunter before that time and shot crossfire or left handed, and discovered the loss of sight in shooting three overshots at a squirrel. Could not get down in the sights, owing to weaker left eye. This I believe originated with sore eyes and from vicious habits, and I think permanent.<sup>16</sup>

It was effective testimony for poor eyesight. An Ozarker would not miss a squirrel three



This image is the earliest photographic reproduction of the Waynesville House currently known, probably taken not long after the raising to two stories in 1876. It must predate the hotel picture with Alexander Bryan on page 86. In the Bryan picture, there are three trees, about ten feet in height, growing in front of the building. Wooden stake guards have been placed around the trunks to prevent rubbing by hogs and other livestock that freely roamed the streets around the square. In this picture, there are no trees. In the later picture taken of the Black Hotel between 1894 and 1899 (page 113), two trees are still growing and considerably bigger. Upon a very close inspection, there are a couple of interesting details. The lady behind the three children on the left of the picture is holding a broom (maybe that is not so interesting). The lady on her left is ringing a school bell. Sitting on the board walkway next to the lady in the full white skirt are five cave stalagmites. The original of this picture is severely degraded but 27 people are visible. The big bearded man at the bottom of the stairs might be Alexander Bryan. Courtesy of the Pulaski County Historical Society.

times. He was awarded a pension of \$6.00 per month on March 12, 1891.

The Board of Review reconsidered Bryan's pension when it was discovered that Bryan had served voluntarily in the Confederate army. He was dropped from the pension roll on November 4, 1895. This set off a flurry of appeals on Bryan's behalf by his attorney, C. H. Shubert of Richland, where Bryan was then residing. From the original application for an Invalid Pension and the appeals, some interesting information emerges regarding Alexander Bryan.

In a deposition filed October 19, 1895, and at the age of 69 years, he answered the charge that he had been a rebel.

I went into the Southern Army in 1861 about July or August and staid with it for about 6 months. I never drew any arms or ammuniton during that time and never was in any engagement.<sup>17</sup> I do not know the letter of my company nor the number of the regiment. I have no discharge from it. I had one but lost it. My Captain's name was Schnables. I think I belonged to General Price's army. I do not know whether or not I went out under Gov Claib Jackson's call. I think we were called Mo State Guards. Towards the last of the service my Captain's name was McDaniel. We also had a new Colonel but I disremember his name. I never considered that I was disloyal to the General Government. The fact is I did not know when I went what it meant. When I learned that the troops were raised for the purpose of aiding the Confederacy I quit them<sup>18</sup> and never had anything more to do with them but came home to Pulaski Co. and staid until I enlisted in Co "C" 48<sup>th</sup> Mo Vol. Inf. I have heard this statement read and it is correct.<sup>19</sup>

Investigation by the Commissioner of Pensions could not locate any muster rolls for Schnables's Battalion, Missouri Cavalry, C. S. A. or any rolls of a Captain Bassett, also mentioned, or Captain McDaniel in the Missouri State Guard documents on file.

Bryan and his attorneys persisted in the effort to get the pension reinstated. This persistence paid off in August of 1903. The pension was reissued with back payments to date from November 4, 1895, at the rate of \$6.00 per month until July 9, 1902, when the rate of payment would be \$12.00 per month. The pension increased to \$20.00 per month in 1907 and \$22.50 in 1912.<sup>20</sup>

### **Reconciliaton and Reconstruction Complete**

That the wounds of the war were healed can be seen in several ways. Alexander Bryan, in part, represents the mending of fences. Alexander Bryan, one-time rebel, was the proprietor of the Waynesville House, probably the premier hostelry in Waynesville at that time. War foes held county offices. V. B. Hill, who organized a company of Confederates on the courthouse square with Sheriff Stuart, was the prosecuting attorney for the county in 1872. W. W. McDonald, Unionist, would later name a son Vandover Berry Hill McDonald, in honor of secessionist V. B. Hill. John B. Ellis, Unionist and informant as to the loyalty of the citizens, had been Waynesville sheriff and in 1880 was the commissioner for the Eastern District of Pulaski County. Elected county clerk, first in 1874 and then for 16 consecutive terms beginning in 1882, was E. G. Williams. He fought for the South in Virginia. Possibly the biggest sign that the war was over in fact and in mind, was the election of W. Leroy Tilley as presiding commissioner of Pulaski County from 1882 until 1886. Tilley

had been an ardent secessionist and had even been tried as a southern spy and collaborator by a military court in St. Louis. He was found guilty of being a guerilla-marauder and was sentenced to prison in Alton, Illinois.<sup>21</sup>

The landscape had been ruined, farms abandoned, few rural buildings remained, there was but little commerce in Waynesville. "Waynesville was also ruined, and although a few buildings like the old stagecoach stop remained, many others were burned or stood empty, looted of their furnishings."<sup>22</sup> The remaining pioneers, with an influx of immigrants, set about rebuilding both farmsteads and villages. The citizens of Pulaski County did whatever it took to get by during the war and, when it was over, they set about resuming their Ozark lifeways.



Courtesy of William Eckert.

William Bradford (1839-1934) did not own the Old Stagecoach Stop but well exemplifies the post-bellum reconciliation in Pulaski County. William was a son of Isaac Neeley Bradford on Spring Creek, then Pulaski and now western Phelps County. His family was from Kentucky: they were slave owners and southern sympathizers. He enlisted in the Missouri State Guard in August of 1861 for six months, then joined the First Missouri Cavalry where he saw his share and more of action. Bradford fought at Pea Ridge, Iuka, Corinth, Grand Gulf, Big Black, Vicksburg, Kenesaw Mountain, Atlanta, Jonesboro, Dalton, Franklin, and Fort Blakely, among others. During his service, he was captured and paroled twice and sustained a bomb wound to the leg.<sup>23</sup> He returned to Spring Creek after the war and in 1867 bought land in Pulaski County on Roubidoux Creek. In that year, William married a young lady from a neighboring Roubidoux farm, Missiniah Tilley, seated on right (1849-1940). The couple later took in an orphan, Bland Nixon Pippin, guiding him to adulthood and a profession in dentistry. Bradford was elected sheriff of Pulaski in 1882, served as collector from 1885-1888, State Representative (1891-92), and Presiding Commissioner of the County Court from 1895 through 1898. William Bradford was a revered elder citizen into the 1930s, respected by both the blue and the gray.

## Chapter 7



The Waynesville House was conveniently located on the east side of the square in the county seat of Waynesville. The courthouse above was not Pulaski County's first courthouse but the fourth. The first courthouse was built in 1840. It was a "hewn log building of two stories, with a single glass window the upper story being used for a clerk's office," located on the hill south of the present square.<sup>1</sup> Waynesville was officially designated the county seat in 1843 and Allen Hamor contracted to build "the present courthouse in the present square; it was to be 40 x 28 feet and 22 feet high, with three rooms, two halls, and two outside doors on the first floor, and was to be finished in a fashionable stile."<sup>2</sup> This brick courthouse stood through the Civil War. In 1872, the courthouse was deemed "in a dilapidated and dangerous condition" and a new brick courthouse, 60 x 40 feet and 22 feet high, was constructed. This third courthouse stood until a fire destroyed it on Saturday, June 13, 1903. The fourth courthouse (above) was finished in March of 1904 at a cost of \$10,240.<sup>3</sup> Except for the first, the Old Stagecoach Stop provided lodging for those working and doing business at these courthouses.

### The Politicians

Reconstruction and the railroad brought prosperity and new markets to the northern part of the county. Southern Pulaski County, including Waynesville and, more so, the few small enclaves further south, returned to an economy of subsistence farming that would continue until the middle part of the next century and the return of soldiers.

The county grew in population but not evenly. The growth was distributed mostly along the railroad in the new towns. By 1889, Waynesville was still “the center of wealth of the county, and its business is still good, [but] the greater activity in business is, of course, located about the railway.”<sup>5</sup> Waynesville had stagnated at a population of 150, while Richland was the largest town in the county with a population of 600, followed by Dixon with 500. At the time of its incorporation in 1901, Waynesville had managed to attract only 257 townspeople.<sup>6</sup>

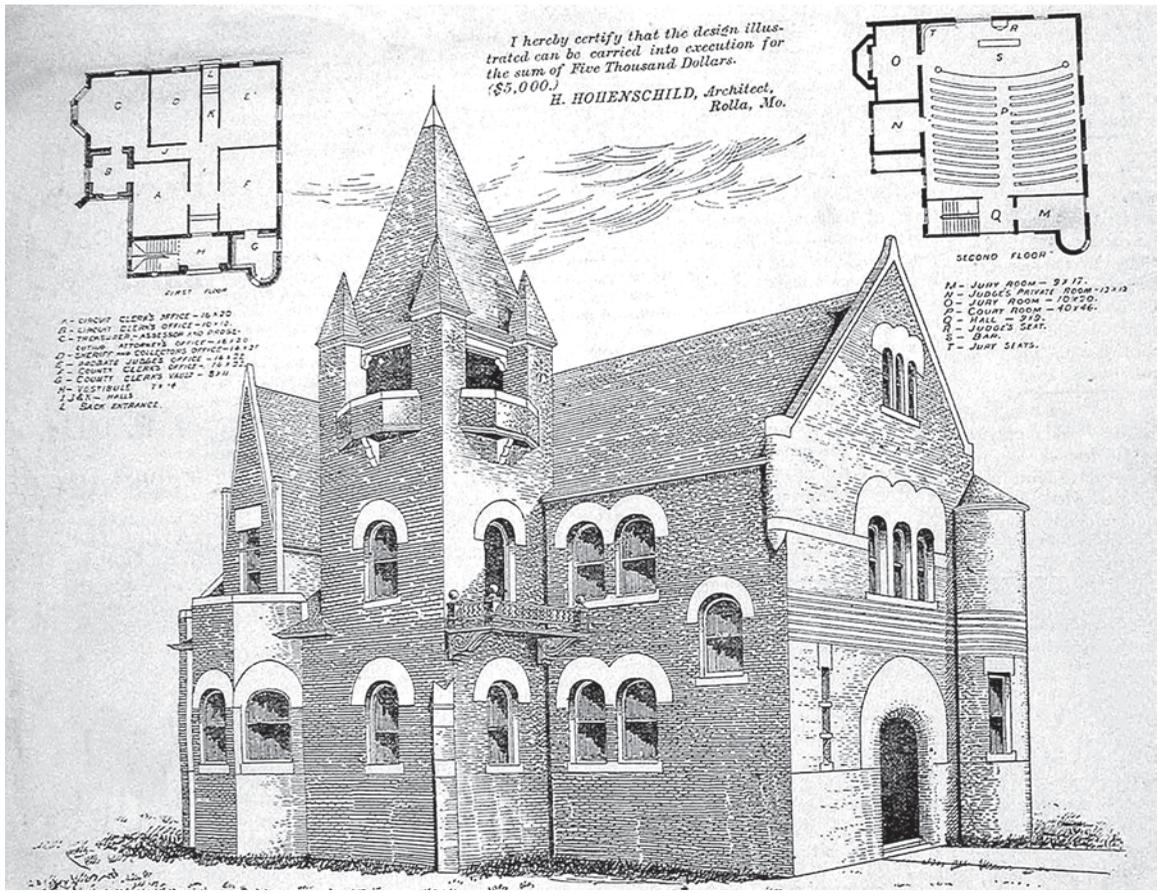
What Waynesville did not have in commerce, it had in legal business. It remained the county seat. Although commercial development lagged, Law Day, the terms of the Circuit Court, and other courthouse business kept the Waynesville House a viable enterprise. However, even this was in doubt for a time in 1890.

An attempt had been made earlier to relocate the county seat to Richland. That had failed but a renewed relocation effort was made in 1890, led primarily by Judge W. H. Murphy and Charles H. Howard of, not surprisingly, Crocker. That they were serious and confident is evidenced by the fact that they contracted Henry H. Hohenschild, a Rolla architect, to draw up plans for a new courthouse and they deposited five thousand dollars in the National Bank of Rolla to build it (see page 88).<sup>7</sup>

The main argument for relocation of the county seat was that Crocker was then nearer the population center of the county. Five-sixths of the population was within thirteen miles of the town. This argument was passionately stated in a publication by Murphy titled *County Seat Removal Advocate*. Murphy and colleagues wrote, in part

It is the people that have to go to the county seat—not the land; hence the justness of placing the county seat where it will accommodate the greatest majority of the people, whether that is geographically the center or not. The people living south of the Gasconade river [*Waynesville southward*] are mostly agriculturally engaged to a man and people so engaged have but very little litigation and consequently have to go to court very seldom but the people living in the towns where the mercantile business and the various other kinds of business is transacted is where all the litigation arises and consequently there are ten persons that have to attend court from the north side of river where there is one has to go from the south side, the records of our courts prove this. So as a question of economy the county seat ought to be moved closer to the business and thereby save costs to the county and save on the mileage paid to witnesses for the long distance that they are compelled to travel to get to Waynesville. In ten years time there would be enough saved to the county to pay for a better court house than we now have.<sup>8</sup>

The tract went on to extol the boom that Crocker had undergone for the last year and a half. New businesses and capital investments were listed, as well as a business directory. This includes entries for relocation advocates C. H. Howard & Bros., General Merchants and W. H. Murphy, Lumber Dealer, Undertaker, and Attorney-at-Law. Their motivation



The proposed 1890 Pulaski County Courthouse to be located in Crocker. Courtesy of The State Historical Society of Missouri.

The two efforts to remove the county seat from Waynesville, first to Richland and then to Crocker, is an interesting footnote in the history of Pulaski County. However, a “Special Issue” in October 1890 of a four-page publication titled *The County Seat Removal Advocate* (with a printing of 3,500 copies) does give us some insight as to the attitude of at least some citizens toward the small village.

What we also find interesting is the planning for a new county courthouse. Murphy and Howard characterized the current courthouse as “becoming dilapidated and in the course of ten or fifteen years a new one will have to be erected.” They hired Henry Hohenschild, an architect in Rolla, to design the replacement to be situated in Crocker. Testimonials to Hohenschild’s ability and trustworthiness filled nearly two columns in the *Advocate*. Hohenschild projected a cost of \$5,000 to build the structure. Murphy and Howard deposited a check with the County Treasurer to cover the cost of construction should the removal to Crocker succeed.

It is also interesting to note that the removal did not succeed but the “dilapidated” courthouse burned down in 1903. The new courthouse (now we call it the “old” one) that was then built on Waynesville’s square looks strikingly similar to the 1890 plan above. It was completed in February of 1904. The March 4, 1904, *Pulaski County Democrat* reported the “entire cost including seats and desks in the court room is \$10,240.”

probably was not entirely to make the legal center of the county closer to the majority of citizens. Moving the county seat to Crocker would undoubtedly boom their businesses, too.

The movement to relocate the courthouse to Crocker went down to defeat in the November 1890 election by a 209-vote deficit. The probable reason was mentioned by Murphy in his tract. Richland did not want Crocker to get a competitive edge with courthouse business. The same probably held true for Dixon. There might also have been some feelings of tradition and loyalty among the citizens of the county toward Waynesville as the original county seat.

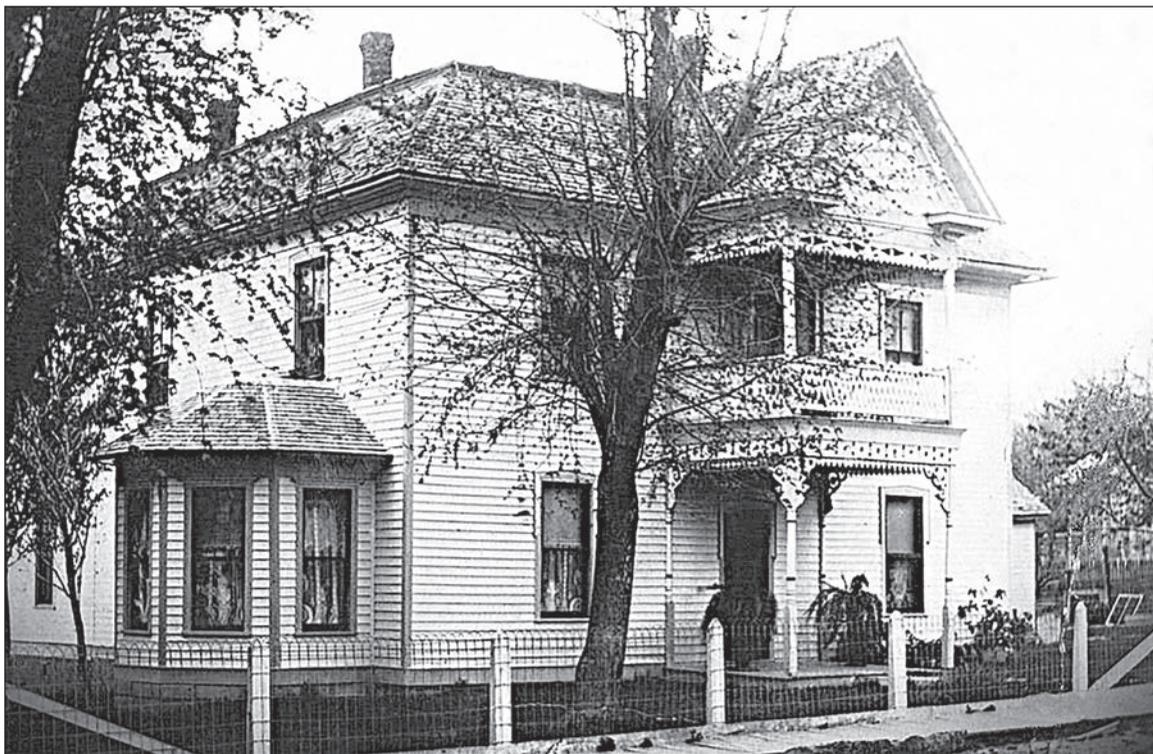
You may be wondering what this has to do with the Waynesville House. In the tract quoted above, mention is made of the hotel situation in Waynesville.

Waynesville has been the county seat ever since the county was organized, and there is not enough of hotel rooms in the town to accommodate the people that attended the courts on ordinary occasions, and when there is a trial that attracts any attention, or when there are many witnesses in attendance the people have to lay on the soft side of a board in the court house or go to the country to find shelter. Now we all know that it would not justify any one to build a large hotel in so small a place as Waynesville is; it would not pay; hence as the population of the county increases the hotel accommodations diminish. Let us move the county seat out on the highway of civilization, where the light can shine on it all day, and where people from the world can come to it any time without the risk of being drowned or thrown over a bluff and mangled on the rocks.<sup>9</sup>

The Waynesville House must have been a hot property in the 1880s. The overnight accommodations were as scarce as Murphy stated. The only other hotel or boarding house in town was the Pulaski House, operated by Mrs. M. L. Davis (see next page). Besides the widow Davis and three children, its twelve rooms afforded accommodations to boarders and travelers beginning in 1888. We do not have the 1890 Census to give us a clue as to the number of boarders at the Pulaski House, due to a 1921 fire at the Commerce Department in Washington, D. C. The only clue to the occupants of the Waynesville House is a snapshot from the 1880 census, showing ten people living in the building.

|                   |    |         |   |              |
|-------------------|----|---------|---|--------------|
| Bryan, Alexander  | 54 |         | m | Hotel Keeper |
| Mary              | 41 | wife    |   |              |
| Idie R.           | 15 | dau     | s | cook         |
| McCorkle, Ira R.  |    | 18      | s | laborer      |
| Radcliff, John B. | 30 | boarder | s | lawyer       |
| Hanson, James B.  | 25 | boarder | s | lawyer       |
| Rainey, Dabner    | 18 | boarder | s | printer      |
| Howard, Thomas    | 24 | boarder | s | store clerk  |
| Bailey, Henry B.  | 21 | boarder | s | store clerk  |
| Howard, Mary      | 23 | boarder | w |              |

This list is interesting in that if the Bryans occupied a maximum of two rooms and the unmarried boarders each had a single room (Mary Howard was a young widow), eight rooms plus a kitchen/dining room would have been in use. One might also infer that



The names, as well as the pictures of the buildings in the 1880s, can be confusing. Good-speed records in 1889 that “The Pulaski House, by Mrs. M. L. Davis, and the Waynesville Hotel, by J. H. Ross, are the only homes for travelers.”<sup>10</sup> The building pictured above was the Pulaski House. Albert Washington Davis built the 12-room family dwelling northeast of the Waynesville House (then named Second Street, now North Street) in 1886. Albert came to Waynesville as a Methodist preacher around 1884 but after a year of preaching entered the general store business with his brother Sam. Already in bad health, Davis fought the business row fire in September of 1887 (see page 62) which exacerbated his illness and he died in February of 1888. His widow, Margaret Louella, turned the big house into a hotel, naming it the Pulaski House. Today, it is known as Talbot House Antiques (below).<sup>11</sup>



the laborer, printer, and clerks were relatively long-term boarders, whereas the attorneys might have been staying just long enough to transact business or participate in a case at the courthouse. If they were single, the Waynesville House might have been their primary residence, too. It does appear that the Waynesville House had a somewhat full register of boarders, rather than itinerant travelers. This would exacerbate the hotel room shortage in Waynesville that was bemoaned by Murphy.

Alexander and Mary Bryan sold the Waynesville House in 1886 to James F. (Francis) Vaughan and R. (Rhoda) E. (Emeline) Vaughan (see Appendix 5). We do not know much about the Vaughans. Previous and subsequent male nineteenth century proprietors of the building have been noteworthy in the county's history. They show up either as elected officials, war veterans, or, until 1889, listed in Goodspeed's biographical entries. James F.



Courtesy of William Eckert.

The James and Emeline Vaughan family was a large one, numbering five children in 1886 and an additional four by 1894. This picture seems to have been taken about 1900. The tallest daughter standing center right on the porch is Nancy, who married Bland N. Pippin at the age of 22 (1898). They probably waited until Bland finished dental school at Washington University in St. Louis. The children and birth dates are : Nancy May (1876), Laura Nettie (1878), Mary Docia (1880), Byron W. (1883), Thomas H. (1885), Homer B. (1887), James M. (1889), Emmet L. (1891) and Jesse E. (1894). You will notice there is one additional child, the smallest one, which is possibly a grandchild. The Vaughans seem not to have returned to Piney Township after their short ownership of the building. By 1920, they were living in Ozark County where James died in 1935, age 81, and Emeline in 1949 at age 93.

Vaughan does not appear in any of these sources.

James F. Vaughn is listed in the 1870 census, seventeen years of age, son of Bram Vaughn, in Roubidoux Township. James F. Vaughan is listed in an "Official Directory" of 1876 as Constable of Piney Township Big Piney.<sup>12</sup> There is an entry in the same census for a Rhoda E. Logan, age 15, daughter of James and Margaret Logan in Big Piney Township. A marriage is recorded between James F. Vaughan and Emeline Logan in 1875. R. E. Vaughan is certainly Emeline. James F. Vaughan and wife Emeline show up on the 1880 census as living in Piney Township near the village of Big Piney. His occupation is listed as farmer. By this time, they had two young daughters.

The Vaughan ownership was brief, maybe one of speculation. They bought the building in 1886 from Bryan and sold it to James H. Ross in the same year.<sup>13</sup> Ross, W. W. McDonald's son-in-law, was by this time farming in Piney Township, as was McDonald. Vaughan, Ross, and McDonald would have known each other. McDonald, of course, knew the building well and might have suggested to Ross that if he was interested in a political career, owning the building was a good step. It was a way to meet many of the citizens and most of the politicians, due to its location across from the county courthouse. McDonald, although out of county politics by this time, was active in the Agricultural Wheel in Pulaski County, serving as its first president.

### James H. Ross

James Hickman Ross was the first of three owners in the latter part of the nineteenth century that we have dubbed "the politicians." They acquired the Waynesville House but kept it only for a few years each. It seems to have become a political status symbol. From the previous discussion of the courthouse removal effort, one might guess that it was also part of an effort to keep hotel rooms available and that people with a vested interest in the local county seat location would want to keep it a viable hostelry.

With the purchase of the Waynesville House by Ross, the building once again came into the hands of the McDonald family, at least by marriage. James Ross was married to Isabelle McDonald Ross, W. W. and Mary Jane McDonald's oldest daughter, born in 1853.

Ross was born on July 19, 1840, in Gibson County, Tennessee. He served in the Union Army and was mustered out as a first sergeant.<sup>14</sup> He was a deputy sheriff in Tennessee in 1866-1867 and married the year after the war was over. His wife died after five months of marriage.<sup>15</sup>

He left that state for Missouri in 1868. In 1869, he married Isabelle Adelia McDonald. He



James H. and wife Isabelle McDonald Ross owned the Waynesville House 1886-1888. Ross served as State Representative for two terms, 1894-1897.

was twenty-nine and she was sixteen, an age difference that W. W. would have understood and not uncommon in that day, anyway. Ross tried his hand as a dry goods merchant in Crocker when the town was created along the railroad. W. W. McDonald sold his building in 1870 and moved near James and Isabelle in Crocker.

Ross served as deputy sheriff and collector in Pulaski County from 1878 through 1880. Ross seems to have tried his hand at the law for a short time, probably studying with V. B. Hill, McDonald's brother-in-law. James and Isabelle purchased the Waynesville House from James and Emeline Vaughan in 1886 and operated it for two years.

Apparently not liking the hotel business, Ross turned to farming in Piney Township in the southern part of the county where W. W. McDonald had returned sometime earlier. The Ross farm was located upstream from McDonald's farm along a bend in the Big Piney River.<sup>16</sup> Being on the square may have also sharpened Ross's taste for politics. However, it was seven years before he achieved elective office and it was at the state level.

Ross was elected to the Thirty-eighth General Assembly in 1894 and was reelected in 1896 by a largely increased majority. His party biography describes his legislative reputation as "a man who thoroughly possesses the confidence of his people and has always been an outspoken Democrat, whose party faith and fealty is above question or reproach. Being a farmer, he is closely allied to their interests, and with his advanced experience in legislative matters and parliamentary tactics is an absolutely invaluable member in the Thirty-ninth General Assembly." This reference to farming interests coincides with the rise of the short-lived Grange and the more robust Agricultural Wheel movements in Pulaski County, in which W. W. McDonald was a prime force. It seems that Ross very much emulated his father-in-law.

James and Isabelle Ross had a large family of ten children, eight girls and two boys. Two of the children died in infancy and are buried in the Warren-McCourtney Cemetery near the McDonald farm.<sup>17</sup> Isabelle died on March 5, 1897, at the age of forty-four in Piney Township. James did not have a chance for a third term in the legislature. Ross began drawing a \$12.00 monthly Invalid Pension in 1890 due to heart trouble. He died on March 7, 1898, of "pneumonia fever". James and Isabelle are buried together in the Hopewell Cemetery in Big Piney, Missouri, not far from Isabelle's father, W. W. McDonald.<sup>18</sup>

### **E. G. Williams**

After two years of ownership, James and Isabelle Ross sold the Waynesville House to Edward G. Williams, generally referred to by his initials, and nicknamed Ned. E. G. was familiar with the building, having lived there at least at the time of the 1870 census (see Chapter 6). His story is a fascinating one, beginning in the Civil War and spanning four decades as an elected county official. His career reflects how quickly wartime partisanship decreased in Pulaski County.

Edward G. Williams was born in Bedford County, Virginia, in 1843. His father, Edward D., and mother, Martha



E. G. Williams

E. (Jones), engaged in the hotel business in Christiansburg and Jacksonville, Virginia. E. G. began his business career in 1859 clerking in a store in Lynchburg, Virginia. His retail career was abruptly halted by the War of Rebellion.

E. G. Williams enlisted June 3 of 1861 in Company E, Eleventh Virginia Infantry, Confederate States Army.<sup>19</sup> This regiment distinguished itself during the conflict at nearly every major battle in the eastern theater.<sup>20</sup> Williams was in the battles at First Bull Run (Manassas), Antietam, the seven days fight below Richmond, Dranesville, Williamsburg, Seven Pines, Fredericksburg, Second Manassas, Boonsboro, Gettysburg, and Plymouth. In his last engagement at the battle of Drewry's Bluff on May 16, 1864, Williams was wounded in the leg.<sup>21</sup> It was amputated the same day and he was sent to the famous Chimborazo Hospital in Richmond to convalesce for sixty days. On or about July 21, 1864, Sergeant Williams applied for an artificial limb for his left leg that had been amputated above the knee.<sup>23</sup>

Williams left Virginia in 1866, looking for a new start in the west. He landed in Rolla. Edward D., father of E. G., came to Rolla in 1867 and died in that town in 1887. The facts are murky here, but at least a brother and two sisters of E. G. also located in Rolla. They were identified as still in Missouri in 1889. Williams's widowed mother, a brother, and a sister were noted as still living in the east.<sup>24</sup>



The sprawling Confederate Chimborazo Hospital where E. G. Williams convalesced was named for the hill upon which it was built, which was named for an inactive volcano in Ecuador. The Richmond, Virginia, hospital had 90 wards, each 20 feet by 80 feet, with three doors and ten windows for excellent ventilation. Each ward contained 40 beds. There were also numerous buildings for support services. It admitted almost 78,000 patients between 1862 and 1865, with between 6,500 and 8,000 deaths. This translates to a mortality rate of 8.3-10.3 percent, which was one of the lowest rates of any Civil War military hospital.<sup>22</sup> Courtesy of the Library of Congress.

In 1869, E.G. Williams relocated again, this time to Waynesville. Being single, he boarded with the Mitchells at the Waynesville House. Also living in the building was Daniel B. Colley, clerk of the county and circuit court. Williams had made one of his first political contacts. E. G.'s occupation was listed as bookkeeper on the census and he was Colley's deputy clerk. In 1874, Williams succeeded Colley in both of these offices.

When the terms of the clerks' offices were up in 1878, John J. Clark filled both. Did Williams decide not to run? We do not know, but it is more likely that Clark won the offices in the election. Williams then migrated a little north to Hancock, a railroad village between Dixon and Crocker. He boarded with the James Goodman family, a little north of town. James was from Tennessee and his wife, Maria, was from Virginia, which must have given E. G. the sound of home. He clerked in a store in Hancock from 1878 until 1882.

Williams was again elected to the office of county clerk in 1882 and appointed probate clerk. No longer were the clerks of the circuit court and county the same man. Edward G. Williams remained county clerk through 1914, serving in that office for 36 years.<sup>25</sup>

E. G. Williams wed Mrs. Emeline Bostic in 1885. She was born in 1845 in Randolph County, North Carolina. In 1888, they bought the Waynesville House from John and Isabelle Ross.

The point again will be made that at this time there was the effort to relocate the county seat to Crocker, partly on the basis of limited accommodations in Waynesville. Williams would have been interested in keeping the courthouse in Waynesville. The "Chain of Title" indicates that the E. G. and Emeline borrowed \$600 from W. L. Bradford and secured it with a deed of trust (see Appendix 5). William Bradford had been county sheriff and was also a Confederate veteran. In fact, he was married to Missiniah Tilley, daughter of Wilson and Elizabeth Tilley. The contention here is that all or part of the \$600 loan was used to remodel the Waynesville House to compete with the newer and larger hotels in Crocker.

As has been mentioned previously, the story of the Old Stagecoach Stop is the story of the people who owned and inhabited it. E. G. Williams is a particularly colorful owner. It is interesting to realize that a one-legged rebel owned the historically rich building. As you might correctly guess, his experiences in the War of the Rebellion were an indelible part of Williams's life. It was a cause he was committed to and the defeat and carnage he saw did not cause him to forget. An unusual story involving a portrait of Williams that hangs in the Old Courthouse Museum depicts this aspect of E. G. Williams's life very well.

Mrs. Samuel W. West, chairman of the Garland-Rodes Camp Property Committee, Kirkwood Otey Chapter of the United Daughters of the Confederacy in Lynchburg, Virginia, wrote a letter to the postmaster at Waynesville. Dated January 8, 1957, Mrs. West was inquiring as to any descendants of a General Edward G. Williams, CSA. They had a large portrait of General Williams, which they wished to turn over to the family. It had been sent from Waynesville in about the year 1910. The postmaster forwarded the letter to Mr. Walter Burchard, who was E. G. Williams's step-grandson. A correspondence ensued and the portrait was returned before the month was over.

Mr. Burchard sent Mrs. West an article (next page) he had found detailing the particulars of the portraiture. Its source is noted as being from the "Confederate Veteran", page 206. It tells much of the story of Williams's commitment and character.

## WORTHY MAN WHO STOOD BEHIND A GUN.

### PORTRAIT OF EDWARD G. WILLIAMS IN LYNCHBURG CAMP.

The Lynchburg (Va) news brings an interesting report of a meeting of the Garland-Rodes Camp in which a special honor is shown Comrade E. G. Williams, of Waynesville, Mo., who, with one leg and a crutch, has attended nearly if not all general U. C. V. Reunions, a man who has been diligent and unstinted through all the years for the Confederate cause. He was constant in aiding the Sam Davis monument movement. He is a member of the Trustees of the Confederate Soldiers' home in Missouri, and in many other ways he has been useful. The Virginian states:

"The Portrait Committee presented to the camp a large portrait, handsomely framed, of Comrade Edward G. Williams, of Missouri. This makes a desirable addition to the collection, being a duplicate in size and framing of those already in the room of Generals Rodes and Garland. This portrait was obtained after repeated refusals. An army comrade first wrote and asked for it, then the committee on portraits requested it. Comrade Williams' reply was that he was not a general; that he never led armies, but was simply a man behind a gun, who only reached the rank of a noncommissioned officer and that his portrait would be out of place on the walls alongside of the others. The Camp then took the matter in hand, and by unanimous vote requested the portrait, and it was only then that he yielded, and the Camp is glad to give it a prominent place on its walls. Adjutant V. M. Seay in a few words said he was probably better qualified than anyone present to tell those who did not know him who Ed Williams was. The two were comrades over three years in the army, and they had kept in close touch with each other for over fifty years, though most of this time they had been separated by many hundreds of miles.

Edward G. Williams at the beginning of the war, in 1861, was a schoolboy of seventeen years. At the organization of the Lynchburg Rifles (Company E, 11th Virginia Infantry) he enlisted in that company and left on the 17th of June with it for Manassas. In every battle in which his command was engaged he took an active part from Bull Run until Drury's Bluff on the 16th of May, 1864, where he fell severely wounded in the charge on Ben Butler's breastworks, within a few feet of them and within a minute or two of victory, where General Heckman and his entire Massachusetts Brigade were captured by Kemper's or Terry's Brigade, as it was then called. The speaker was then almost touching elbows with him, and, slowing up for an instant, asked him where he was shot. His reply was 'Go on; don't stop here with me. Don't you see we have them going? Don't worry about me; I'll be all right.' The next day when I visited him at Chimborazo Hospital in Richmond his leg had been amputated above the knee.

Soon after the surrender of General Lee he concluded that there was little left in Virginia for an old crippled soldier; so he followed Horace Greeley's advice and went West. He stopped at the town of Waynesville, Mo., and being a good clerk, he secured a position as deputy clerk of the County and Probate Court of Pulaski County, Mo., in which he served until the death of his superior, when he offered for the clerkship and was elected, and has been repeatedly re-elected for the last forty years. In all this time he has been consistent for the Confederate cause, and has contributed as much, if not more, of his time and money, according to his means, than any ex-Confederate to every Confederate Cause which has been brought to his attention. He was an indefatigable worker, and contributed

to the building of the Soldiers' Home at Higginsville, Mo., one of the best in the South, and is now one of the board of supervisors of that institution. On the election of Gen. John B. Gordon as Commander of the Grand Camp of the United Confederate Veterans he appointed Ed Williams a member of his official staff, with the rank of Brigadier General, which office has continued through succeeding administrations, and he now holds the same position and rank under the present Commander in Chief, Gen. Clement A. Evans. Lieut. Commander Joseph L. Thompson and others who have known Comrade Williams since the war spoke in high terms of him, and on motion by a unanimous vote expressed their appreciation and thanks for the portrait, and Chaplain T. M. McCorkle was appointed to convey the action of the Camp to Comrade Williams..."<sup>26</sup>

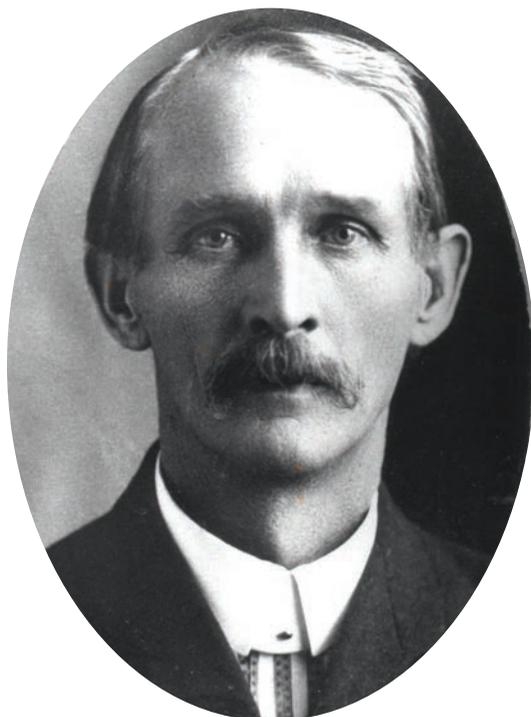
Mr. Williams was a man of unusual commitment to a cause and his comrades. The portrait hangs on the wall in the Old Courthouse Museum. The pin on his lapel is that of the United Confederate Veterans. Goodspeed remarks that "He is a Democrat, and cast his first presidential vote for Horace Greeley in 1872." It was only appropriate, since it was Greeley's advice to "Go West, young man, and grow up with the country," that brought E. G. Williams to Pulaski County.

### J. L. Johnson

E. G. and Emeline Williams sold the Waynesville House in 1890 to our third in the trio of politician-proprietors. J. L. Johnson is the first native-born Pulaski Countian to own the stagecoach stop. His father, David Johnson, had caught the gold fever of the Forty-niners, trekked to California in 1850, and returned two years later. In 1853, David married and, a year later, James Larkin Johnson was born. His mother died in 1862 and his father in 1863. Solomon Bartlett took the orphan to raise. James worked in Bartlett's saw and grist mill. Bartlett saw to it that James attended the common school during the winter sessions and James developed higher educational goals.<sup>27</sup>

Johnson attended school at Richland and in 1874-75, attended the School of Mines at Rolla. While in his second year at the School of Mines, he became interested in the career and ideas of Sir William Blackstone, famed 18th century English jurist. William Rollins, Pulaski County prosecuting attorney, consented to let Johnson study law with him. He was admitted to the bar in March of 1877. William Rollins, his preceptor, died the next month and Governor Phelps appointed Johnson to fill the unexpired term. He married Mary Bostic in May. It was a very eventful three months for James L. Johnson.

J. L. served as prosecuting attorney until November of 1878 when James A. Bradshaw was elected to the office. Johnson turned to farming for two years and in 1881 tried the teaching



James Larkin Johnson

profession but, after a short time, resumed a legal practice in Waynesville.<sup>28</sup>

J. L. was elected prosecuting attorney in 1889. The next year he and Mary bought the Waynesville House from E. G. Williams. J. L. Johnson had political ambitions (as did Ross and Williams) and changed the name of the venerable Waynesville House to the Johnson House. One guesses that it was not a gold mine since Ross and Williams kept it for only two years each. They do not appear to have been wealthy men and it may have been a drain on their resources and/or too much trouble. Johnson probably renamed it for the name recognition. Johnson was elected state representative, but not until the election of 1904. He served his first term in 1905-1906 and then a second term in 1909-1910.

Mr. Johnson's life was one of interruptions. However, he also seems to have known how to play.

An item from 1902 links him to the dozen or so marbles that have been excavated under the Old Stagecoach Stop. The newspaper reports "Attorney J. L. Johnson having spent almost a week in Waynesville took his 'Law' and started to Richland to beat the champion marble players there."<sup>29</sup>

J. L. and Mary Johnson sold the Johnson House to Lewis and Eliza M. Black in 1894. The Johnson ownership of four years was longer than the two previous owners. The Johnsons, however, must not have been burned out on the hotel business. The *Pulaski County Democrat* reported in 1902 that "J. L. Johnson on Monday traded his property here to R. S. Anderson for the Frisco Hotel at Richland. Mrs. Johnson and family will move to that city and take charge soon, while Larkin will continue his law and abstract business here in Waynesville. Mrs. Johnson has had much experience in the hotel business and will run a house Richland will be proud of." The paper announced the new hotel would be called the "Gasconade Hotel."<sup>30</sup> Mrs. Johnson had received her experience in the hotel business on the east side of the square in Waynesville.

# BARTLETT'S MILL,

(Situatd on the Gasconade River)

—NEAR—

WAYNESVILLE, - - MO.

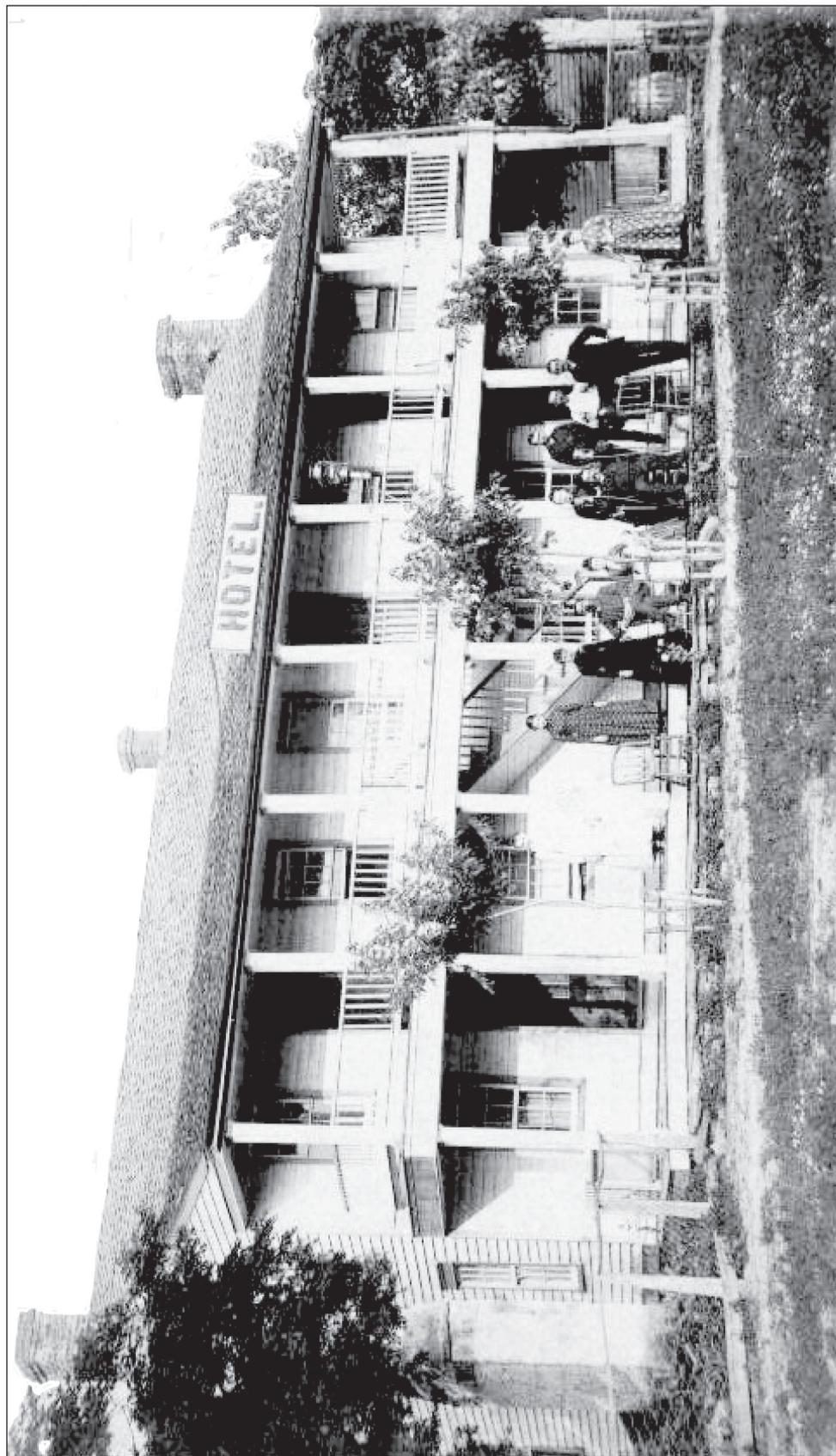
S. Bartlett, Prop'r.

This mill has recently undergone a thorough renovation, and is now in the most complete running order. Mr. Bartlett guarantees a better grade of Flour, and more of it, than can be had at any other mill in the county. All kinds of grain ground, and

*Satisfaction Guaranteed.*

Feeling grateful for a liberal patronage in the Past, new customers are solicited and old ones welcomed, and the wheel kept rolling and buzzing as the mill grinds on. 10y 1

This advertisement appeared in the *Gasconade Valley Plain-Dealer* on June 9, 1876. Solomon Bartlett, born in 1831, came to Pulaski County in 1857. He bought 16 acres with a spring and saw mill, part of the farm of Larkin R. Bates, and rebuilt the mill in 1866 for a lumber and grist mill operation. The original mill burned in 1915, four years after Dr. Bland Pippin bought the property. Solomon Bartlett died in 1917.



The Waynesville House hotel, c. 1885. Alexander Bryan owned the building from 1874 until 1886. The exterior look today is essentially the same as 135 years ago. From contemporary descriptions, Alexander Bryan is the big man with crutches seated on the right. Most likely, his wife Mary stands to his right. The other people are unknown, possibly guests at the hotel. Courtesy of the Pulaski County Historical Society.

We end this chapter with a news story about an event that occurred in Waynesville involving the Waynesville House in August of 1884, while it still belonged to Alexander and Mary Bryan. One of the wonders of this old building is that it is still here and has not been consumed by fire, as was the fate of most of the original 19<sup>th</sup> century buildings located around the courthouse square. If you look under the tables in each of the log cabins, you will see the plainly visible charred scars of coals that popped out of the fireplaces. Here is an account of a near-conflagration from without, rather than from within. This article was reprinted in the *Rolla New Era* from the *Waynesville Messenger*.

Last Monday morning about 8 o'clock the people of our little town were startled by hearing a report that seemed to come from an immense cannon, and those who live in the vicinity of the hotel were almost blinded by what seemed to be two large balls of fire, one at the south end of the hotel and the other just over the croquet grounds in the Public Square. Immediately a dense volume of smoke was seen issuing from the hotel, and by that time the majority of those living in town were there examining every part of the house, thinking the lightning (for such was the cause of the report) had struck it and set it on fire. The smoke still continuing to pour out, someone ran upstairs and discovered that it came from a room in the southern end of the house in which a telegraph instrument was placed and which was connected with other instruments at the residences of Dr. M. M. Lane's and Mr. G. W. Colley's.

The instrument was used up—the wall where the wires ran were blackened and torn, pieces of brick and plastering were broken from the flue near-by, and the battery of the instrument broken to atoms. Immediately on seeing the cause of the damage there several persons thought of Merton Lane, who also has an instrument, and, as he is an invalid, his bed was so placed that to operate it he need not get up. Everyone expected to find that the shock had seriously injured, or perhaps killed, Merton, but he was not at all hurt nor scarcely frightened, though his instrument and battery were broken to pieces, the same as at the hotel. It is thought that if the current of electricity had been as strong there as at the hotel the result might have been serious to Mertie. As it was it is a wonder that he was not hurt. Opinions differ as to whether the telegraph wire was the cause of it all, or whether the lightning struck the house or wire first, some thinking that the latter saved the former from being burned up. We think that the lightning struck the wire and house at the same time, as near the chimney, the weather-boarding was torn loose and the wall bulged in on the inside.

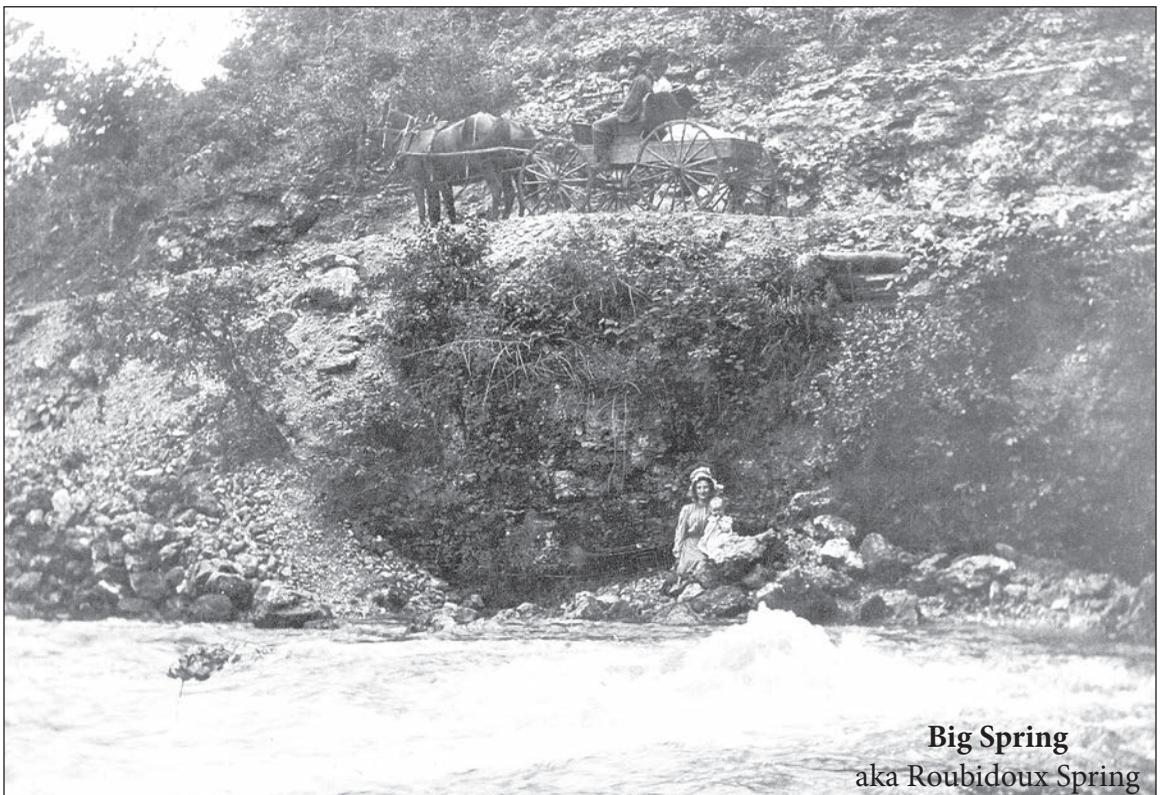
A stove-pipe running through the upper room was followed down into the room below, tearing a hole in a piece of zinc under the stove. After striking the wire it followed it along about a hundred yards, melting all it touched. In the court house yard, where still others think it struck first, it formed an immense ball of fire, from which radiated bright streaks which at last broke into millions upon millions of sparks, making a display which far excelled in grandeur any display of fireworks we ever saw. For an instant we were blinded by the brightness, and several, with ourself, at first thought it was a meteor or aerolite that had fallen from above.

It was a terrific explosion and everyone expected to find the inmates of the hotel

hurt or killed, but they were only shocked pretty severely. Right Hale and Laura Logan, who were sitting in the north room, could hardly see or stand, while Miss Phoebe Black, who was in the same room, could hardly walk for several hours. Collector Skaggs was standing in the door of Burchard's drug store, and his forehead was burned as if by powder.

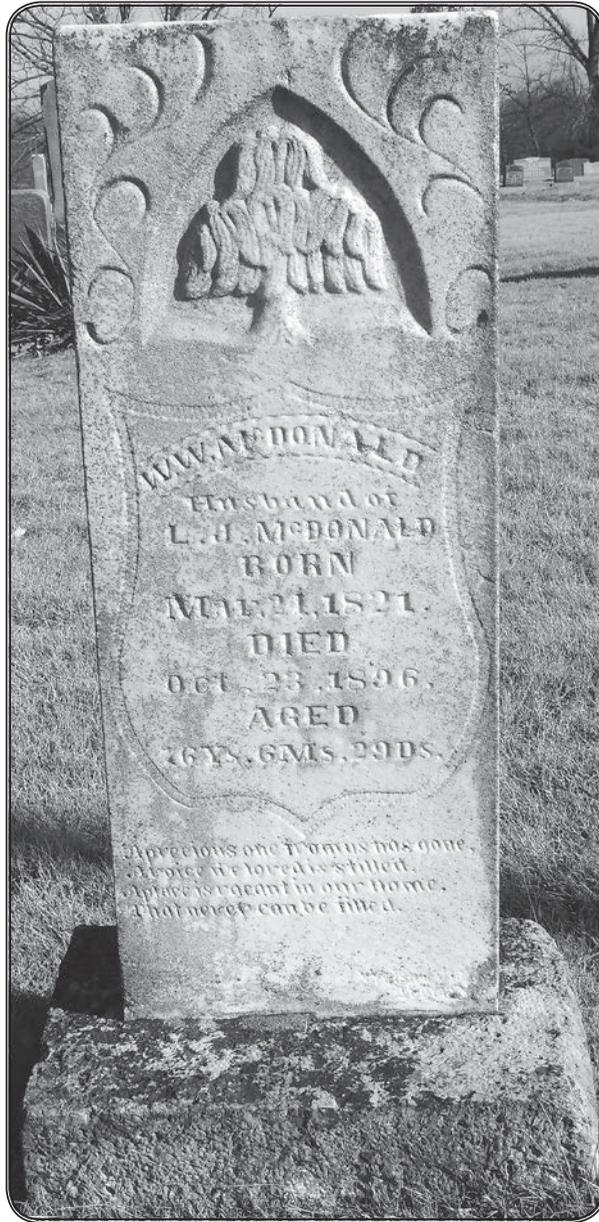
Several others who were in the same place had to hold to something to keep from falling down. Mr. Colley and his son, Charley, were in the store at the time, the forehead of the latter and the back of the head of the former being burned or hurt. John Christeson, who was standing directly between the two, hardly felt the shock. In less than a minute after the report came the streets were alive with people, bareheaded, running hither and thither, so excited that they hardly knew what they were doing or what they were seeking for.

Waynesville has never experienced anything like it before, so the old settlers say, and we trust she never will again, for it surely was a miracle that someone was not killed. Had it come two or three hours sooner seven persons would have stood a fair chance of being rushed into eternity, as that number were sleeping in the room in which the explosion occurred, four of them in close proximity to the instrument that was broken. We do not pretend to know whether the lightning first struck the house or wire; but if the former, it certainly was saved by the latter carrying most of the electricity off in another direction. If the latter, neither would have occurred had the instruments been open, but they were carelessly left closed during the storm and that might have been the cause. Anyway, telegraphy in Waynesville is at an end, and we are thankful for the intervention of a kind Providence.<sup>31</sup>



**Big Spring**  
aka Roubidoux Spring

## Chapter 8



W. W. McDonald's tombstone is the first marker encountered on the left as you enter Hopewell Cemetery in Big Piney, Missouri. The Hopewell church and school were organized in 1869 near McDonald's farm. The church relocated to Big Piney and the cemetery established in 1896, the year of McDonald's death.

### Whatever Happened to ...?

There were several lives in the 19th century that were either intertwined with the Old Stagecoach Stop or had a great impact on the character of the building. Other lives, although only associated with the building for a relatively brief time, are so interesting that they lend their character to the building, making its heritage that much richer. Although these persons were not connected with the Waynesville House in the final decades of their lives, they continued to make their own history and reflected the history of their time.

### William W. McDonald

W. W. McDonald sold the Waynesville House in 1870 after owning the property for sixteen years. He and his family moved to the railroad town of Crocker, possibly partnering in the dry goods business with his son-in-law, James H. Ross. Exactly what all he was engaged in during the 1870s is unknown, but most likely he had returned to farming. After holding county offices and being in business for two decades, W. W. returned to the southern part of Pulaski County, along the Big Piney River in Piney Township. This is where he got his start in Pulaski County, in McCourtney Hollow and, most likely, where he met his first wife, Mary Jane McCourtney. He took up farming on 120 acres of land across the river from the mouth of McCourtney Hollow.

Mary Jane died on November 27, 1878, and left W. W. with two youngsters. In 1880, W. W. married 27-year-old widow Lydia Jane Page Sneed. Jane's first husband, Hosea Sneed, died October 26, 1878, and she brought three more children under the age of ten to this union. W. W. and Jane McDonald had five more children together. Altogether, W. W. fathered eleven children and was stepfather to three more.<sup>1</sup>

McDonald put his passion and vigor into farming, as he had his previous enterprises. He may have had some lingering resentment toward the railroad for putting him out of the stagecoach stop business and he saw what it was doing to the farmer. The southern part of the county had not particularly benefited from the railroad. It was a long way over bad roads to go to Crocker with agricultural products. The railroad was also a big landowner in the county with 70,000 acres. It was a monopoly and, without competition, manipulated freight rates at will.<sup>2</sup>

The reaction to the power of the railroads gave rise to the Grange and Agricultural Wheel movements. The Grange movement, motivated by a dislike of the railroad and its barons, began in Pulaski County about 1873. It died out about 1884 or 1885 due to its politicization.<sup>3</sup>

The Agricultural Wheel was organized in



Lydia Jane Page Sneed McDonald, W. W. McDonald's second wife. Original portrait by Guild's Studio, Rolla, Missouri. Courtesy of Joann McDonald Moss.

January, 1888, at the Hopewell School.<sup>4</sup> This school was adjacent to W. W. McDonald's farm and its foundation can be seen on the family property today. He undoubtedly was the driving force behind the formation of the Wheel. The following May, the first county wheel was formed at the Bloodland schoolhouse. The Agricultural Wheel movement grew quickly. It seems to have been focused on giving farmers an outlet for their products in the county, a cooperative approach. Goodspeed's history tells what little we know of its growth.

...In July [1888] there were represented at the meeting in Waynesville thirty-five Wheels, with a membership of 840 persons. The interest in this movement seemed to be spontaneous and simultaneous. At a meeting in September, when there were forty-five Wheels, with 928 members, the officers were as follows: President, W. W. McDonald; secretary, W. T. Wright<sup>5</sup>; lecturer, J. T. Campbell; chaplain, A. M. Craft; first sentinel, Theodore Paget; conductor, George Cook, and treasurer, T. R. Cox. W. T. Wright was the delegate to the State Wheel. At the last meeting of the County Wheel \$145 was on hand, one central store in operation (at Richland) and two local stores (at Dixon and Crocker).<sup>6</sup>

What became of the Agricultural Wheel in Pulaski County, we have not ascertained. However, subsequent events indicate that W. W. McDonald and most other farmers in the southern part of the county did not elevate their subsistence farming to a high level of profitability.

The McDonalds's lives were not without drama. In 1889, daughter Dora Prewitt was attacked at home by Samuel Woods, a young man who had been boarding with Dora and her husband, J. H. Prewitt. Woods attempted to force her to take a drink with him. When that failed, he assaulted Dora, tearing her clothes and scratching her badly. He then drew a pistol and fired at Dora. Dora grabbed a gun kept in a clothes press and fired at Woods as she ran out of her house and over to W. W. McDonald's. Mr. Ichord, a neighbor, heard the shot and upon entering Prewitt's house, found Woods dead. The *Pulaski County Democrat* pronounced it justifiable homicide. It further lauded Dora's actions.

...Such being the case, Mrs. Prewitt proves herself to be a plucky little woman, and to have done a righteous act. There is but one law by which the purity and virtue of our homes can be protected from the assaults of the libertine, and that is the shotgun law. What consolation or restoration of virtue is it to an assaulted woman to see her traducer sent to the penitentiary? None, whatever. Her only safety and protection is an appeal to the shotgun when the first assault is made. When that policy becomes the rule, in place of the exception, the purity and virtue of our home circle will be much more secure than now.<sup>7</sup>

Jury summons were issued for a Probate Court hearing on February 10, 1896, into the sanity of W. W. McDonald and signed by his brother, John McDonald, clerk of the Probate Court. The term sanity seems to refer not so much to mental stability as to general ability to carry out one's own affairs. The jury found W. W. McDonald incompetent to handle his own affairs. Alexander Hendrix, a pastor in Big Piney, was appointed guardian by Probate Judge Archibald McDonald, W. W.'s nephew. Subsequently, Jane McDonald was made guardian.

It appears that W. W. McDonald's incompetency and death in 1896 was at the end of a rather long period of incapacitation, which was the result of an accident. W. W. made application in February of 1893 for an increase in his Mexican War Service Pension of \$8.00 per month. The increase request was made on the grounds that "he is wholly disabled for manual labor by reason of age and having fallen from a wagon last spring, which entirely disabled me."<sup>8</sup>

His health was failing quickly in 1896, along with the fact that he was 75 years of age, which precipitated the guardianship based upon incompetency. W. W. McDonald died October 23, 1896. It is ironic that he died without a will, after spending many years recording wills and acting as administrator for other estates. It appears that attorneys did not necessarily follow their own advice in the 19<sup>th</sup> century, either. Surviving were wife Lydia Jane and four children under the age of sixteen. They were William Lee (13), Vandover Berry Hill (10), Nora Elizabeth (7), and Benjamin Franklin (4).

Jane McDonald did not become a wealthy widow. It is a rather sad story. James Ross, W. W.'s son-in-law, was named administrator of the estate. An inventory and appraisal of the estate valued the personal property at little more than \$35.00, consisting of one sorrel horse (\$20.00), a red cow (\$15.00), plus two hundred bushels of corn, 25 bushels of wheat, and one thousand pounds of pork. Real estate of 125 acres valued at \$1800.00 completed the total assets of the estate.<sup>9</sup>

James Ross faced a difficult problem. There were mortgages against the land, including a \$168.75 promissory note from 1889 to George W. Colley. It was secured with a deed of trust on the property. Two other notes were outstanding, bringing the total debt to \$450.00. To settle the debts, Ross was ordered by the Probate Court to "on the 7th day of September, 1897 at the South door of the courthouse . . . between the hours of 10 o'clock in the forenoon and 5 o'clock in the afternoon of the day expose to sale at public outcry all the right title and interest of the estate of the said William W. McDonald in and to the real estate described..."<sup>10</sup>

W. W. McDonald, who worked hard all of his life for his family and made many efforts to better the community, died broke. Jane McDonald continued to live in a large two-story house near the Big Piney River with the four youngest children still at home. By 1910, she was living with her daughter Nora and husband Jake Lane in Piney Township.<sup>11</sup>

However, the story does have a happier sequel. W. W. and Jane's youngest son, Benjamin Franklin McDonald, went to Hopewell School and then went to Dixon for his high school education. He attended the normal school at Dixon and received a teacher's certificate. He graduated from the Springfield Business College in 1908 at the age of sixteen and went to work for the Springfield Grocer Company as a billing clerk in the same year. He married Malvena Morrow Steineger of Springfield in September of 1917.

Benny, as he was known, enlisted January 5, 1918, in the aviation branch of the army and was commissioned a second lieutenant. He was discharged in January of 1919. Returning to the Springfield Grocer Company, he worked hard and learned the grocery business. In 1926 he became General Manager, then President in 1929 and "increased the prestige of the house and resulted in the extension of its trade relations."

The happy part of the story is another statement regarding Benny. It is reported that "Mr. McDonald finds relaxation from business cares in farming and operates the old

home place in Pulaski county.”<sup>12</sup> W. W.’s precocious youngest son became very successful in business. He began buying acreage including and around his family’s farmstead that was sold at auction at the south courthouse door. Today, the family owns approximately 2,000 acres at McDonald’s Ford, across from the mouth of McCourtney Hollow. W. W. McDonald’s great-great-grandson, Jefferson McDonald Tynes, operates the Springfield Grocer Company today.



This portrait of the blended McDonald family was taken circa 1890. Standing from left: Ulysses Sipio Grant James Tyree McDonald, known as Jim; Dora McDonald Prewitt; Isabelle McDonald Ross; Harvey Monroe “Roe” Sneed; Silas Marion “Dunk” Sneed; standing to the right of W. W. is William Lee McDonald; standing to the left of Lydia Jane is Charlotte; standing between W. W.’s legs is Vandover Berry Hill McDonald, later known as Dick; and sitting on Lydia Jane’s lap is Nora. The youngest son, Benjamin Franklin McDonald, was not born until 1892.<sup>13</sup>

Picture courtesy of Joann McDonald Moss.

## Colonel Albert Sigel

Before the Civil War, Albert Sigel practiced journalism and taught school in St. Louis. After the war, he held at least one political post and pursued several causes. One such cause was to return the German poet Ferdinand Freiligrath, in exile since 1844 in London, to Germany. Freiligrath's political poetry had stirred many of the revolutionaries of 1848, such as the Sigels. The idea was to put together a large cash donation which would allow the poet to return to Germany and live comfortably. Committees in Germany and America raised money for the repatriation, and the June 26, 1867 *Westliche Post* reported that the local committee, Albert Sigel as treasurer, had sent a sum of \$1,260.<sup>14</sup>

Albert also served as adjutant general for the State of Missouri during 1870-1873. He became the subject of an investigation when a disgruntled former employee, fired by Sigel for poor job performance, accused him of misusing funds. A commission appointed by the governor found no basis for the charge.

In 1875, Albert went into business in St. Louis. He set up an office in the Times building as an expediter (pension agent). Among other things, he assisted St. Louis Germans in their dealings with the government bureaucracy in filing pension documents or getting copies of discharge papers.

Albert and Rosa Fischer Sigel had four children, one son and three daughters. It appears that two of the daughters never married and the son, Moritz, lived at least his last years in the family home.

Albert Sigel died March 16, 1884, at his home on Linn Street in St. Louis. (It is quite a coincidence that Albert lived on Linn Street in St. Louis and the street in front of the Old Stagecoach Stop is Lynn, which should also be spelled Linn. Lewis Linn served as U. S. Senator 1834-1848, serving alongside Senator Thomas Hart Benton. Lynn Street parallels Benton Street on the opposite side of the square.) Albert was 56 years of age and Rosa was 40. The two youngest daughters, Lena and Emma, were 15 and 13 respectively.

In 1890, Rosa applied for a Widow's Pension, partly on the grounds that Albert's death was the result of illness contracted during the Civil War. His doctor at the time of his death and a doctor from the war filed affidavits stating that in 1861 Albert contracted inflammation of the throat during the night retreat at the Battle of Bull Run. This inflammation resulted in tuberculosis, which caused his death.<sup>15</sup>

Rosa died in 1939 at the age of 95. She remained mentally active in her old age, as evidenced by a newspaper account which noted "Until a few days before her death, Mrs. Sigel had conducted an extensive correspondence and kept abreast of current affairs." Emma wrote a letter to the Pension Board informing it of her mother's death, noting her physical frailty.

Wish to inform you of mother's death. For the past 8 yrs. she did not go out of the house, as she was not able to walk, without using two canes, to receive the pension was a great comfort to her. We three girls, as mother, friends and neighbors call us,



Albert Sigel as Adjutant General of Missouri, 1870. Missouri State Archives.

were with her to the end, her son Moritz was also in our home, died in the year 1933, died at the age of 67 yrs.

Gratefully yours.  
Emma Sigel.<sup>16</sup>

After Albert's death, Rosa republished a volume of his writing called *Gedicthe*, probably as a eulogy. The small volume contained some essays, two playlets, and 40 pieces of poetry, half of which were written during his first four years in his new country. In 1980, almost a hundred years after this reissue, Paul F. Guenther of Southern Illinois University at Edwardsville took a look at Sigel's writings and characterized the Colonel very well. He wrote, in part

What is, I think, of interest now is the state of mind of a man of good will which these poems reflect, a man who achieved his place in his new homeland by loving it for the ideals it stood for, but who was bitterly critical of its materialistic tendencies; here was a freedom-loving humanist in the best American tradition, who could not forget the evil that had driven him from the land of his birth, a man fired by a desire to see justice prevail everywhere.<sup>17</sup>



Rosa Sigel's cabinet photo of husband Albert Sigel. Courtesy of John Bradbury

### Major Woldemar Fischer

As we saw in Chapter 4, Major Fischer served his adopted country in two wars. Although his son-in-law, Colonel Albert Sigel, lobbied hard and regularly for Woldemar's promotion, he finished the war with the same rank as when mustered into the State Militia. Little is known about Major Fischer's postwar activities.

Woldemar and Maria Riehl Fischer had six children, three boys and three girls. Although residents of St. Louis at the time of the Civil War, they apparently also acquired some property in Bollinger County, in or near Marble Hill. Robert, the oldest son, and his wife, Roena Whybark Fischer, were well-known and successful citizens of that town and "helped to create the heritage of Marble Hill."<sup>18</sup>

St. Louis probate records show that Woldemar died on December 18, 1876. He would have been 72 years old. The record does not list a widow, so we suppose that Maria Fischer preceded him in death. Pension records are particularly helpful but the fact that they both were deceased prior to the Pension Act leaves us with little information.

Robert, who served in the militia but not at Waynesville, was active in veterans' organizations. He and his wife had a three-story house in Marble Hill that was said to be a museum of the family and early history of the county, "filled with old albums and trunks, broken furniture and out-dated clothing, and assorted left-overs from former days." Unfortunately, the 100-year-old house was dismantled in the 1970's and the whereabouts of its contents are unknown.<sup>19</sup>

### Assistant Surgeon Alexander Fekete

Alexander Fekete was discharged from the Army April 14, 1865, at Rolla. He resumed his civilian life with wife Catherine Fisher Fekete in East St. Louis, Illinois, on Collinsville Avenue. By 1891, the 5' 3" doctor's health had deteriorated and he filed a "Declaration for Invalid Pension", as a veteran of the War of Rebellion. He cited a double inguinal hernia, loss of hearing, and general debility. Subsequent applications for increases noted impaired vision, too.

Fekete's health continued to decline and he died January 4, 1911, in East St. Louis at the age of eighty-four. Catherine died on December 30, 1918, at the age of eighty-nine.<sup>20</sup>

### Surgeon John Fetzer

John Fetzer may be the most colorful in this cast of characters. In Chapter 5, we learned of his feud with Major Fischer over the Major's interference in the Medical Department's business. This, and health factors, resulted in Fetzer leaving the army in December of 1864, whereas most of the other officers saw it through until the end. Fetzer's subsequent claim was that several bouts of illness contracted while treating military patients had left him deaf in the left ear and later with a recurrent ringing in his head.

Fetzer remained in St. Louis for a few months after being relieved of service in the militia and then moved back to Boonville. Despite his deafness, he resumed his profession.

...I had to do the best I could and had to keep from the public my defective hearing for if it should leak out that I could not make a correct diagnosis in lung and heart diseases I would get no business; but in 1870 while a member of the City Council it came out...<sup>21</sup>

You would think that Dr. Fetzer would have considered his medical career over and that he would have sought another vocation. Not so and his story goes on.

...Now without my defective hearing I might have aspired in my practice to the loftiest position of our profession but with this defect I could not do it. In spring 1871 I removed from Boonville to Rolla Mo. my present place of domicile to practice medicine and since here my difficulties began to increase. Was easy fatigued more frequently ailing and year by year my health grew less until 1878- and since I am broken down, a wreck...<sup>22</sup>

Fetzer also asserted that he had lived a clean life, "always sober not indulging in ardent spirits living frugal, and with an easy work as our private practice affords..."<sup>23</sup>

John Fetzer appears to have been an active participant in the affairs of Rolla. He was elected school director in 1874. He gave an energetic speech at a Fourth of July celebration. He also applied for a patent for a new type of fireproof paint. This might have been spurred by the fact that his office was victim of fire and he

|  |
|--|
| <p><b>DR. JOHN FETZER,</b><br/><b>Rolla, - - - - Missouri,</b><br/><b>OFFICE—OVER FRENCH &amp; YOST'S</b><br/><b>Drug Store.</b></p> <p>Has served over three years as medical officer in the U. S. army and in general hospitals at Rolla, Jeffersonville and Fort Leavenworth.<br/>Especial attention paid to surgery.<br/>June 8-tf</p> |
|--|

had to move it. Then, again, it might have caught on fire from his experiments making fireproof paint. The Patent Office found the paint worthy and the local paper received a demonstration of the paint's merits.

Our townsman, Dr. John Fetzer has received a patent on fireproof paint, from the U. S. Patent office. Dr. Fetzer has worked on this fireproof compound during the past four years, and has hopes it will prove a success and that he may receive large returns for his labor. The Dr. showed us a slip of paper covered with his paint, which he exposed to the flame of a lamp; the flame had no effect whatever. We did learn that it has been tested at the School of Mines, and subjected to a very tough test, and that it proved to be all that he claimed for it.<sup>24</sup>

John Fetzer made his presence known in Rolla, his aural handicap notwithstanding. Fetzer was a cantankerous sort. If the reader will remember, he feuded with Fischer over running the medical department and the use of the ambulance, which resulted in his resigning. Fetzer feuded with another German in Rolla, Ernest Soest. Soest was an ice man and Budweiser distributor and must have had some standing or means, as a road bears his last name today. The newspaper chronicles their altercation.

Last evening at a little past 5 o'clock, Mr. Ernest Soest made his appearance in Dr. Fetzer's office, thrust an open letter under his nose, and demanded to know if he (Fetzer) was the author. Fetzer, so Soest states, replied only by grabbing what he could of the letter and thrusting it in his mouth. Thereupon Soest drew a raw-hide and made the fur fly lively. Fetzer bolted down stairs with Soest at his heels, and in the street both shouted for the marshal. A crowd of 200 people assembled in less than two minutes, including marshal, constable and justice Webster, when both gave bonds for trial. Soest for assault and battery, and Fetzer for disturbing the peace. The alleged cause of the cowhiding was a letter written by Fetzer to parties in Europe stating that Soest had misapplied funds, which letter Soest confronted Fetzer with.<sup>25</sup>

The feud only simmered and the contentiousness rose again nine months later.

The rupture between E. Soest and Dr. Fetzer that culminated in a cowhiding administered by the former some months since has broken out afresh. It will be remembered that Soest attacked Fetzer in his office, gave him a dose of medicine not laid down in any of the doctor's works on pharmacy, but which had the effect to make him perform a lightning round dance and spit German with the venom of a cat. The matter was settled in some way, but it seems not to the mutual satisfaction of the parties. A few days since Soest sent a friendly letter to Fetzer— a letter imparting the information that hazel and hickory the past season had grown long, strong and tough—just the knowledge a doctor with a lazy horse requires. The laziest and only horse of which the doctor is possessed being a saw-horse, he misconceived Soest's intent and so proceeded to "put a rod in pickle" for Soest, more lengthy and more tough than hickory or hazel, and withal so exceedingly STIFF that its application last Monday in a justice's office put the valiant cowhider in a condition Soest to be about only under bonds to keep the peace and not

harvest his crop of hickory and hazel until Fetzer prescribes thus. Meantime the little doctor is compounding pills to make the patient sicker.<sup>26</sup>

Dr. Fetzer seems to have been a mercurial man with ambition and, when it came to his hearing impairment and medical practice, a little deceitful.

Dr. Fetzer ended his days in bitterness. He maintained that his several afflictions were the result of his war service. In one of several letters making his case for a disability pension, Dr. Fetzer states “I was the most healthiest man before entering the service and might have aspired to an age of 80 years, but now at 56 years of age I am a wreck and only held up by the constant use of medicine, and with a height of 5’ 5 1/2” I weigh only 117 lb is not that proof of my precarious condition?”<sup>27</sup>

Dr. John Fetzer died June 14, 1884, at the age of 59 years and 8 months, in Boonville of Bright’s Disease after three years of being confined to bed.

### Alexander Bryan

Mr. Bryan, owner of the Old Stagecoach Stop from 1874 to 1886, retired to Richland for the remainder of his life, living most of that time with his youngest daughter, Mrs. J. W. Armstrong. Born in Kentucky in 1825, he had a long tenure on earth. Bryan first applied for a disability or invalid pension for his Civil War service with Company A, 48<sup>th</sup> Missouri Volunteer Infantry in 1891. He received that pension in March of 1891 at the rate of \$6.00 per month.

However, Mr. Bryan was dropped from the pension rolls in January of 1896. It was discovered that Mr. Bryan also served with the Confederate Army. It seems that he joined the company of rebels that formed on the courthouse square organized by Sheriff Stewart and attorney V. B. Hill, W. W. McDonald’s brother-in-law.

Bryan began filing a series of affidavits for reinstatement of his pension. Concerning his service with General Price’s army, he stated, “I never considered that I was disloyal to the General Government. When I learned that the troops were raised for the purpose of aiding the Confederacy I quit them and never had any more to do with them.” That was six months later.

|                        |   |                |
|------------------------|---|----------------|
| 48                     |   | Reg. Inf. Vol. |
| Bryan Alexander Age 41 |   |                |
| Rank                   | Capt. Mus. Co. A  |                |
| Captain                | Wilson  |                |
| Enlisted               | July 30, 1864   | 1864           |
| Where                  | Wagnessville Mo.  |                |
| Mustered in            | Aug 3, 1864   | 1864           |
| Where                  | Wagnessville Mo.  |                |
| Remarks                | Mustered out June 29, 1865 as Cook in Descriptive Roll. |                |
| Mustered out           | June 29, 1865   | 1865           |
| Where                  | Benton Bks, Mo.   |                |

Alexander Bryan’s muster card contained in his service records. National Archives.

Alex claimed many afflictions including rheumatism, arthritis, heart and kidney disease, obesity, sciatica, and disease of the left eye. As proof of the latter, he testified “I first noticed failing of left eye in about 1886. I was quite a hunter before that time and shot crossfire or left handed, and discovered the loss of sight in shooting three overshots at a squirrel.” What more proof from an Ozarker of poor eyesight would you need?

Bryan’s pension was reinstated in 1902 with back pay. He died on February 6, 1919, at his daughter’s home in Richland at the age of 94 after a long illness from cancer. By that time, the pension benefit had increased to \$32.00 per month. His last quarterly pension payment of \$96.00, check #4008682, was returned to the Finance Division and canceled on May 13, 1919.<sup>28</sup>

### **E. G. Williams**

Edward “Ned” G. Williams owned the Old Stagecoach Stop a short period of time, 1888 to 1890. This one-legged rebel served as Pulaski County Clerk from 1882 until 1914 when he retired. He moved to Edgar Springs and lived with his nephew J. H. Weber and wife until his demise April 18, 1921, at the age of 78 years. Williams had been very active in and lauded by the United Veterans of the Confederacy. He was instrumental in the building of the Confederate Soldiers’ Home at Higginsville, Missouri, and served on its board of supervisors.

### **William B. Phillips**

William B. Phillips was the hospital steward at Post Waynesville from March 1, 1863, until he mustered out March 31, 1865. William returned with his wife of seven months (they were married in W. W. McDonald’s home, aka Old Stagecoach Stop) to his parents’ home near Boonville on the day they received the news of Lincoln’s assassination, which occurred on Good Friday, April 14. William and Elizabeth lived five miles from Boonville for six or seven years after the war. They lived near Springfield for a year then moved near Beaver, Douglas County, and lived there five years. Another move took them to Evening Shade in Izard County, Arkansas, where Phillips farmed for about eight years. Their final move was to a 160-acre hillside farm one mile north of Vidette, Arkansas, in Fulton County. Along the way, they had three children: Alexander C, born 1878; Annie Pearl, 1880; and Myrtle L, 1883. Phillips started the Invalid Pension application process in 1890. His testimony, along with those of several doctors, claimed an inability to earn support because of the leg injury, catarrhal asthma, rheumatism, and angina pectoris. For many veterans, securing a pension was a matter of persistence and so it was for William. He was finally approved for a twelve-dollar-a-month pension on December 12, 1892. William B. Phillips died of stomach cancer the next day.<sup>29</sup>

Elizabeth stayed on the hillside farm, a hardscrabble venture at best. There were about 18 or 20 acres cleared, cultivated, and fenced. After William’s death, Elizabeth and her son Alexander were raising corn, cotton, oats, wheat, and hay. The stock consisted of a couple of cows and a calf, one horse, and 13 head of hogs. Also on the farm was a three-room log house and a log barn. By all accounts, the farm, at best, was valued at \$250 and that income from the farm would not exceed \$50 in a year.

William’s death made his wife eligible for a Widow’s Pension, which was authorized under the same Act of June 27, 1890. Elizabeth started the process with an “Application for Accrued Pension,” filed in Fulton County, Arkansas, on January 18, 1893. Elizabeth could

neither read nor write, indicating her signature with an “X” (her mark), and required help with the paperwork. For this first application, two neighbors from Vidette, Fulton County, Arkansas, accompanied her. S. A. Brown and J. A. Harris attested to her identity and other conditions for qualifying for the survivor’s pension.

The application process, begun in January of 1893, was still dragging on at the end of July, 1899. No less than 24 people provided affidavits regarding the pension case. Some individuals were deposed more than once and the affiants were from Vidette and Mountain Home in Arkansas, as well as Tribune and Waynesville in Missouri. The attorney of record and making the filings with the Pension Office was Henry D. Phillips (no relation) of Washington, D. C. The fee for such filings was fixed by law at \$10. However, there seems to have been some chicanery afoot, as we will soon see.

Apparently, the Pension Bureau had some issues with the application that resulted in the six-year review process. The requirements for a widow’s benefits were: (1) that the soldier served at least ninety days in the War of the Rebellion and was honorably discharged; (2) proof of soldier’s death (death cause need not have been due to Army service); (3) that the widow is “without other means of support than her daily labor;” and (4) that the widow was married to the soldier prior to June 27, 1890, date of the Act. The points of contention seemed to center around whether Elizabeth’s first husband, Confederate volunteer William Wilcox, was indeed dead (he was mortally wounded at Wilson’s Creek); the existence and ages of minor children; and Elizabeth’s financial situation.

In 1899, F. W. Moore, a special examiner for the Bureau of Pensions, was assigned to examine Elizabeth’s claim. Elizabeth was deposed for the fourth time by Moore, adding that “I received in August last (1898) \$328.80 back pension due my husband, but it has all gone buying a cow and wagon, paying debts and for living expenses. I owe about \$20.00 store bill, about \$9.00 in West Plains, Mo. I do not owe as much as \$50.00 altogether. The annual taxes on my farm and personal property are \$5.11. This is all I owned when my husband died except a few head of cattle which went to pay his debts (burial). I have no means of support except my income from the farm.

The special examiner initiated his investigation on July 25, 1899, and prepared the following finding on July 31<sup>st</sup>. Incidentally, this report and the following were typed, the only typescripts in the large pension file.

Number of claim, 569,285  
Nature of claim, Widow’s Act of June 27th, 1890  
Claimant’s name, Elizabeth M. Phillips  
Soldier’s name, William B. Phillips, Co. “A” 5th Mo. S. M. Vol. Cav.  
Post Office Vidette, Fulton Co., Ark.  
Notice, Waived.

West Plains, Mo., July 31st, 1899

Hon. Commissioner of Pensions,  
Washington, D. C.

Sir:

I have the honor to herewith return all of the papers in the above number and entitled claim, together with my report thereon.



claimant. I took no further testimony on the point because, first, I did not know whether Pumphrey was a filed attorney or not, and second while the statute in general terms makes it an offense to charge a claimant more than a \$10 fee under this act, yet Pumphrey is a licensed attorney under the State of Missouri, and I am under the impression that the U. S. courts have decided that where no deception or fraud is indulged in, a regular practicing attorney can not be limited as to the fee he charges. If I am wrong on this, then I recommend the prosecution of the above named person criminally, and if he be on the roll of attorneys that he be disbarred. Further than this this man pretends to be on terms of intimacy with the Hon. Asst. Secretary Webster Davis and thereby enabled to be of more service to pensioners.<sup>30</sup> If the Department decides that a prosecution will lie in this matter, I think I can prove up a completed case against this party where he secured a soldier a pension under a contract for \$200 and then compromised for \$100 which was paid. In Mrs. Phillips' claim Henry D. Phillips of Washington, D. C. is the filed atty and Pumphrey may be operating as his sub-agent. I recommend that he be interviewed on this point.

Mrs. Phillips stated to me that she knew \$10 was the fee allowed by law and that she made the contract with Pumphrey of her own free will with knowledge of the facts.

I have the honor to be,  
Very Respectfully,

F. W. Moore  
Special Examiner

Special Examiner Moore certainly felt that lawyer Pumphrey of Ozark County, Missouri, and possibly Henry D. Phillips of Washington, D. C., were unethical scoundrels preying upon a desperate widow. What came of the charges against Pumphrey, we do not know.

On September 5, 1899, the Bureau of Pensions certified Elizabeth Phillips for receipt of a widow's pension, commencing on February 1, 1893, at the rate of eight dollars each month. Additionally, she would receive allowances for each of the three children until they reached the age of sixteen years at the rate of two dollars each month. In April of 1908, the basic benefit was increased to \$12.00 per month. Elizabeth was dropped from the roll of pensioners in March of 1916 due to her death on February 23, 1916.<sup>31</sup>

## Chapter 9

### The Black Hotel

MRS. E. M. BLACK, Proprietress



Room Rent, Waynesville, Mo., \_\_\_\_\_ 191\_\_\_\_\_

Alburt Davis = 6 days @ 25¢  
per day = \$16.25

Beak Mammals = 3 days @ 25¢  
per day = \$8.35

Joe Laws = 18 days @ 25¢  
per day = \$4.50

Davis, mammals and Laws all =  
\$29.10.

The Johnson House became the Black Hotel and under that name entered the twentieth century. Lewis and Eliza Black bought the hotel from J. L. Johnson in 1894. The Black family era of ownership was the longest one, a little more than twenty years of active management (1894-1916). This period is the first for which we have several newspaper accounts of events, a few documents, and a couple of pieces of memorabilia.

Lewis Black was the son of Joseph and Mary Black, who were married in Green County, Tennessee, where Lewis was born in 1822.<sup>1</sup> Records show that Lewis Black married Mary Jane Sally August 15, 1845, in what was then Crawford County, Missouri.<sup>2</sup> Lewis was 23 years old and Mary Jane a young lass of almost 15 years. By 1849, they were parents of two young boys, George G. (born February 15, 1847) and William J. (born April 16, 1849). On the date of the enumeration, Mary Jane and the boys were living with her parents, George and Ally Sally, in Pulaski County but Lewis was not recorded as present.<sup>3</sup>

Eliza's parents were also immigrants to Missouri. Father Oliver Arnold, born 1806, listed his home state as Pennsylvania on the 1850 census. Mother Mariah (probably Marie), age 38, reported she was born in Virginia.<sup>4</sup> Mariah, also known as Mary, and Oliver were married in northern Green County of eastern Tennessee, on June 19, 1835. Eliza, like Lewis, was born in Tennessee, although 17 years later in 1839. In 1850, the Arnold family was living in eastern Old Pulaski before the formation of Phelps County.

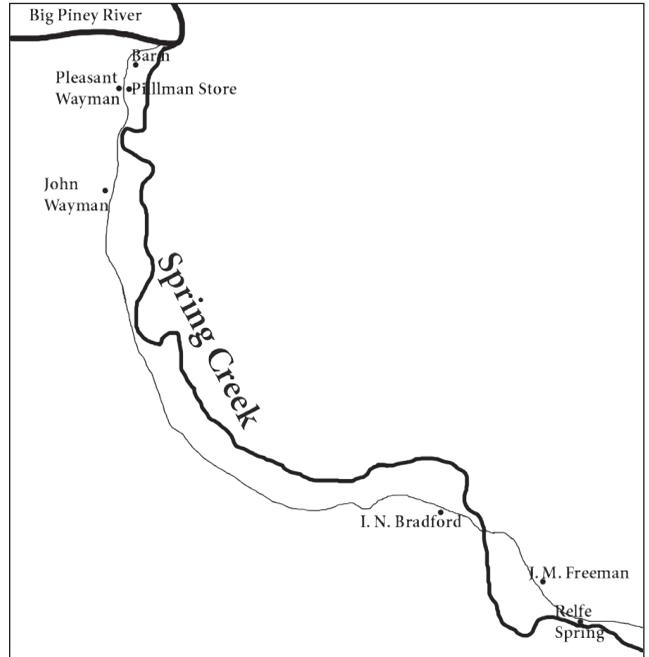
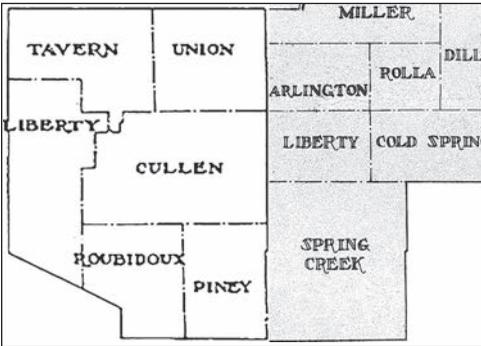
Lewis first appeared in the Missouri Census in 1860. Lewis was married to Eliza Marie Arnold. They were married in 1859 when Lewis was 37 and Eliza 20 years old. In 1860, in addition to the parents, the family included George (13), William (11), and seven-month-old Phoebe Elizabeth, born December 20, 1859. The Blacks were living on Dry Fork Creek in Texas Township, Dent County. The nearest post office was at Montauk. Lewis's occupation was listed as blacksmith, a desired trade near a mill or lumbering operations. On the 1863 Provost Marshal "Eligible for Draft Listing," Lewis is noted as a blacksmith in Texas County.<sup>5</sup>

The next decade was prosperous for the Black family, both in increased wealth and size. Lewis's combined assets (real estate and personal property) were valued at \$5,000 (about \$98,426 in 2017 dollars).<sup>6</sup> The family size grew from five in 1860 (including parents) to seven in 1870 and that was after George and William, the oldest boys from the first marriage, left home. Phoebe was then eleven and, during the 1860s, Eliza gave birth to Christopher Franklin (born August 10, 1861 and died August 24, 1867, at Edgar Springs), Amanda Ellen (February 15, 1863), Charles Alexander (April 12, 1865), Lucinda Marie (August 8, 1868), and Lewis Valentine (September 4, 1870).<sup>7</sup> In May of 1870, Lewis bought part of a lot from Wilson Lenox. It was located a little south and east of the village of Edgar Springs.<sup>8</sup> Phoebe, Christopher, and Amanda were born at Dry Fork in Dent County. Charles, Lucinda, and Lewis were born while the Blacks were living at Edgar Springs. John Marian Black (March 25, 1872) was also born while the family resided in Edgar Springs. He died on Beaver Creek a mile below the ford on May 25, 1872, at the age of three months, circumstances unknown.<sup>9</sup>

By the mid-1870s, the Blacks were living in Spring Creek Township on lower Spring Creek, Phelps County. Four more children were born after the move to Spring Creek. James Edward came into the world on April 4, 1873. Robert Lee was born April 12, 1875, and barely a year later died in Rolla on April 20, 1876. Grace McLain (October 31, 1877)

was born in Rolla while the other children were attending the public school in the county seat. The last addition to the family was Richard Bland, born on May 31, 1881, at the Spring Creek farm.<sup>10</sup> Eliza was 42 years old at the birth of her eleventh and last child.

We should mention a bit about Spring Creek. It was important in the lives of the Black family members and significant in the 19<sup>th</sup> century economy of both Pulaski and Phelps counties. Spring Creek is a township in Phelps County (below left, light gray tint) adjacent to Piney Township in Pulaski County. The name “Spring Creek” might refer to the township. However, it might also mean the crystal clear, trout breeding watercourse running from near Beulah, fed about halfway by Relfe Spring (also known as Coppedge Spring, with an average daily flow of 12.5 million gallons), and emptying into the Big Piney River



near present State Routes J and M near the East Gate to Fort Leonard Wood. Finally, “Spring Creek” might refer to one or both of two communities that were situated along the creek.

Two communities developed in the Spring Creek valley. Adam Bradford, originally from Maryland, settled by a large spring five miles from the Big Piney River in 1823 or 1824. Bradford and his two sons, Isaac Neely and James, began cutting the virgin short-leaf pine along the river. The pine lumber they rafted down the Big Piney to the Gasconade and on down the Missouri to the landing at St. Louis was much in demand by that growing antebellum city. The Bradfords expanded their business activities to include a grist mill, cotton gin, distillery, and store. This community, anchored by the large spring that came to be known as Relfe, flourished before the Civil War. The economic activity drew more settlers, notably Lindsey Coppedge and James M. Freeman, who provided resources to establish the Springdale Academy in 1854 to educate the children of the isolated community. The two-story, 60x40-foot, colonial-styled school was a source of pride and signaled the settlement’s success. It burned January 14, 1898, and was not rebuilt.<sup>11</sup> Revered Pulaski County citizen William Bradford (page 71), born in 1839, grew to manhood in the upper Spring Creek environs.

A decade later, another family discovered the opportunities in the Big Piney River watershed and the attraction of the Spring Creek valley. Virginian John Wesley Wayman (1781-1859), along with wife Eve Gaar Wayman (1775-1835) and sons Pleasant (1802-1862) and

John (1805-?), acquired a land patent of 40 acres on Spring Creek in 1835. Pleasant and John Wayman built two fine brick homes in 1842 along the wagon road running parallel to the creek.<sup>12</sup> Lewis Frederick Pillman joined the Wayman clan on the creek in 1854.<sup>13</sup> In June of 1861, he married Elizabeth M. Wayman (1842-1926), daughter of Pleasant and Nancy (Deer) Wayman. The Waymans and Pillmans were as ambitious and industrious as the earlier arrivals at Relfe. By the beginning of the Civil War, the Waymans had a mill and distillery in operation. Pillman was operating a general merchandise business across the road from Pleasant Wayman's home. Although only a few miles apart, each neighborhood had a post office. Like the nation, the valley was divided in its loyalties. The Bradfords were generally secessionists and the Wayman/Pillman enclave Unionist. The Waymans vacated their holdings during the war.<sup>14</sup> Father John Wesley and sons John and Pleasant did not make it back to the valley after the war to restart their ventures but their progeny did.

Lumbering and milling virtually ceased during the war. The valley, like most of neighboring Pulaski County, was largely depopulated. Surprisingly, the mills and fine homes in the valley remained intact. Economic activity started again in a year or so with lower Spring Creek gaining the momentum, largely through the efforts of Lewis F. Pillman. The mill was now known as Pillman's Mill. There was the original store at Spring Creek and another in Rolla. Fires in 1878 and 1880 at the Spring Creek store discouraged L. F. on that location and he concentrated his mercantile business in Arlington, building a new store and home there in 1884. However, it was the railroad tie business that was his most lucrative endeavor.

It was into this well-developed and prosperous environment that the large family of Lewis and Eliza Black moved in the 1870s. Lewis Black appeared as a farmer on the 1880 census. The Black farm adjoined the Pillman farm on the south.<sup>15</sup> There might have been some opportunity for blacksmith work as the farm was located between the mills at Relfe and the Pillman Mill, although there was a Polish blacksmith, Charles Muench, living nearby and next to him was millwright Thomas Ormsby.<sup>16</sup> Lewis's older brother William, who had a farm near Craddock in eastern Spring Creek Township, had a little political influence as Western District county judge and a term as presiding judge of the County Court. This may have afforded Lewis a few stints as county road overseer of Spring Creek in the mid-1880s and he also served as an election judge.

Undoubtedly, the most beneficial relationship was between the Black and Pillman families. In the late 1870s, the families together had at least ten children of school age. The Black farmhouse may have been a good place for lively social gatherings. A wedding reception account in the newspaper gives us a glimpse.

Mr. William Hambleton, son of Mr. Robert Hambleton, of Spring Creek, was married on last Wednesday to Miss Maggie, daughter of Mr. Bland Ballard, at his residence on Roubidoux [*Creek*], Pulaski County. On Thursday a goodly number of the friends and relatives of the bride and bridegroom accompanied them to their future home on Spring Creek, where all Spring Creek, young and old, were assembled to congratulate him and welcome his fair bride among them. The infare dinner took place at his father's, where there was the usual profusion and abundance of the good things of life to eat and drink. At night the young folks celebrated the happy event in

a dance at Mr. Lewis Black's. The strict religious scruples of the old folks precluding such an ungodly and heathenish custom at home.<sup>17</sup>

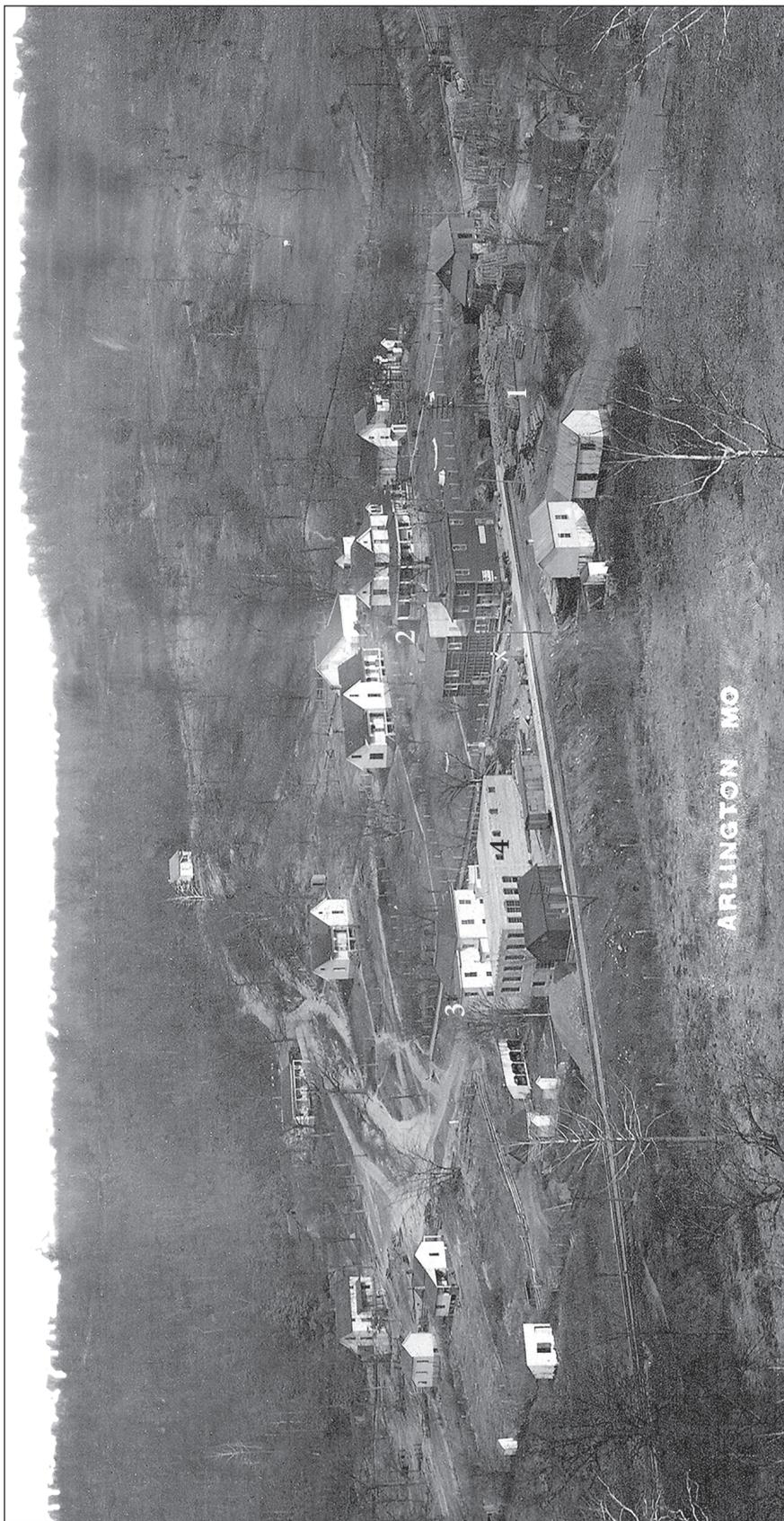
Apparently, Lewis and Eliza were a little more socially liberal than the established folks on Spring Creek.

Longlasting friendships were formed on Spring Creek. Mary, L. F. Pillman's only daughter, was three years younger than Amanda and two years older than Lucinda Black. We know that Eliza and Amanda Black kept up a correspondence and occasional overnight visits with Mrs. E. M. Pillman and her niece, Bessie Wayman, in Arlington. On several occasions, the newspaper reported sightings of John Pillman and Charles Black (Johnnie was three years older than Charles), as they rode together through Rolla or pursued the young ladies in the valley.<sup>18</sup> After John's parents relocated to their new house and store in Arlington in 1884, John Pillman took over operation of the family's Spring Creek mill, store, and farm. He provided employment for the Black brothers and when Lewis and Eliza moved to Arlington, James Black stayed at Spring Creek, boarding with and working for John Pillman.<sup>19</sup>



— Courtesy of John Bradbury

John Henry Bonner Pillman (1862-1944), oldest son of L. F. and E. M. Pillman, took charge of the family's Spring Creek enterprises. John married Mary Elizabeth Freeman (1868-1948) in 1887. It is likely that he was ambivalent about the mercantile business as he sold the store, reacquired, and resold several times. His stints as postmaster (1884-1886, 1889-1919, 1924-1928, then discontinued to Flat) seem to correlate with store ownership. The \$12 postmaster salary probably was not much of an incentive but a post office was good for business. John greatly expanded the stock farming operation, shipping hundreds of hogs and cattle annually. He expanded the land holdings, buying the Wayman farm in 1897, and several tracts on what is now Fort Leonard Wood near Sand Springs, totaling more than 2,200 acres in 1930.<sup>20</sup> Maybe the biggest operation was the tie and timber concern (above). Pillman Bros. included John, Fred, and middle brother James, until his death in 1892. John bought from locals on the Big Piney and his rafters floated the ties and plank to the Pillman track-side yard at Arlington where Fred and Mrs. E. M. Pillman handled the Gasconade trade, along with the store and hotel.



This 1912 bluff top view of Arlington, Missouri, shows most of the village. Arlington sits astride the Frisco railroad tracks upstream a bit from Jerome, which is located on the west bank of the Gasconade River. There are four features of interest to our story: (1) the Pillman tie yard along the tracks; (2) the Pillman house that L. F. built in 1884 with the wrap around porch; (3) the Arlington Hotel owned by J. L. Graham in the late 1880s; and (4) the new Pillman Store adjacent to the hotel. Mrs. Pillman replaced the frame store built in 1884 with a concrete structure faced with brick. This is how we dated the picture. If you look closely, you will see that the concrete walls have been built but not yet faced with brick. The store has an engraved header reading "19 E. M. Pillman 12." The house, hotel, and store are still standing. Courtesy of John Bradbury.



The illustration above was in the *Feather and Fins on the Frisco* booklet, published in 1902, about eleven years after Lewis and Eliza Black took over operation of the hotel from L. F. Pillman. Pillman died December 23, 1903, at age 68 as one of the wealthiest men in Phelps County. His general store is at left and the hotel, originally called the Gasconade Inn, adjacent right. A part of the booklet entry follows.

Arlington, Mo., 123 miles from St. Louis, is midway between the Gasconade's source and mouth, and is the most convenient point from which to seek the best shooting and fishing. The country for several miles around is not so thickly stocked with game as that farther back.

At Crocker station one may reach the river by means of a four-mile wagon ride or tramp, and have a long run down to Arlington; livery \$1.50 per day for single rig; the guide, Thos. Phillips, charges \$2 per day, which includes boats and bait; shooting is indifferent, but the fishing is good.

The Gasconade Inn is a model, homelike hotel, located at Arlington, where as many as forty guests can be accommodated by utilizing annex cottages. The rates for board and lodging are \$1.25 per day or \$6 by the week. The table is good. This house is kept by Mr. L. F. Pillman, who, in addition, runs a general store where outfitting may be done by persons wishing to camp out and who do not care to bring their own supplies. He also furnishes conveyances, boats, tents, fishing tackle, guides, etc., at reasonable rates.

As illustrating the popularity of Arlington, visitors have registered therein a single season from places so far removed one from the other as St. Louis, Joliet, Ill.; Rogers, Ark.; Chicago; Ft. Baryard, N.M.; South McAlester, I. T.; Toledo, O., and Buffalo, N. Y.<sup>21</sup>

The name may have changed from the Gasconade Inn to the Arlington Hotel after the Blacks assumed the management or ownership of the business in 1891, although the entry in *Feather and Fins* does not reflect the name change.

In 1891, Lewis and Eliza Black decided to give the hotel business a try, the newspaper noting “The Arlington Hotel is now under the management of Lewis M. Black, who makes it pleasant for all visitors.”<sup>22</sup> Nothing in Lewis’s occupational experience as a blacksmith and farmer seems to have prepared him to succeed in the hospitality trade. We are going to engage in some conjecture at this point. Lewis Pillman died at the end of 1903. It seems he might have been divesting himself of some business interests, possibly due to ill health. He sold the general merchandise store in late 1903 to partners Harrison and Coffman.<sup>23</sup> Because of the friendship between the families formed as neighbors on Spring Creek, Pillman may have previously offered the hotel to the Blacks with good terms for purchase or lease. It was also the case that Lewis Black was 68 years old in 1891 and farming was not getting any easier. The farm was rented to J. F. Mathis of Mill Creek and in February 1892 he began moving from one creek to the other. The farm was not sold until 1898 to Jim Ousley.<sup>24</sup> In any case, Lewis entered the hotel business and the family with seven children remaining at home, ranging in age from 13 to 31, left tranquil Spring Creek (or Pillmanville, as the locals dubbed the lower community) for the river and railroad village of Arlington in 1891.

George and William Black, sons of Lewis from the first marriage had undoubtedly left many years before. Charles Black left home and headed west in the 1890s to seek his fortune and met his end in 1902. Charles was working with a 24-man bridge repair crew. The



This is an image of the Arlington Hotel in 1907. It was known as the Gasconade Hotel before the Blacks managed it. The 1910 census shows the fourteen-room hotel had six boarders plus a barber and his wife. The hotel was leased to Charles Copeland, whose wife and three children were also in residence. Courtesy of John Bradbury.

men and their tools were all in a boxcar headed to work on a bridge. The boxcar was the last car on the train and, as the train crossed a high bridge, the rear car jumped the track and broke loose from the rest of the train. According to the Ardmore, Oklahoma, newspaper, “It was some twenty-five or thirty feet to the bottom of the ravine from what our informant told us, and into this chasm the boxcar plunged with its mass of living freight.” Twenty men were injured and four men died in the wreck. Charles Black, age 37, of Tishomingo, Oklahoma, was among the dead.<sup>25</sup>

After two years in Arlington, Lewis and Eliza lost another offspring in residence. However, this time it was not a tragic loss. Oldest daughter Phoebe married in 1893. Oliver W. Shockley was left a widower with three children in 1890 when his wife of 23 years, Elizabeth Jane Lewis Shockley, died.<sup>26</sup> O. W. was born in 1841, 18 years before Phoebe. However, at age 33, Phoebe most likely did not have many suitors. Shockley was a very successful farmer, mostly raising livestock, and owned nearly 1,000 acres of bottomland by 1924, a few miles north of Waynesville, an area appropriately known then and now as Shockley Bottom.<sup>27</sup> Oliver was considered one of the wealthiest men in Pulaski County. An article published in 1886 listed the wealthiest men in Texas, Phelps, and Pulaski counties. O. W. Shockley’s estimated wealth was among that of the top five farmers. The newspaper noted that Shockley “pays taxes on more personal property than any man in the county.”<sup>28</sup> We do wonder how Oliver and Phoebe met, as the Blacks had not yet moved to Waynesville.

The three years spent in Arlington must have been good training for all the family members in how to operate a hostelry. During the first half of the Gay Nineties, the self-anointed “fisherman’s paradise” was a bustling place. The *Rolla Herald* reported that “Lewis



This postcard was sent to Amanda Black by Bessie Wayman in 1908. Pillman’s general store, built in 1884, is at far left. Pillman sold the mercantile to Harrison and Coffman a few months before he died in 1903. Across Broadway, next to the tracks, is famed outdoorsman/outfitter Perry Andres’s Boathouse with signs offering services of “Guides, Teams, Camp Outfits” and as “Agent for Wild and Improved Lands.”

Black, who has charge of the fine hotel at Arlington, the fisherman's paradise, was in our city last Friday. He is prepared to entertain in good style all who may wish to visit Arlington, while W. W. Moore, the fisherman, has the outfits for fishing and camping."<sup>29</sup> Lewis and Eliza learned the tourism business and Phoebe (until married), Amanda, Lucinda, Grace, and Richard helped in the enterprise. Lewis V. Black (b. 1870) was no longer living with the family. Like his older brother Charles, Lewis headed to Indian Territory during this period and was working on the railroad at Sterrett in what is now southeastern Oklahoma.<sup>30</sup> For some reason, Lewis decided to leave Arlington but not the hotel business. He informed the editor of the *Dixon Echo* while in that town in May of 1893 that he was about to dispose of his hotel at Arlington and, should he do so, he would probably go into the hotel business at Dixon.<sup>31</sup> Eight months later, the *Pulaski County Democrat* reported that Lewis Black was negotiating for the Johnson Hotel.<sup>32</sup> It was announced the next month, March 1894, that the deal was done. "Uncle Lewis Black departed for Arlington Tuesday morning whither he goes to make final arrangements for removing to Waynesville and taking charge of the Johnson House. He has been in the hotel business at the above point for the past two years, where he has had an extensive tourist and fisher trade from the cities, and it is quite likely that a large per cent of that trade will follow him."<sup>33</sup>

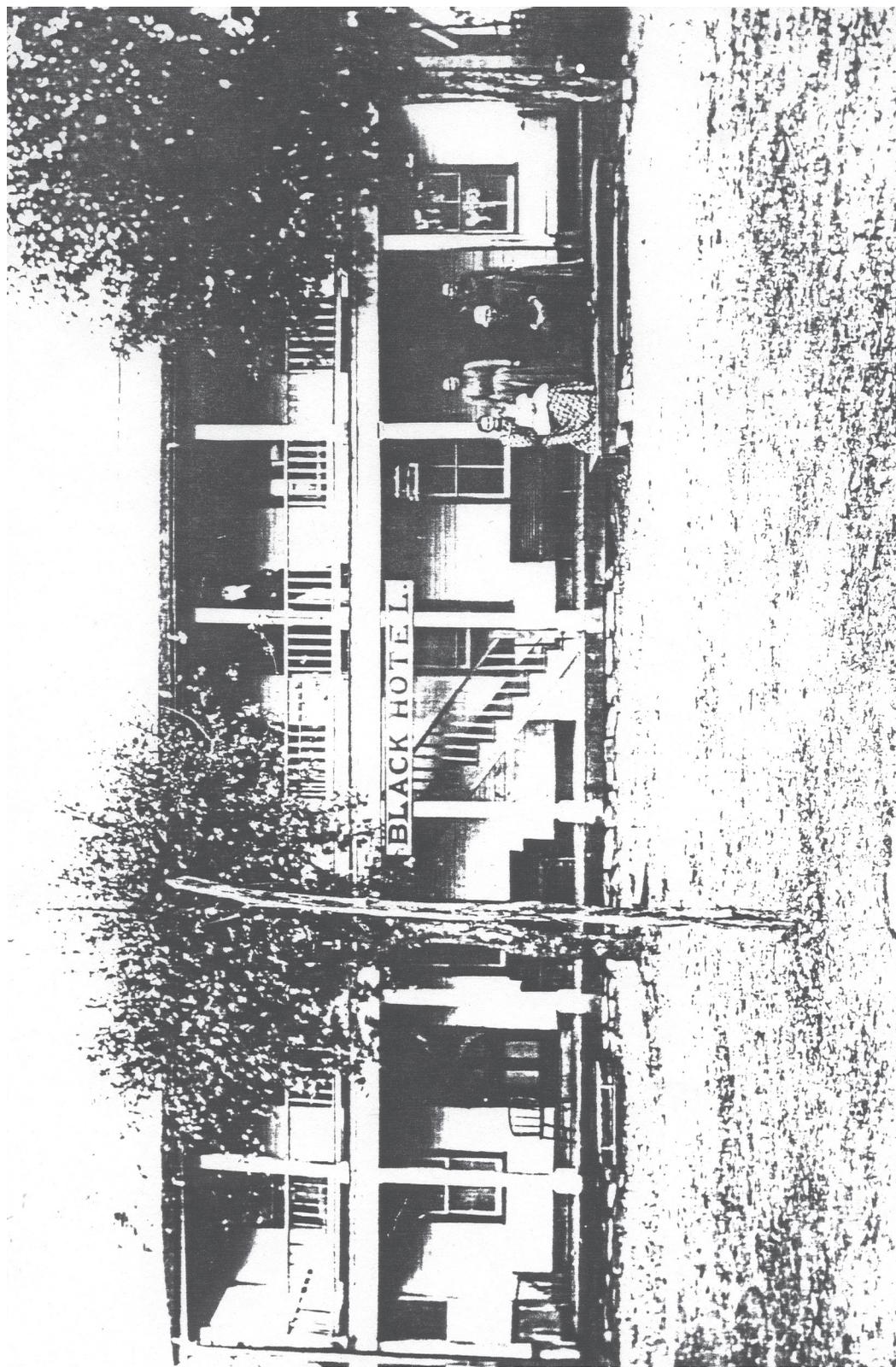
Unfortunately, with the Black family move to Waynesville, we lose track of their activities in the newspaper. There are no copies available of the *Pulaski County Democrat* for the period 1894 through 1901. The newspaper probably would have given us a reasonably good account of the hotel changing hands in 1894, including the terms of sale. We do have a photograph from the early years of the Black ownership (next page), though it is not a particularly good image. During this period, there were at least three important events in the family's history.

Lewis Black died near the end of the century—March 6, 1899—seven months short of age 77. We know nothing about the circumstances. The other two events were in regard to changes in the marital status of two of the three remaining daughters at home.

Grace, the youngest daughter who was born in 1877, was living at the Black Hotel in 1900. The census for that year indicates that she was a widow. Also living with her at the hotel was her son, James E. Bostick, spelled Bostwick on the census form and very often spelled Bostic. According to the census, James was two years old. There was a James T. Bostick in Crocker, four years older than Grace. The census may have incorrectly indicated Grace as a widow rather than being divorced. Grace married two more times, first to Edward Kelley, and then to George Edward Ellsworth. To this marriage four children were born: Gladys (1903); George (1909); Gene (1912); and Phoebe (1923).<sup>34</sup> Her firstborn, son James, remained living with his grandmother Eliza and aunt Amanda until grown.

Lucinda, older than Grace and born in 1868, married William H. Christeson in 1901. Lucinda, familiarly called Lou, and W. H. lived near Cedar Hill on the Roubidoux, the area settled by the Christeson family in the early days of the county. Lou and W. H. had a daughter, Mabel, born in 1903. Sometime between 1910 and 1920, the family relocated to Dixon and William's occupation changed from farmer to teamster.

Although we have few news items from the early 1900s regarding the hotel, we have an interesting reminiscence. Ernest Christeson lived on a farm several miles south of Waynesville on the Roubidoux on what is now Fort Leonard Wood. Ernest was an excel-



This picture must be between 1897, the year James Bostick was born, and 1899, the year Lewis Black died. We think the persons in the picture are Eliza and Lewis, seated, Lucinda standing behind Eliza, and Amanda Black behind Lewis.

lent student and had pretty much learned all he could in the country school. In the fall of 1902 he went to school in Waynesville. Forty years later, Ernest Christeson recalled in his autobiography his experience working at the hotel while he attended school.

By this time I had done about all there was to do at readin', 'riting', 'n 'rithmetic in our local school [*Cedar Hill*], so this fall I decided to go into the town school at Waynesville. I secured a room at the old Black Hotel on the public square, and made arrangements to pay for my board and room as general "flunky" around the hotel. I swept and scrubbed floors, carried in wood and water, made fires, carried out ashes, milked two cows and fed a bunch of pigs the whole winter through, and took care of the hotel office until midnight. That was at the time when all small-town hotels were doing a big business. If anyone thinks I had a snap let him try it. During the daytime I was busy in school, and whenever I could find time I did my studying at night. It was the only hotel in a county-seat town.

As such, it was the center of all political activities, court sessions, etc., which attracted people from the outside. In addition, it was the stopping point for all salesmen, or "drummers" they were called, for that territory. During the time I was there, we had as our guests a number of nationally known characters. Each hotel room was equipped with a large stove, and it was my business to see that the fires were kept going and to look after the personal welfare of each guest.<sup>35</sup>

Waynesville was also a location for a normal school (school for teachers) that convened usually in mid-April, soon after the public school term ended. The Waynesville Normal was good for business, keeping the hotel full during its session. Ernest Christeson attended Waynesville Normal in 1903. Teachers learned pedagogic skills, some subject matter content, and had a chance to enhance their level of certification. In 1902, the normal school lasted ten weeks and there were 56 participants. In 1903 there were 86 enrolled. As you can see in the adjacent ad, the cost of the ten week session that Ernest Christeson attended at the normal school was \$5.00. After that first attendance, he secured a job as teacher of the Hooker School at \$25 a month. He was rehired for a second year with a raise to \$30 a month. The average pay in 1902 for a teacher in Pulaski County was \$27.82.<sup>36</sup> Generally, women teachers made

The

# WAYNESVILLE NORMAL

And Preparatory Term for Teachers

## Will Open on April 13, 1903.

---

A thorough review will be made of every branch on the Three Certificate Courses, and every possible advantage will be given those who expect to teach.

---

**TUITION** For the Entire Term of TEN WEEKS is **\$5.00.**

---

**GOOD BOARD AT \$2.00 PER WEEK**  
Can be had in private families.

---

The Faculty solicits your attendance, and the hospitable people of Waynesville welcome you to our town.

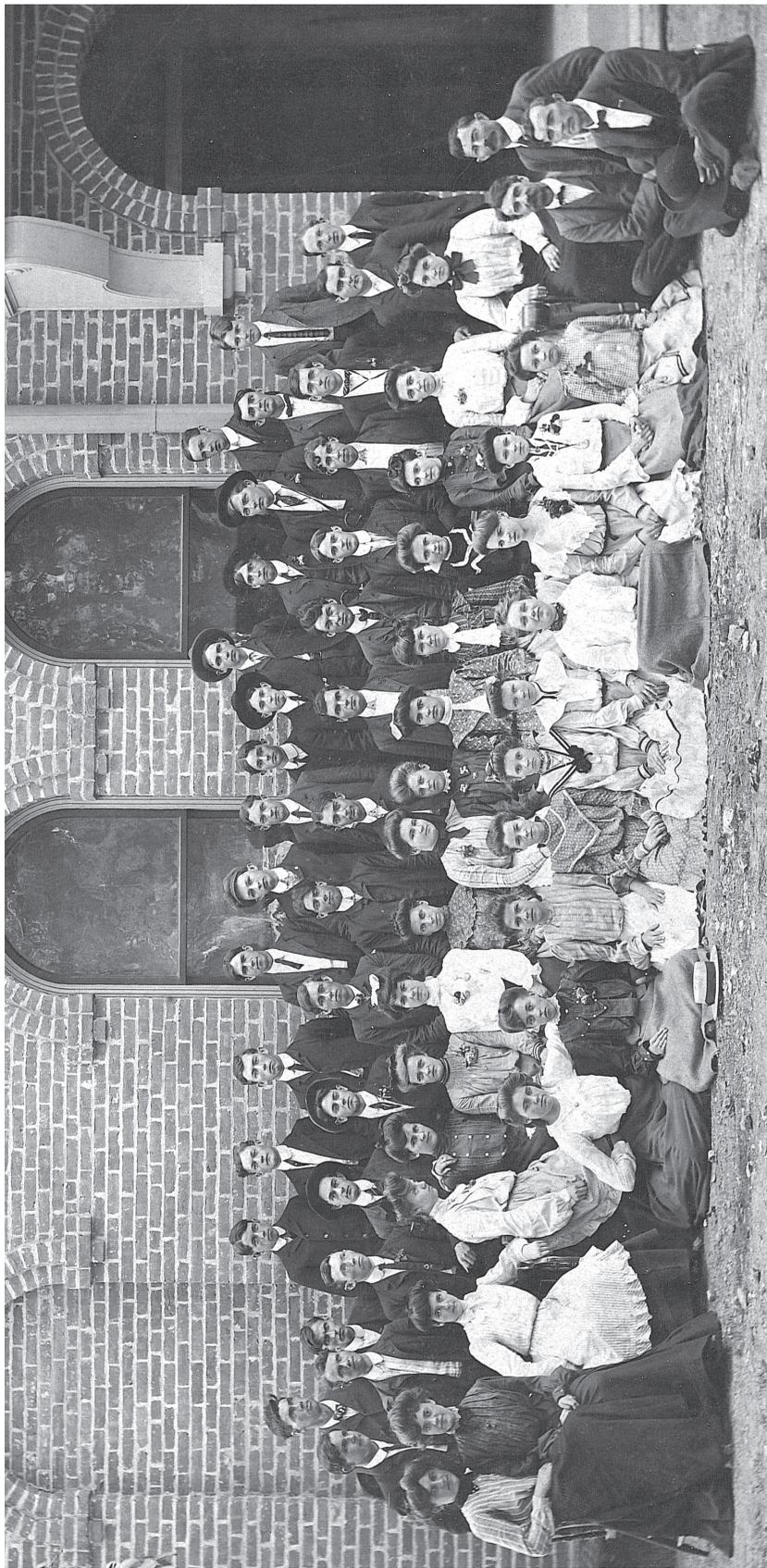
Advertisement in the *Pulaski County Democrat*, March 13, 1903.

\$5.00 per month less than men. Ernest Christeson taught in public schools for eight years, finishing his career in education with a thirty-year stint at the Mankato Commercial College in Mankato, Minnesota.

The first decade of the 20<sup>th</sup> century seems to have been a prosperous one for the hotel and Eliza. All of the children had moved out by 1902, except for Amanda, who did not marry. Jimmy Bostick, Grace's son, was living with his grandmother and aunt. Operating the hotel would have been hard work even for young people. In 1900, Eliza was 60 years old and Amanda was 34. We are fairly certain that Eliza and Amanda's bedroom was where the Archaeology Room is in the House Museum today (northeast corner room). Excepting the kitchen, that would make eight rooms available to rent offering maybe 20 beds, requiring at least a lot of linen washing. Grandson Jimmy, born in 1898, was of some help by 1910. The greatest help came from Cora Yeakley, a single girl and servant at the hotel. Cora began living and working at the hotel about 1902 when she was nineteen. She rendered service for almost ten years, marrying widower Alex Logan, who was eleven years older, in 1911.

The Black Hotel was the chosen venue for a variety of purposes. Dr. Pippin rented a room for a week at least two times a year to provide dental care to Pulaski Countians. Dr. Pippin grew up in Pulaski and became a professor of dentistry at Washington University in St. Louis.<sup>37</sup> Waynesville did not have a resident dentist in the early 1900s. Dr. Schnauss, an optician, made regular visits. The hotel was the site for visits by a traveling medicine show (see page 113). The hotel also hosted numerous weddings, mostly civil ceremonies. A news item in 1903 attested to the good business, stating, "Waynesville is becoming very popular as a summer resort and bids fair to soon become one of the most famous resorts in the State. The Black hotel has for the last month been crowded with city guests who are here to view the pretty mountain scenery, drink the pure spring water and breathe the health-giving ozone of the Ozarks. With a little better accommodations for guests Waynesville will become a summer resort of world wide fame."<sup>38</sup> Taking the exhortation for better accommodations to heart, Lee Baker, liveryman and deputy sheriff, opened the Baker Hotel in the family home in 1905 (see page 118). It was located on the northwest corner of the square, on what was Maple Street at the time and is now North Street. The old hotel was no longer the only place to stay in town.

Eliza, at least prior to 1915, made a good effort at building maintenance and improvements. In February of 1903, she had a portion of the hotel repapered. For some reason, the work was done by D. C. Atkison of Licking. In July she had the building painted, along with some repairs. The next year, 1904, she did more papering and calcumining (white-washing) of the interior walls and had the building painted. A new fence spanned the front of the property in 1905. In September of 1906, a big alteration was accomplished. According to the *Democrat*, "Considerable improvement has been made on the Black Hotel lately. Plasterer Dodds of Crocker is making a granitoid [concrete] porch floor and walks in the rear of the hotel this week."<sup>39</sup> These improvements coincided with the actual or planned construction of four new concrete block commercial houses on business row on the south side of the square. Joe Mart Long's two-story block general grocery was under construction, the second story to house a hall for community events. This was on the southwest corner of business row, where Lone Oak Printing is currently located. The



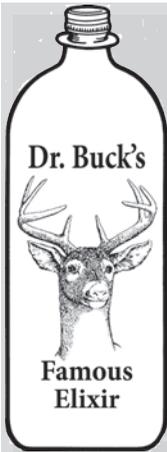
Pictured above are the teachers attending the Waynesville Normal School in 1904. Normal schools were also operating in Richland, Iberia, and Dixon around this time. Ernest Christeson is in the third row. There are six other Christesons in the photo.

First row: left to right: Martha York, Lulu Dodd, Georgia Saling, Sylvia Christeson, Mabel Tice, Anna Anderson, Orpha French, Fay Long, Anna Anderson, Donna Wheeler. Second row: Etta Adkison, Ethel Davis, Lucy Bradford, Carrie Falsline, Mabel Clark, Unknown, Unk, Mae Payne, Olive Lumbson, Lena Ragsdale, Minnie Hobbs, Eliza Johnson, Ethel Smith, Unk, Lena Rayl, Emma Page Hicks, Pearl Mitchley.

Third row: Unk, Ernest Christeson, Fred Brownfield, Virgil Clark, La Vega Davis, Harry Wallace, Dave Lewis, Unk, possibly Tabby Anderson, Unk, Vick Long, Unk, Bill Ichord, Virgil Mitchley.

Fourth row: Russell Wingo, Jimmy Lane, Charley Dodd, Emir Christeson, Dolf Christeson, Paris Christeson, Unk, Eddie Christeson, Unk, Arthur Tice, Unk, Wilber Johnson, Alf Christeson, Claude Burchard, Bob Page, Price Anderson.

Lower right portion of the picture are Professors Charles Gove (at left), William Lumpkin (above), and John Lumpkin (lower right).



*In the first decade of the 20<sup>th</sup> century, the Black Hotel was a favorite venue for numerous activities, including the periodic visits of a traveling medicine show. Dru Pippin recalls his experience as a young boy at one of the shows.*

One of the exciting events of those bygone days was the coming of a patent medicine show. The Black Hotel then, now called the Stagecoach Inn, was always the headquarters for Dr. Buck's Famous Elixir medicine shows. The coming of this show was looked forward to by the youngsters because of the animal show they usually had, or a clown or two, always music of some kind, trumpets blaring, noises of all kind. Some of the oldsters, I imagine, looked forward to this coming, since the doctor's elixir cured all aches and pains because it was about 25 percent proof. So who needed more proof to convince one of making one feel better?

Dr. Buck made [it] by stirring, mixing, bottling, and labeling a secret concoction in the backyard of the Black Hotel. And as near as I can remember, he needed a little cascara, some brown sugar syrup, some wintergreen or mint flavor, some prune juice, and some water, and the rest Virginia Dare wine. He used a pint bottle and had a well-marked, lettered, and colored label on the outside. The flavor was tasty, the aroma pleasing, the results satisfying, if taken sufficiently. The crowds gathered in the tent and the barker started his pitch in such a fashion:

*(In a high, fast pitched voice)*

"Ladies and gentlemen, the good doctor brings you the opportunity to rid your system of the miseries of ague, summer flux and indigestion, that restless feeling that only certain ages experience, that turning and teasing and tossing of sleepless nights. It's good for heartache, heartburn, dyspepsia, loss of appetite, hot flashes, and muscle spasms, earaches, toothaches, or any kind of pain. Its secret formula is in this large bottle and it only costs a dollar. Three of them for two dollars. I don't want to pressure you but think it over my friends while Jack, the trained donkey, shows you a trick or two. I'm going to give away a five dollar bill, a brand new crisp five dollar bill to anyone, whoever it might be, who can stay on Jack's back for three minutes. Mind you, just three minutes. Who wants to try?"

Usually some young man, as did this particular night, saw a chance to make five dollars and volunteered to ride Jack. The donkey stood perfectly still until the rider secured himself on the donkey's back. The rider usually leaned forward, hugged the animal around the neck, lapping the feet and legs under the belly of the donkey. When the rider said "Ready", the time started and the donkey tried to throw off his load. For two minutes this battle went on and just before the three minutes was up, a whistle would blow and the donkey would duck his head real low and run for the tent opening under a stretched tight rope that caught the rider by surprise and swiped him clean from the animal. Off of the back he went and into the sawdust.

"Sorry my friend, better luck some other time." And then went the sales pitch and the famous elixir started to sell.

"Sold out again, Doctor", a salesman would yell and a filled basket would soon replace the one just emptied.

This went on until the supply was gone or the demand fully accommodated. If the demand was slow, the price was lowered. An even greater bargain than three for two dollars prevailed.

Pulaski County operated under a local option law in those days and sale of liquor, as such, was prohibited. But medicine with these healing qualities, such as Doctor Buck's Famous Elixir, was a gift to suffering mankind. Maybe I should say thirsty mankind, too.<sup>37</sup>





McDonald's building (doing business as the Waynesville House, Johnson House, and Black Hotel) had a near monopoly on the hotel business for 50 years. Lee Baker, who owned the town livery service, hack line, and was also the sheriff, provided additional accommodations beginning in 1905. This picture appears to be showcasing the addition built in 1910, bringing the total number of rooms to sixteen. This frame hotel burned in 1914 and Baker built a new structure of brick with 26 rooms. It stood until the mid-1970s when it burned. Four people are identified in this image that belonged to George Lane. At the far right is Lee Baker; on Lee's right is William Rayl, team driver; far left is son Jack Baker with his dog; next to column is Adah, daughter of Lee and Mae Baker; identities of others uncertain. Courtesy of Bob and Geneva Goodrich.

“building fever” was in anticipation of the proposed electric railway between Waynesville and Crocker.<sup>40</sup> In May and June of 1911, the Stephenson brothers of Dixon built a concrete porch and sidewalk on the front of the hotel. The concrete porch is still there, under the current composite board decking. Also at this time, the 4x4-inch balcony supports were replaced by round wooden columns in the style of the day. One of these was saved and is on display in the Restoration Gallery on the second floor of the house museum. Eliza also had a pasture adjoining the town where she kept cows and hogs to provide milk and pork for the hotel. She enhanced the pasture’s value in 1912 by drilling a well in it.<sup>41</sup>

At Eliza’s side during the busy decade of business and building improvements was her second-oldest and spinster daughter, Amanda Ellen, called Mandy by friends. Amanda was born during the Civil War on February 15, 1863, on Dry Fork in Dent County, Missouri. You have probably already noticed Amanda’s facial disfigurement in the picture below. We are not entirely sure what the initial affliction was but the “cure” seems to have been much worse. We have this observation from a contemporary, Mrs. Emma Page Hicks, who wrote the following in her weekly newspaper column.

I wonder if any of you older folks remember a family living here by the name of Black. I don’t remember his given name. But I remember two grown girls or women. One was a pretty girl with black hair. Her name was Grace and she had a sister, and had been what they called salivated.

I don’t know what caused this. When one took a medicine called calomel for liver trouble or bilious attack or malaria the doctors would give it and tell them not to eat anything sour or they would get salivated.

Your mouth would get sore and sometimes it was hard to cure up. It would start eating [*the gums*] and cause your teeth to come out. You never hear of this medicine anymore.

Anyway, this was what was wrong with Amanda. She was salivated. It took her teeth out and ate her lips and mouth until she looked pitiful. And when she went to church or anywhere she had a veil over her face. At this time it was very stylish to wear veils, pretty lacy ones that would hang down loose over your face.<sup>42</sup>

Mercury was used to treat a wide variety of afflictions, including dysentery or diarrhea, typhoid fever, malaria, pneu-



Amanda Ellen Black (1863-1915), courtesy of Wauthena Main.

monia, and syphilis. Calomel (mercurous chloride) was one of the mercury-based compounds widely used during the Civil War and it continued to be prescribed for 40 years afterwards.<sup>43</sup> We do not know when or why Amanda was treated with calomel (assuming Emma Page Hicks was correct) but think it might have been earlier, maybe much earlier, than the family's move to Waynesville. An extreme manifestation of the toxic effect of mercury is pytalism or salivation. The following description by a doctor in 1860 seems to apply to Amanda's condition.

Of all the usual effects of the full mercurial operation, salivation is the most striking...the salivary glands also become swollen and tender, and their secretion [saliva] is augmented and of a ropey consistence...and of a penetrating taste and smell. Several pints of it may be discharged in the course of twenty-four hours. When mercurial salivation is excessive, these symptoms sometimes reach distressing degree. The swelling of the mouth and tongue renders...[swallowing] and speech are difficult, if not impossible; extensive ulcers...attack the gums, cheeks, and ...[back of the throat], and, in healing, may cause permanent adhesions of contiguous parts; oedema [swelling] of the ...[throat] may occur, the breath becomes insufferably fetid, the teeth loosen and fall out, and caries [cavities] may attack the remaining teeth, and even the maxillary [upper jaw] bones.<sup>44</sup>

In January of 1904, the local paper reported "Miss Amanda Black left Sunday for St. Louis where she goes to have an operation performed on her mouth. We hope the operation will prove a success and that she will soon be back with her friends and all right."<sup>45</sup> A month later the paper noted that Amanda had returned home but did not report on the outcome of the operation.<sup>46</sup> As for the picture, we do not know whether it was taken before or after the operation.

According to Louise Morgan in her Introduction to *The Old Stagecoach Stop Cookbook*, "The late Phoebe Ellsworth Shockley Mitchell, granddaughter of Mrs. Black, remembered her aunt Amanda Black (Aunt Mandy) as being the chief cook, famous throughout the



**DR. C. M. SPENCER, Manager**

will be in Waynesville again and positively guarantees any and all work.

| <b>SAVE TIME</b>  | <b>PRICES</b>                  |
|-------------------|--------------------------------|
| <b>Save Money</b> | GOLD CROWN..... \$4 00         |
|                   | TEETH, PER SET . 5 00          |
|                   | SILVER FILLING... 75           |
|                   | GOLD FILLING..... 1 00         |
|                   | GOLD AND PT..... 1 00          |
|                   | PORCELAIN..... 1 00            |
|                   | <small>EXTRACTION FREE</small> |

The above prices will be good until April 23rd.

**National Dental Co.**

At Black Hotel, Waynesville, April 14th to 23rd.

Between Dr. Pippin's visits to Pulaski County, other dentists, as well as eye doctors, set up shop at the Black Hotel for short periods of time. The small village could not support a resident dentist and country folk had their own cures for troublesome teeth. *Pulaski County Democrat*, April 14, 1905.

county for her meals... George Lane, local historian, states that at 11:45 each day Mrs. Black would ring a bell and everyone would come running to eat a full meal which always included two or three meats and homemade breads—the price was 25 or 35 cents.<sup>47</sup>

The aforementioned George Lane, local historian and county collector for 30 years, also told Louise Morgan a story that has been retold many times on the second floor porch of the Old Stagecoach Stop. Until 1937, capital punishment was carried out in the county seat where the trial was located. The public hangings were big events in the small towns. The execution of Edward Perry in Ava (1897) drew a crowd of three thousand. Seven thousand onlookers gathered in Barry County in 1887 for the hanging of Edward Crumb. In Houston, Texas County, three thousand jammed the town to see the hanging of Jody Hamilton, convicted of murdering a family along the Big Piney.<sup>48</sup>

Elias Smith was convicted of murdering James Smith (no relation) near Dixon in Pulaski County and sentenced to death in March of 1905 in the relatively new courthouse. Death was by hanging and the gallows was usually constructed on the courthouse lawn. The gallows was duly constructed on the courthouse lawn where the new courthouse now stands, directly across the street from the Black Hotel. It was also the custom, if not the law, to erect an 8-foot tall fence around the gallows to shield the eyes of the children and the fairer sex. Admitted inside the fence were the jurors and others—all men—designated by Sheriff Dotson Sutton. “Mrs. Black realized that the Black Hotel balcony offered an unobstructed view and allegedly sold spaces on it for 10 cents each to an eager public. She apparently got carried away and overbooked to such an extent that indignant purchasers resorted to shoving and fisticuffs in an attempt to claim their rightful place.”<sup>49</sup> Elias Smith was hanged without a mishap at 7:40 a.m. on Friday, April 21, 1905.<sup>50</sup>

Eliza and Amanda had a large circle of friends and acquaintances, partly due to operating a hotel. The ladies did not travel much, due to the business and maybe Amanda’s self-consciousness. It seems Amanda had an interest in the larger world. She asked traveling guests to send her postcards, which she collected. In 1997 some, if not all, of these postcards were brought into an antique store called the Dusty Attic, located at that time in the Talbot Building on the southwest corner of the square. Virgie Mahan, the owner of



Pulaski County Sheriff Dotson Sutton (left) was responsible for hanging convicted murderer Elias Smith (center). He was assisted by his deputy, Lee Baker (right). Courtesy of Benny Doolin.

the store, realized the connection of the 104 postcards to the Old Stagecoach Stop and donated them to the foundation. The postmarks are between 1906 and 1913. A large majority were addressed to Amanda Black with a few sent to Eliza and grandson Jimmy Bostick.

We learned from the postcards that Eliza and Amanda kept in touch with their Arlington friends, Mrs. E. M. Pillman and Bessie Wayman. There was communication about day visits and reciprocal overnight stays, and occasionally Amanda stayed a week in Arlington. The styles of the postcards ranged from fancy holiday cards, printed souvenir scenes, a few humorous ones, to a one-of-a-kind postcard taken with a Kodak camera. A selection of these postcards is on display in the archeology room at the Old Stagecoach Stop House Museum. Most of the cards are on the Old Stagecoach Stop Foundation's website at <http://www.oldstagecoachstop.org>. Look in the "Vintage Image Gallery" section.

Amanda was active in the social and service organizations in Waynesville. She was a member of the Daughters of Rebekah, the female auxiliary of the Independent Order of the Odd Fellows (IOOF). In 1905-06, she was an officer and attended meetings in other county villages. Amanda also was active in the Order of the Eastern Star and also an officer during this period. The OES is affiliated with the Masons. Waynesville and the railroad towns all had active IOOF and Masonic organizations. Eliza was also a member of these two groups.

There was much visiting by and to Eliza's children. Visits to Lou (Lucinda) Christeson were frequent, first when she lived on the Roubidoux and also after her and her husband's relocation to Dixon. Visits were less frequent with Grace Kelly while she lived in Freeburg, Missouri, and only once after Grace married George Ellsworth and moved to Oklahoma. Grace made a trip from Shawnee with her children in 1913 for a month-long visit with her mother and sisters.

The Black boys were spread around a bit by 1914. George Thompson Black (b. 1847), the oldest of Lewis's children by his first wife and a stepson of Eliza, went west about 1908 and was living in Clara, Oklahoma. William Joseph, another stepson (b. 1849), was living much closer, near Edgar Springs. Lewis Valentine (b. 1870) lived near St. Genevieve, Missouri. James Edward (b. 1873) worked for several years as a belt lacer at a packing plant



SPRING CREEK BLUE? ON BIG PINEY RIVER NEAR ARLINGTON, MO.  
PER. FOR THE "ARLINGTON HOPPER," KANE C. GARDNER, 1908.



The postcard above was sent to Amanda Black by Mrs. E. M. Pillman postmarked Arlington in 1908. The front of the card (left) is a scene on the Big Piney River near the mouth of Spring Creek in the neighborhood where both families once lived. The reverse side says, "Dear Amanda:- Bessie [Wayman] and I will probably be over Friday on our way to Aunt Pop's [Mary Salsman]. Hope you are all well. Sincerely, E. M. Pillman"

in St. Louis, Missouri. Richard Bland (b. 1881) worked as a railroad bridge carpenter in Missouri and Oklahoma.

The year 1915 was a year of grieving for Eliza. Around the first of the year, stepson William became very ill. Lewis was visiting his mother and Richard was staying with his mother at the hotel. The two brothers decided to travel to Edgar Springs to visit their ailing stepbrother, William. This newspaper article from the *Rolla Herald*, February 11, 1915, tells a tragic story.

### Drank Wood Alcohol—Died.

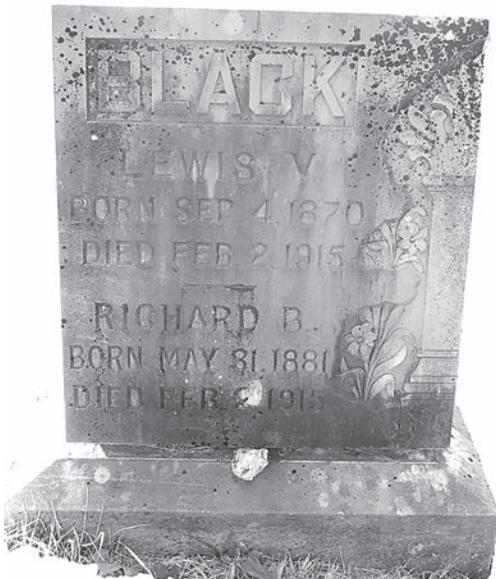
Richard and Lewis Black, two brothers, died at the home of James E. Kitchen, near Edgar Springs, Tuesday evening of last week, as result of drinking a mixture of wood alcohol and bay rum.

The two brothers, whose homes were at Waynesville, Mo., had been summoned to Edgar Springs on account of the serious illness of their brother, Wm. (Billy) Black. They left Waynesville Monday afternoon on horse back. Either before leaving Waynesville or somewhere on their way, they secured two bottles of the poisonous stimulant. They lost their way in the night and arrived at the home of J. E. Kitchen about 11 o'clock Tuesday morning. It was thought at first that the two men were simply drunk, but later they became almost unmanageable. They became blind and physicians, Drs. R. B. Cowan, of Edgar Springs, and H. L. Reed, of Beulah, were summoned, and everything was done that was possible to save their lives.

By one who was present, we are informed that their suffering was very great. The two men died Tuesday evening, one about 7 o'clock and the other at about 9 o'clock.

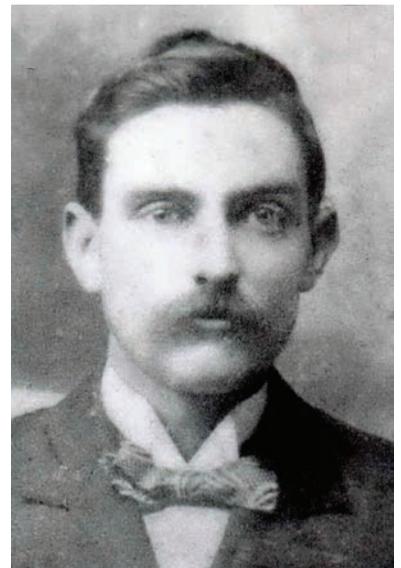
Their bodies were taken to Waynesville Wednesday for interment.

Lewis Black was about 45 years old. He is survived by his wife and six children. His brother, Richard, was about 35 years old and made his home with his mother, Mrs. E. M. Black, at Waynesville.



Lewis and Richard's gravestone is at left. Many Black family members are buried at Bradford Cemetery, located on Highway H in West Waynesville.

At right is Lewis V. Black.



The Waynesville newspaper from 1915, the *Pulaski County Democrat*, unfortunately has not survived and more local particulars are not available. Lewis's daughter, Sophia Edna Black Duncan, visited the Old Stagecoach Stop in 1997, accompanied by two of her daughters, Caroline and Wauthena. Sophia made two interesting assertions. She claimed that the newspaper accounts stating her father and uncle's deaths were caused by alcohol were false. She also said that her father, and we also suppose her uncle Richard, were "laid out" in the Black Hotel. The coffins had to be put in through the window in what is now the McDonald cabin because the door was not wide enough. Sophia was born July 31, 1914, and was only a little over six months old at the time. The assertions were apparently part of the family lore.

On May 14, James Edward, age 42 years, died at his mother's hotel where he had been convalescing from illness. His death certificate states the cause of death as "acute cerebral meningitis with chronic alcoholism and pulmonary tuberculosis." Two days later, May 16, 1915, William, whom Richard and Lewis intended to visit on their fatal trip, died from his lingering illness. William was buried at Smith Cemetery in his neighborhood of Spring Creek Township, Phelps County.

On July 29, 1915, beloved daughter and constant companion of Eliza Black, Amanda Ellen, died at home in the hotel. Amanda's death certificate, below, states that she died of pulmonary tuberculosis of nine months' duration. The disease was complicated by acute bronchitis. Pulmonary tuberculosis is an infectious bacterial disease. Possibly it is not a coincidence that James died from the same disease but infected Amanda who had a history of respiratory problems. Amanda was buried the day following her death at Bradford

| PERSONAL AND STATISTICAL PARTICULARS  |   | MEDICAL CERTIFICATE OF DEATH  |  |
|---|---|---|--|
| <b>PLACE OF DEATH</b><br>County <u>Pulaski</u><br>Township <u>Coulter</u><br>or Village _____<br>or City _____ (NO. _____ St. _____ Ward _____)   |   | <b>MISSOURI STATE BOARD OF HEALTH</b><br><b>BUREAU OF VITAL STATISTICS</b><br><b>CERTIFICATE OF DEATH</b><br>Registration District No. <u>713</u> File No. <u>22635</u><br>Primary Registration District No. <u>5942</u> Registered No. <u>10</u> |  |
| <b>FULL NAME</b> <u>Amanda E. Black</u>   |   | [If death occurred in a hospital or institution, give its NAME instead of street and number]  |  |
| <b>SEX</b> <u>Female</u><br><b>DATE OF BIRTH</b> <u>Feb. 15, 1863</u><br>(Month) (Day) (Year)<br><b>AGE</b> <u>57 yrs. 6 mos. 14 ds.</u><br>IF LESS than 1 day, ____ hrs. or ____ min.?<br><b>OCCUPATION</b><br>(a) Trade, profession, or particular kind of work <u>Housewife</u><br>(b) General nature of industry, business, or establishment in which employed (or employer) <u>General Household</u><br><b>BIRTHPLACE</b><br>(City or town, State or foreign country) <u>Cent. Co. Mo.</u> | <b>SINGLE MARRIED WIDOWED OR DIVORCED</b> <u>Single</u><br><b>DATE OF DEATH</b> <u>July 29, 1915</u><br>(Month) (Day) (Year)<br><b>I HEREBY CERTIFY</b> , that I attended deceased from <u>November 21, 1914</u> , to <u>July 27, 1915</u> , that I last saw her alive on <u>July 29, 1915</u> and that death occurred, on the date stated above, at <u>2 1/2</u> m.<br><b>THE CAUSE OF DEATH*</b> was as follows:<br><u>Pulmonary Tuberculosis</u><br><u>23A</u><br><u>106A</u><br><b>Contributory</b> <u>Acute Bronchitis</u><br>(Specify) (Duration) ____ yrs. ____ mos. ____ ds.<br><b>(Signed)</b> <u>E. D. Hitt</u> M. D.<br><u>July 29, 1915</u> (Address) <u>Waynesville, Mo.</u> |   |  |
| <b>NAME OF FATHER</b> <u>Lewis Black</u><br><b>BIRTHPLACE OF FATHER</b> <u>Waynesville</u><br><b>MAIDEN NAME OF MOTHER</b> <u>Eliza M. Arnold</u><br><b>BIRTHPLACE OF MOTHER</b> <u>Waynesville</u>   | <b>LENGTH OF RESIDENCE (FOR HOSPITALS, INSTITUTIONS, TRANSIENTS, OR RECENT RESIDENTS)</b><br>At place of death ____ yrs. ____ mos. ____ ds. In the State ____ yrs. ____ mos. ____ ds.<br>Where was disease contracted (if not at place of death)? <u>Place of Death</u><br>Former or usual residence <u>Waynesville</u>   |   |  |
| <b>THE ABOVE IS TRUE TO THE BEST OF MY KNOWLEDGE</b><br>(Informant) <u>Eliza M. Black</u><br>(ADDRESS) <u>Waynesville Mo.</u><br>Filed <u>July 29, 1915</u> <u>W. J. Lee</u> REGISTRAR  | <b>PLACE OF BURIAL OR REMOVAL</b> <u>Bradford Cemetery</u> <u>July 30, 1915</u><br><b>DATE OF BURIAL</b><br><b>UNDERTAKER</b> <u>J. D. Christerson</u> <u>Waynesville Mo.</u>   |   |  |

Cemetery.

It is difficult to imagine the depth of the grief Eliza experienced in losing five children in less than six months. Eliza was 76 years old in 1915. Amanda, essentially her partner and cook, was gone. In 1911, longtime maid Cora Yeakley, at the age of 47, had married Alexander Logan and was no longer employed at the hotel. Grandson James Bostick would be 18 in November of 1915 but was still living with Eliza. He had sometimes missed school to run the hotel when Eliza and Amanda were visiting friends or relatives.

Eliza and James ran the hotel through the remainder of 1915 and into the beginning of 1916. Eliza fell ill in the spring and was bedridden for a time. In June of 1916, Fred L. Scott closed a deal for the rental of the Black Hotel.<sup>51</sup> The Scott family moved into the Black Hotel the first week of September. Eliza moved out and took up residence in the Charley Ousley home, occupying the rooms on the first floor with the Ousleys upstairs.<sup>52</sup> This ended the active management of the Black Hotel by Eliza Black.

It seems that grandson James Bostick continued living with his elderly grandmother, probably providing care such as he received from her his whole life to that point. James went to work for the publisher of the *Pulaski County Democrat*. In March of 1917, Eliza moved from the Ousley residence to the Tice building on Rayl Heights.<sup>53</sup>

Fred Scott was offered the opportunity to operate the Frisco Hotel in Dixon and did so in September of 1917. Dr. W. J. Sell then rented the Black Hotel property for a residence and office for his medical practice. The use of the building as a hotel was, at least temporarily, at an end. Eliza announced a public sale of her household goods.<sup>54</sup>

Dr. Sell moved into the Black Hotel building in September. As Eliza had no more interests in Waynesville, James took her to Dixon to live with her daughter Lou and husband W. H. Christeson. Likewise, James had no more interest in Waynesville. He quit his job with the newspaper and went to Detroit, Michigan, to work.<sup>55</sup>

It seems that Eliza lived with Lou (Lucinda) for the better part of a decade, although she seems to have spent some time in Oklahoma, possibly with a sister and/or a stepson, according to her obituary below. Her residence with Lou came to an end in February of 1925 with Lou's death of liver cancer. Lou was already a widow but we have been unable to determine the death date

**Public Sale.**

As I am breaking-up housekeeping, I will offer my household and kitchen furniture for sale, to the highest bidder, at my hotel in Waynesville, Mo., on

**Saturday, Sept. 22nd.**  
PROMPTLY AT 1 O'CLOCK

1 organ, 2 dressers, 1 side board, 2 dining tables, 3 heating stoves, 1 sewing machine, 10 bedsteads, 10 sets of springs, 10 mattresses, 1 set of dining chairs and a number of rockers and other chairs, and other articles including hotel furnishings.

TERMS: All sums of \$5.00 and under, cash in hand; over that amount 6 months time with approved security.

**MRS. E. M. BLACK, OWNER.**  
R. A. BELL, AUCTIONEER.

of her husband, William H. Christeson.

In 1926, Eliza moved in with daughter Phoebe. Phoebe's husband, Oliver W., died in 1926 of chronic myocarditis, just days short of his 85<sup>th</sup> birthday.<sup>56</sup> Subsequently, Phoebe moved from the farm on Shockley Road in Shockley Bottom and to a house on Commercial Street in Crocker. Eliza died on April 26, 1930, 91 years and one day old. Her death certificate listed the cause as chronic myocarditis.<sup>57</sup>

Eliza's youngest daughter, Grace, was living in Norman, Oklahoma, when she died in 1927. Her daughter, Phoebe, was not quite four years old. Phoebe came to live with grandmother Eliza and aunt Phoebe after her mother's death. Sometime after Eliza's death, the two Phobes moved to Waynesville, living not far from the old hotel. The 1940 Census lists young Phoebe as a foster daughter and she was known as Phoebe Ellsworth Shockley. She married Jimmy Lee Mitchell in 1941. Phoebe Black Shockley was the last of the Black children. She died in a nursing home in Lebanon on July 14, 1954 at age 94 years, 6 months, and 24 days. She was buried in the Rolla Cemetery in Rolla, Missouri.<sup>58</sup>

### **Eliza Black Obituary**

Eliza Marie Arnold was born in Green county, east Tennessee, April 25, 1839, and died at the home of her daughter in Crocker at 1:15 a.m. April 26 1930, at the age of 91 years. She was united in marriage to Lewis Black on Jan. 25, 1859, and to this union 11 children were born, seven sons and four daughters: Franklin, Charley, Lewis, Marian, Edward, and Robert, Mrs. Phoebe Shockley, Mrs. Lou Christeson, Amanda Black, and Mrs. Grace Ellsworth, all of whom with her husband, preceeded her to the great beyond, except Mrs. Shockley. Besides her own children she reared one grandson, James W. Bostick, of Detroit, Mich., an orphan girl, Martha Williams, who also passed in 1915, also two stepsons, George and Billy Black.

Besides her daughter, Mrs. Phoebe Shockley, she leaves a sister, Mrs. Elizabeth Norman, of Cushing, Okla, 13 grandchildren and seven great grandchildren.

Mr. and Mrs. Black moved to Waynesville in 1894 and opened what was known as the Black Hotel where they made a wide acquaintance. After the death of her husband on March 17, 1899, she continued in the hotel business until 1916, she then spent part of her time in Oklahoma until 1926 when she came to Crocker to make her home with her daughter.

Mrs. Black was a devoted Christian having united with the Waynesville Baptist Church about 1894. She always looked well to those in need or trouble. To know her was to love her and she will be sadly missed by her relatives and a host of friends. She was also a member of the Waynesville Chapter of the Order of the Eastern Star. Funeral services were conducted at the Waynesville Baptist Church on Sunday afternoon, April 27, by Rev. J. O. Brown of Richland. At the close of his talk the Eastern Star took charge and rendered their beautiful and impressive ceremony, after which the body was taken to the Bradford Cemetery where it was tenderly laid to rest with her family that had passed.

She endured her suffering patiently unto the end and was willing and ready to go. We extend our sympathy to the bereaved ones.

## Chapter 10



Maude Marie King posing in front of the hotel in 1929.

### The Tourist Hotel

*Details about the building and occupants are hard to come by for the period of October 1918 until November of 1940. Our primary source of local activities, people movements, and property transfers is the Pulaski County Democrat, which is nonexistent for that period of about 22 years. What we do know comes from a few documents and interviews with people who occupied the building during that time span.*

We ended the last chapter about the Black Hotel as Dr. Wilmer J. Sell arranged to rent the building. His intention was to use the hotel as a residence and professional office. His family moved into the old hotel from their farm on the Waynesville to Richland road on September 11, 1917.<sup>1</sup> The family consisted of Dr. Sell (age 48), his wife Edna (31), son Wilmer B. (8), and daughter Thurley (5). The building was more than adequate in size for a family of four plus a medical office. For whatever reason, Dr. Sell and the family moved out of the hotel building and relocated on the south side of the square in 1918.

Frank M. Manes (1876-1941) was circuit clerk and recorder, taking office first in 1915. The Manes family lived on a farm near the northern end of Colley Hollow that belonged to Frank's widowed mother-in-law, Mary Salsman. Frank farmed, taught in several rural



The Frank Manes family, ca. 1916. Standing in back are Frank and daughter Stella. Seated in front are wife Ernestine (Tine), holding Pauline, and Tine's mother, Mary Salsman, for some reason known to friends as Aunt Pop. Manes pictures courtesy of Mary Bob Manes Barb.



Tine Manes (1878-1941) on the porch of the Old Stagecoach Stop in 1919 at the age of 40. Courtesy of Mary Bob Manes Barb.



**Left** Mary Bob with Pauline's Kewpie Doll, ca. 1920. Courtesy of Mary Bob Manes Barb.

Pulaski County schools, and served as circuit clerk and recorder for four terms, from 1915 through 1922.<sup>2</sup> Sometime in mid-1918 the family moved into town. It was more convenient to Frank's work at the courthouse and Ernestine, called Tine by all, was pregnant. At the time of the move, the family consisted of Frank (age 43), Tine (39), Stella (18), Pauline (3), and Tine's mother, Mary Salsman, who was 85 years old.

On October 11, 1918, Tine gave birth to a third daughter. Mary Roberta was born at the Old Stagecoach Stop in her parents' bedroom "that faced Judge Reed's house."<sup>3</sup> This room today is the restored dentist office and storeroom, which was partitioned ca. 1936 by Dr. Titterington. The south log cabin, today referred to as the McDonald cabin, was used as the living room by the family. The other rooms on the main floor were bedrooms, except for the kitchen. In



Ann Ericson and Fern Carmack sitting on a bench on the east courthouse lawn, 1924. Across the street is a view of the Tourist Hotel on the left and Judge Reed's house.

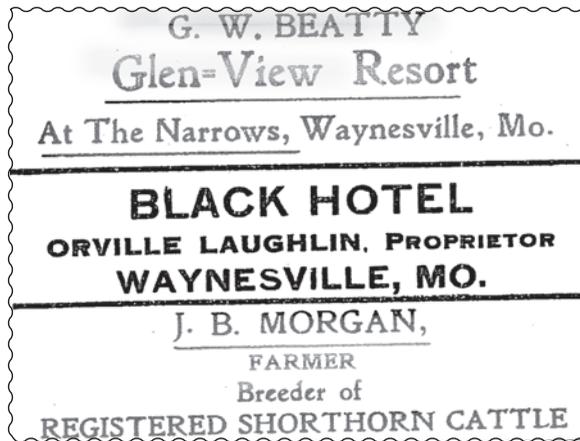
the summer, the stoves were removed from the rooms and pictures were hung over the unsightly flue holes.

In an interview in 1992, Mary Bob related an incident that happened when she was a toddler. “My mother started down into the cellar to get a can of peaches probably and told me to wait at the top of the stairs for her but I didn’t. I fell down the cellar steps and broke my collar bone. You would think that would have taught me to be very obedient but I’m not sure it did.”<sup>4</sup>

Mary Bob mentioned the Reed family next door, remarking that Judge Reed (George M. Reed) was “a small and very erect man who was very well thought of in town.” The Judge had a dog named Judge. When Judge Reed had his morning coffee, canine Judge also had coffee but with a lot of cream and sugar.

When Frank Manes’s term as circuit clerk was up in 1922 and Mary Bob about four years old, the Manes family returned to the farm in Colley Hollow.

Apparently not long after the Manes family left, Orville Laughlin rented the building and restored its use as a hostelry under the well-known name Black Hotel. The only clue we have to this occupation is found on a Pulaski County plat map copyrighted in 1924 by Minnie A. Higgins. It is a large map, measuring 36 inches wide by 48 inches tall. The large size certainly helps in making the property owners readable, but also provides space for names of subscribers and ads at the top and down the left side. Listed are 187 sponsor names, ranging from a school teacher to farmers and the county banks. The ad below is our clue to Orville Laughlin’s operation.



Mary Bob Manes Barb, in her interview with us in 1992, mentioned that her sister and brother-in-law, Stella and Robert Judkins, operated the hotel beginning in 1926 until around 1930. It was in 1926 that State Highway 14 through Pulaski County and downtown Waynesville was renumbered as U. S. 66. The still-new designation of the still-unpaved highway brought the promise of increased tourism. It was probably not coincidental that the Judkins renamed the business the Tourist Hotel. It was also during the late 1920s that Waynesville finally received electrical service.<sup>5</sup> The highway was paved in 1930.

Little is known about the Judkins’ tenure at the Tourist Hotel. One of the things we have to look at is the 1930 Census. It shows they were still at the hotel. The enumeration places them as the dwelling next to the home of John C. Rollins and wife William A., nicknamed

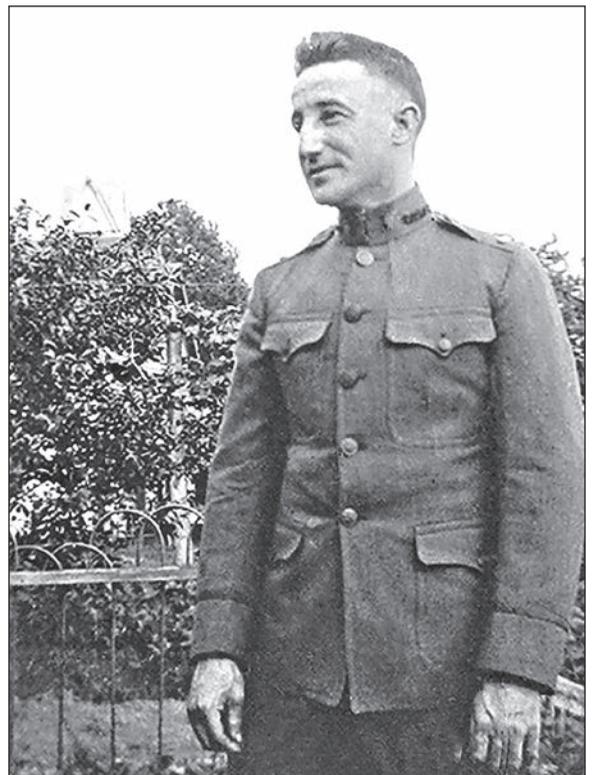
Willie. They lived on the corner, north of the hotel, where Waynesville Security Bank is now located. The census lists Robert Judkins's occupation as a house painter, not hotel keeper, and no occupation for Stella. They had one boarder when the enumerator visited, a Frenchman who did odd jobs. The Judkinses were paying \$30.00 per month for rent.<sup>6</sup>

It was during the middle 1930s that the ownership of the building passed from the hands of the Black family to Sam T. Rollins and Cora Rollins, husband and wife. Sam T. Rollins was president of the Waynesville Security Bank. In 1922, a deed of trust was issued from Eliza Black to Sam T. and Cora Rollins to secure a principal sum of \$300. Another deed of trust from Eliza to Sam and Cora in 1922 conferred "all of her interest as the widow of Lewis Black, deceased." This deed of trust was foreclosed in 1925 with a sale to Sam and Cora Rollins. In 1927 and 1928, Lacy Black, surviving wife of William J. Black, and young Phoebe E. Shockley conveyed deeds to Sam and Cora. Several other heirs did likewise in 1928.

In 1935, a partition suit was filed in the circuit court of Pulaski County by Gurley T. Black against Sam T. and Cora Rollins, et. al. (for a complete recitation of the names, see Appendix 5.) As a result of this partition suit, the property was sold at public auction by John Harris, sheriff of Pulaski County, on March 17, 1936, to Sam T. Rollins and Cora Rollins, husband and wife, for their high bid of \$2001. Sam and Cora then sold the building to James L. and Leona Titterington later that year.

James L. Titterington was a dentist. His father in Lebanon and an uncle in Richland were dentists. James graduated from Washington University Dental College in 1914. He was 22 years old. He began his dental practice in Richland but traveled to Waynesville and Crocker for a week at a time to serve patients. Dr. Titterington established a more local practice in Crocker but with the advent of the United States' entry into World War I on April 6, 1917, and conscription, received a commission as a dental surgeon with rank of first lieutenant. He sold his Crocker dental business to Dr. F. W. Brownfield. Dr. Titterington served overseas from June 29, 1918, until June 14, 1919, and was discharged after demobilization.

At this point, we are not sure when and where Dr. Titterington resumed his dental practice. He was certainly in Waynesville by the mid-1930s when he bought the Tourist Hotel. The boom that Waynesville was to experience from the construction of Fort Leonard Wood was five years in the future. Dr. Titterington was not interested in operating a hotel but it was a good location for



First Lieutenant Dr. James Lee Titterington, 1918. Courtesy of Billy Smith.

his dentist office.

Soon after the Titteringtons bought the hotel, it was leased by Everett A. (Gus) and Elma Vandergriff.<sup>7</sup> They had two children, Erma and Everal. The Vandergriffs then rented the two upstairs rooms on the south end to the Titteringtons. Dr. Titterington had his office in what is now the kitchen. He and Leona lived in the upstairs south room, now called the fifties room.<sup>8</sup> Gus was a barber and had his shop on the southwest corner of the square, immediately west of the old post office. The post office was next to the old bank (lastly the Home Place).

The Reed family lived in a large two-story house on the south side of the Tourist Hotel. On the other (north) side, the neighbors were John C. and Willie Ann Rollins.

The Vandergriff family quarters were in what is now the kitchen. It was used as a kitchen and Gus and Elma's sleeping room. Erma's bedroom was first in the north-east room, now the archaeology room, and then in the southwest room, now called the McDonald cabin.

A Mrs. Morgan was a long-term renter occupying one of the rooms upstairs, leaving one other upstairs room available for rent. There were drummers (salesmen), who were "regulars," renting a room every few weeks as they traveled their route. Also, "Winnie Wheeler and husband [*Luna*] picked tomatoes in California and a room was saved for them upstairs to stay in for the winter when they came back from California." Erma stated that they did not serve meals, only rented rooms.

Recalling the building in those days, Everal said there was a porch on the back, extending to the cistern, and the sides were boxed up about thigh high and the rest was screen. There was a smoke house on the concrete foundation beyond the walnut tree. Somewhere between the walnut tree and smoke house was an outhouse. There was no plumbing in the building. There were three or four big maple trees in the front of the Tourist Hotel, where the memorial bricks are now, although the front just sloped to the dirt road. Pine Street (Lynn Street now) was not paved until 1944.

The Vandergriffs left the Tourist Hotel in 1940. Another interview adds support to some of Erma Parrot's and Everal Vandergriff's memories of Dr. Titterington, plus another use of the building. This interview was with Jaretta Laughlin. Jaretta and her husband Roy farmed on Roubidoux Creek near Cedar Hill School on what is now Fort Leonard Wood. Here is an excerpt from that interview pertinent to the Tourist Hotel.

I had several children and they couldn't keep my teeth filled. My teeth wouldn't hold fillings no way. So one day I was sitting sewing and something happened to my eye, tears just began streaming out my eye and down my face. I said to my mother-in-law, "You know, something has happened to my eye." She said, "Well, Jaretta, something has happened to your mouth." It had dragged. So I had had a facial stroke, so they called it. Dr. Talbot was our doctor and he said, "Yes, that was a facial stroke and when that baby gets here and gets up enough you must come have those upper teeth pulled 'cause they are poisoning your system." So I come to the Stagecoach [*Stop*] and Mr. and



Erma Vandergriff, ca. 1935. Courtesy of Erma Vandergriff Parrot.

Mrs. Wheeler lived there and I knew them very well and I asked if they would watch little Mary Catherine? "I'm going to have some teeth pulled." She said, "Oh, bless you and I'll be happy to hold her." So she took care of my little baby, six weeks old. And I had sixteen teeth pulled by Jim Titterington. And he pulled those upper ones but he couldn't deaden them they were so infected at the roots. He said, "Jaretta, do you want to keep these?" and I said, "For heaven's sake no. I never want to see them again." You know, I'd suffered so. And that was Jim Titterington, the only dentist we had, 'course there was one in Crocker, but he [Titterington] was in the Stagecoach. Luna and Winnie Wheeler lived -rented-in the Stagecoach. They rented the far end [*upstairs north end*], just an apartment-like, from Titterington's office. Burlin Roach had a restaurant in the Stagecoach on the end next to Jim's Market. The restaurant was downstairs and you'd go up the steps to the dentist office. My mother came in in the morning and baked pies for them. That's all she did, bake pies, and go home. She baked 87 pies during court week. You see, that was making money for them.<sup>9</sup>

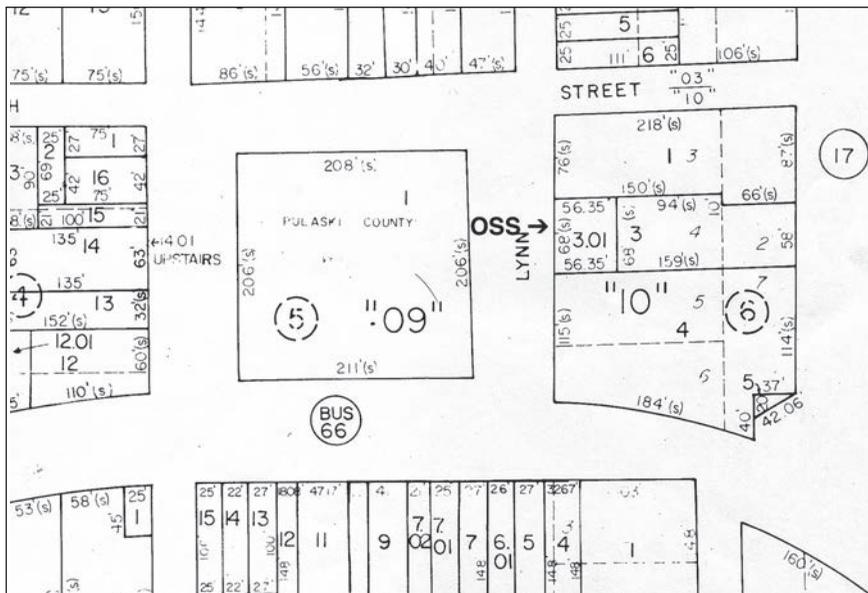
Jaretta's recollection corroborates the relocation of Dr. Titterington's dentist office from downstairs to the second floor. Of even more interest is the disclosure that there was a restaurant in the building operated by Burlin Roach.<sup>10</sup> That a restaurant was in the Tourist Hotel is confirmed by the following news item.

The Baker hotel has stopped serving meals and have beds in every available space. The Bell hotel is over-flowing and Dr. and Mrs. J. L. Titterington have converted what is known as the Tourist Hotel into a rooming house and serve meals, serving around 50 at each meal.<sup>11</sup>

This news item from the first month of 1941 signals the beginning of the Fort Leonard Wood construction boom. The first wave of what would become more than 32,000 construction workers arrived in Pulaski County. They had overwhelmed the local hotels and eateries. The magnitude of the changes coming to Waynesville was unimaginable. The Tourist Hotel changed hands again. Apparently, a full boarding house and a busy restaurant were more than a practicing dentist cared to deal with. The Titteringtons began building a house and small office building on the back part of their lot adjacent to Highway 17 and across the street from Dr. Talbot in January of 1941.<sup>12</sup>

James and Leona Titterington sold the building to A. S. and Lulu McNeese in 1941. The initial sale only conveyed Lot 4 on which the Tourist Hotel stood. A deed of trust from the McNeeses to the Titteringtons was also issued for the principal sum of \$790. A second deed of trust was given by the McNeeses to the State Bank of Dixon to secure the principal sum of \$2,500. It was not until 1944 that the Titteringtons sold Lot 2, the back lot adjacent to Highway 17, which carried a deed of trust to R. K. Breeden to secure the principal sum of \$2,000, and recited that "this deed of trust covers all furnishings and household goods in cabins."<sup>13</sup> The plat of lots around the square are shown on the next page.

Albert Spencer and Lulu McNeese were originally from St. Louis County where they were in the grocery and restaurant business until 1940. They bought a motel in Carthage, Missouri, the Hamilton Inn on Route 3. The McNeeses, like many other entrepreneurs in Missouri, were drawn to Pulaski County in 1941 by the burgeoning business opportunities



created by the construction of Fort Leonard Wood. Such a business expansion would be possible just a year later much closer to Carthage with the creation of Camp Crowder less than 25 miles away.

The McNeese family moved into the building in the winter of 1941. The McNeeses were ambitious at their age, operating a motel and a hotel that were about 115 miles apart. Albert was 58 years old and Lulu was 56. Moving to Waynesville and living in the hotel were three of the four McNeese children: Dolly (30), Sue (13), and Webb (7). The two older girls would be of great help and in charge when their parents traveled Route 66 to attend to business in Carthage. However, Dolly did get a job at a laundry around the corner on Commercial Street. Another married daughter, Jean Harness, helped when visiting. Much of the following information that we have about the business during this period is from an interview with Sue McNeese Bartz.<sup>14</sup>

Not only were sleeping rooms in great demand in early 1941 but restaurants had difficulty feeding the multitude. No doubt the McNeeses knew of the success that the Titteringtons had with serving meals. One of the first things Albert did was build a café



McNeese Café, ca. 1942. Courtesy of Sue McNeese Bartz.



Albert Spencer and Lulu McNeese, ca. 1944. Courtesy of Sue McNeese Bartz.

between the hotel and John C. Rollins's lot on the north side. There might have been a little more room between the hotel and the old Reed house on the south side. However, in 1941 the large two-story Reed house became the J. L. Hoops and Sons Funeral Home.<sup>15</sup> Albert may have considered putting a café next to the mortuary but decided it was bad for both businesses.

Either way, there was not much room width-wise for a cafe. The McNeese Café was only 10 feet wide but 60 feet long. Water for diners, cooking, and dish washing had to be carried to the café from the well behind the hotel. Neither the café nor the hotel had running water or any plumbing while the McNeeses owned the building. Water was drawn from the brick-lined well in a wooden bucket on the end of a rope.

The southwest room on the first floor (McDonald cabin) was Sue McNeese's bedroom. Dolly's bedroom was the small northeast room (now the archaeology room). Each room had a wire along the ceiling ending in a dangling light bulb with a pull-chain. When asked if there were receptacles, she replied, "I don't remember any and we didn't have anything to plug in anyway."

What is now the bathroom served as the kitchen. That this very small space was the kitchen for the family can only be explained by the fact that cooking facilities were also available in the cafe next door. The present kitchen housed Albert and Lulu when they were in residence. This room also contained a washing machine of the drum and roller-wringer type. Sue remarked that this is why she had "less than fond" memories of the place. "The workers would come in from the fort and just flop onto the bed, muddy boots and all." She felt like she spent her teenage years washing muddy sheets and bedspreads. In the early months, work was going on around-the-clock, three shifts. A bed could be rented out three times a day. Sue remembered well that the rental was \$1.00 a shift, as she collected the rents when her parents were not there.<sup>16</sup>

Sign-ups to connect to the new city water and sewer systems began in October of 1942.<sup>17</sup> Albert did not take advantage of the city's new water/sewage service and install plumbing in the old hotel. He did tap into the sewer line and installed a galvanized funnel. Sue indicated they poured gray water and the contents of slop jars into the funnel. It is still there, located behind the kitchen next to the well.

Instead of plumbing the hotel, Albert built a new brick building behind the hotel. It is not entirely clear when the construction took place but likely in 1943. Acquisition of the rest of the property to Highway 17 was recorded in 1944. The masonry building, which we have dubbed the McNeese Building, measures 14 x 38 feet. The middle portion of the building contained two rental rooms, each 13 x 13 feet. On each end of the building were two small rooms, each four feet wide, with a toilet and shower. Sue remembered that "We felt like we were in heaven" when they finally had running water. A line formed in front of each of the two toilet/shower combinations each morning. The facilities were used by



Sue McNeese and Harold Bartz were married in the Tourist Hotel in 1942. Courtesy of Sue McNeese Bartz.



**Above** This snapshot was taken in March of 1962 by Marie Stafford (page 142). Dr. Titterington built a house in 1941, which is hidden by McNeese’s brick building. Titterington also built two native stone cabins behind his house, each partly visible, with “central washroom and bath,” which may have been converted by McNeese into a 2-room house. There were at least two other cabins on the back lot that are not visible.<sup>18</sup>

**Right** This is a detail from a larger picture taken in the 1930s. The view is the back of the Tourist Hotel as seen coming down Waynesville hill on Route 66. Notice the two-story building behind the hotel—one room down and one room up. Although memories were fuzzy, both Erma Parrot and Sue McNeese mentioned another apartment or “two-story porch” at the rear of the hotel. This may be the “2-room Frame Apartment” listed in the auction ad on page 136.



guests in the building’s two rooms, people in the cabins, and those staying at the hotel. The building still sports two faux dormers, a feature that mirrors the dormers on the back of the hotel.

The years 1944-45 were the heyday of Waynesville and the Tourist Hotel. The town had public utilities, including a relatively stable power supply. Population had peaked. Businesses of all types were booming. In January of 1944, the city received a grant of \$123,276 for the purpose of building a city hospital. In April the city received a \$13,000 grant toward the construction of a jail and firehouse. The next civic improvement was the paving of the rest of the town square. The road on the south side of the square, which was Route 66, was paved in 1930 while the other three sides remained gravel streets. The October 15, 1942, *Democrat* announced that paving would begin the first of the week on Benton Street (west side). The impetus came from the business owners on the west side of the square (see next page). The paper further elaborated that “Funds have been raised by property owners on the west side of the square to pay for the paving, which is to be from curb to curb.”

The owners on the north and east side, which included A. S. and Lulu McNeese, were reluctant to foot the bill in front of their properties. The paving progress languished and it

was nearly two years later that the paper announced on September 28, 1944, that paving would commence on one-half of the street on the north side of the square. In October it was noted that “Paving has been finished on the east side of Court Square in Waynesville and everything is in readiness to pave the north side. This only includes one-half of the street. The property owners are not paving at this time.” The city paid for one-half of the pavement on the side next to the courthouse square, expecting the property owners to pay for the half fronting their property but they still declined.

After a six-month delay without a commitment of the east side owners, the Waynesville Board of Aldermen took a decisive step. The following action order was passed: “To employ an engineer to survey the square on the North and East side of the Court House which has not yet been paved and to file with the Board a blue print and to give estimate cost of paving same and if necessary the City will issue Special Tax Bills against the lots or pieces of ground abutting on the streets improved.” Thus the owners on the east and north sides forfeited their chance to voluntarily pay for pavement in the spirit of civic improvement. They would be billed for it.<sup>19</sup>

This quirky story of city progress came to a conclusion in June of 1945. The *Democrat* reported that “The pavement is being finished about the Public or Court Square here, the preliminary work being done last week and now grading is going forward rapidly. The unfinished portions now being paved are the East and North sides. The West was paved over three years ago. The properties affected are: Guy Reed, A. S. McNeese, John C. Rollins, Sam T. Rollins and Mrs. Dorothy Brisch.”<sup>20</sup> Ruth Long, editor of the *Pulaski County Democrat*, was ecstatic over the new concrete. She wrote in her “Dear Readers”

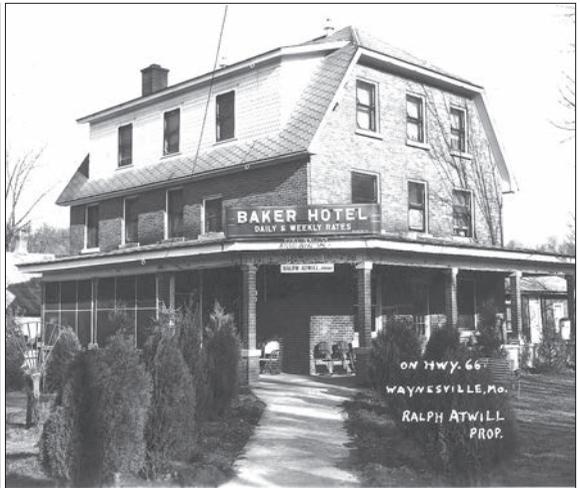
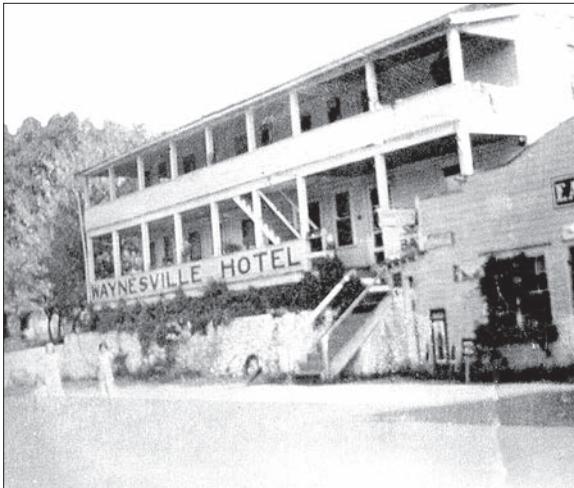


The west side of the square in Waynesville prior to paving. The movie *Tortilla Flat*, released in 1942, is playing at the Waynesville Theatre. The business houses are from left to right: Dr. Talbot's City Drug Store, Dodds' General Store, Waynesville Theatre, Waynesville Post Office, the Wilson-Long building (hosting several businesses, including the *Pulaski County Democrat* printing plant), and a cleaning and tailor shop on the corner. These business owners raised the money to get the paving started around the square.

column that “It is a beautiful sight to see—all our public square paved—then along North Street from the Baker Hotel [west] to City Hall, new pavement and new sidewalks...It is hoped that all streets, especially those joining the Public square will be paved or black-topped before the snow flies.”<sup>21</sup> The snow fell on mostly gravel streets.

During the boom days of the war, there is no doubt that the Tourist Hotel, like most other businesses in Waynesville and its environs, had no shortage of customers. It was at capacity during the boom. A. S. McNeese was not very happy about being taxed for the street pavement, feeling that it was the city’s responsibility. He made some improvements to the property, namely the cafe and the brick apartment in the rear, but improvements to the hotel itself had not been made. We have already mentioned that when city water came, McNeese did not plumb the hotel for running water or connect it to the sewer line. The old building was already around 90 years old. Installing water and sewer lines in the two-story building would not be an easy task and would probably disrupt the room rental, which was much in demand.

The war boom came to an end with the victory over Japan on August 14, 1945. Housing demand had started to slump in the months before the end of the war as soldiers were shipped overseas. However, there was a temporary resurgence as “Housing full again as soldiers return to Fort Leonard Wood for mustering out, families come to visit them.”<sup>22</sup>



*Main Competition*

**Above left** The Waynesville Hotel was located half a block west of the square on the south side. It became an apartment house by the 1950s.

**Above right** The brick Baker Hotel, with 26 rooms, was located on the northwest corner of the square.

**Right** The even larger Bell Hotel (now Waynesville Memorial Chapel) was located in West Waynesville. The Colemans installed steam heat in the fall of 1944.



The work week on Fort Leonard Wood decreased from 54 hours to 40.<sup>23</sup> The fort was winding down as 250 to 300 men daily were processed for return to civilian life. The 8<sup>th</sup> Infantry Division was inactivated in late November. Sue McNeese remarked that few of the men of the 6<sup>th</sup> Division, in which her husband Harold served, returned to Fort Leonard Wood. On March 14, 1946, a press release announced that “March 31 has been set as the official closing date for the Army Service Forces Training Center, Col Robert G. Lovett, ASFTC chief, has announced. All training activity will cease on March 23 and final liquidation of all property and personnel records is scheduled to be completed within 45 days after the cessation of training.”

In April, the St. Louis Star-Times reviewed the ascent and imminent decline of the “tiny hamlet by the highway.” The little community of 468 grew to a population of 12,000. “With the fort’s reduction in personnel, Waynesville has experienced a corresponding population drop. Its population now is estimated at about 2,500 and ‘vacancy’ signs, unheard of in the war months of crowds and prosperity, are beginning to reappear. Hotel rooms, formerly at a premium, are easier to obtain.”<sup>24</sup>

Waynesville was not a ghost town. The population still far exceeded its prewar count. There was business to be done, and there were guests to be accommodated. The rivers and forests were still fishing and hunting destinations. The town was still on Route 66, which was to see a tourist boom of its own. Nonetheless, things were different. There would be more competition in the hotel business (see previous page). The Tourist Hotel lacked some basic amenities. The Waynesville Hotel, near the Roubidoux on Route 66, was also in disrepair. Located on the square, the brick Baker Hotel, owned by Ralph and Mattie Atwill made a good appearance and served fine family-style meals. Two blocks west on Route 66, the Bell Hotel, operated by the Colemans, already had a good reputation among travelers. To compete, the Tourist and Waynesville hotels would need to upgrade.

Apparently willing to take some leisure time (and with daughter Sue and her discharged husband Harold Bartz to look after business), Albert Spencer and Lulu McNeese visited Gridley, California, home of daughter Dolly and husband James Hite, returning the second week of August. They seemed to like northern California. The first notice that the Tourist Hotel was for sale appeared in the *Democrat* on August 15, 1946.

FOR SALE—fifteen-room frame hotel and eight cabins, all furnished—east side of square. A. S. McNeese, owner, Box 316, Waynesville, Mo.

A. S. waited about six weeks for an offer on the business. None were forthcoming that were satisfactory. The decision had been made to retire to California so the McNeeses offered the hotel at auction.

The auction announcement (see next page) in the newspaper gives us a good listing of the other buildings on the property. The 10 x 60 foot frame building on the north side of the hotel was the cafe. It later became Feltner’s Shoe Shop. The new brick 2-room apartment is the brick building discussed earlier and still in existence. The “large 2-room frame house” may have been the “office building” turned “central washroom and bath” then 2-room house. The “2-room frame apartment” may refer to a two-story structure

near the back of the hotel. The four cabins were probably erected to meet the demand for sleeping rooms in the early days of the fort. The one-room cabin still sat on the back lot in 2003 and was used by the last occupant for storage. It is pictured on the previous page. It was a plywood cabin, 10 x 10 feet, the walls finished inside with fiber board and no insulation. The cabins did have water lines near them if not in them. On the southeast corner of the lot, near Route 17, was a block two-hole outhouse, also pictured previously. This outhouse may have been built after the McNeese ownership.

Notice that the auction ad states that "Other buildings on this property may be sold separately." As you can see in the cabin picture, it was sitting on concrete blocks, making it portable. The larger cabins might have been bought and moved. At the end of the war, scores of cabins in cabin courts, such as Butler City, were sold and relocated.

The auction was successful in that a buyer emerged for the hotel. The *Democrat* reported that "A large crowd attended the sale of the McNeese property here last Saturday, consisting of the hotel property of 15 rooms and three other buildings. The property was

# Good, Clean Hotel

## Apartments and Furnishings

East side of paved square, opposite court house, in Waynesville, Mo.

**Saturday, September 28** 12:30 NOON  
PROMPTLY

Lot 150x74 frontage, 2-story, 15-room Frame Hotel.

Frame Building along side of hotel 10x60 with square frontage, suitable for several businesses.

New Brick 2-room Apartment, strictly modern.

2-room Frame Apartment.

Lot 58x78 joins with paved highway frontage, large 2-room frame house. Other buildings on this property may be sold separately.

3 Good 2-room Cabins.

1 Good 1-room Cabin.

### FURNISHINGS

20 Rooms of Good furnishings including Bedsteads, Springs, Mattresses, Several Inner-springs; Bedding, Dressers, wardrobes, Breakfast Sets, Cabinets, Straight chairs, Rockers, Rugs, Linoleums, Curtains, Shades, Lamps, Smoke Stands, Ice Boxes, Vanities, Chests of Drawers, Several Apartment Gas Heaters and Cook Stoves, Utility Cabinets, 3 Hot Water Heaters and Sinks will probably be sold separately.

**A. S. McNEESE, Owner.**

**TERMS CASH: No property to be removed until settled for.**

COL. BOB FULLER, Crocker, Mo.

Col. Tony Thornton, Rt. 5, Springfield, PHONES: 1544M or 9204J1, AUCTIONEERS.

**BE SURE TO ATTEND THIS SALE**

*Pulaski County Democrat*, September 26, 1946

bought by Mrs. W. A. Underwood of the Gasconade community and will continue to operate as formerly for the time being. The two lots on which the property was located are 74x150 feet and 58x78 feet, one of the lots fronting the east side of Public square and the other Highway 17.”<sup>25</sup> All of the furnishings did not sell at the auction. The following ad appeared in the paper the next week to dispose of the remainder: “FOR SALE. east side of square—1 8-ft. electric refrigerator; 1 4-drawer steel filing cabinet; dressers; tables; blankets; sheets; pillows; linoleums; wardrobe; chairs; 2 gas cook stoves; 100 sq. ft oak flooring; 300 gal. Butane gas tank. A. S. McNeese.”<sup>26</sup>

The McNeeses were out of the hotel business and, according to the newspaper, Mrs. W. A. Underwood now owned the Tourist Hotel. However, the chain of title (Appendix 5) describes ownership as shared by W. A. (William Asbury) and Ollie Underwood, h/w, and Mary Underwood Crane. Each owned an undivided half-interest. W. A. and Ollie Underwood had three daughters: Gail, the oldest; Ruby; and Mary, born in 1910. Mary, with her parents, bought the Tourist Hotel when she was 36 years old. She had been married to Lloyd Crane at 24, divorced, and recorded in the title as Mary Underwood Crane.

It is not likely that W. A. and Ollie were very interested in going into the hotel business. W. A. was 66 years old and Ollie was 60 years. W. A. worked on Fort Leonard Wood during the war. The Underwoods lived on a 140-acre farm in the Gasconade valley near Riddle Bridge. Mary and her daughter, Bernadine, moved into the two-room brick building behind the hotel. Bernadine enrolled in the Waynesville School District by at least 1948 and graduated from high school in the district.

We know less about the building and business activities regarding it during this last stint of ownership than most of the previous ones. Mary and her parents did convey a deed of trust to the State Bank of Dixon to secure a loan of \$2,000 upon purchasing the Tourist Hotel from the McNeeses. This amount was probably part of the purchase price rather than for improvements. It was a decade before Mary Crane upgraded the hotel by installing plumbing. The hotel now had at least the very basic amenities. King wood heaters were replaced by kerosene/oil heaters. However, activity at the business did not appear in the newspaper nor was there any involvement in civic affairs. The only news item from the late 1940s to appear in the Pulaski County Democrat that acknowledged its existence was dated January 22, 1948.

#### FIRE AT UNDERWOOD PLACE ON SQUARE LAST FRIDAY

Fire due to a defective flue did considerable damage to the W. A. Underwood property on the Square Friday of last week.

The property commonly called the Old Black Hotel is one of the oldest structures in town. The large building is vacant with exception of two rooms in the back where the fire originated and was confined.

The fire had gained some headway before discovered and it was necessary to remove part of the roof and some of the siding. A family by the name of Gan were living in the rooms and suffered some loss due to water damage.

The building was partially covered by insurance.

Seems that January day came close to eliminating any reason for writing this history.

The hotel suffered from neglect. Tourists and salesmen had better alternatives for overnight stays. However, a resurgence in business began in 1950. The fort had been placed on standby status on March 31, 1946. Much of the 86,000 acres was rented as cattle grazing land to the Jarboe Commission Company of Tulsa, Oklahoma, in May 1948. In September of 1949, 3,000 steers that had fattened on fort land were shipped to Oklahoma. The Missouri National Guard units, along with some from Iowa and Nebraska did summer training maneuvers in 1949 and 1950. These activities came to a halt in August of 1950. On August 1<sup>st</sup>, officials in Washington announced that Fort Leonard Wood was reactivated as an Army Replacement Training Center. It was also reported that \$1,500,000 would be spent on the reconditioning of the post.<sup>27</sup>

Within two weeks, it was announced that “2,000 civilians will be needed at Fort Wood— 400 office workers, 800 skilled and 800 semi-skilled workers.” Newburg, which had experienced a decline from its 1,000-high population after the fort closing, saw its ten vacant houses quickly rented. A boom was on again, though not as big as in 1941. Housing again would be in short supply as several of the cabin courts of World War II, temporary “hotels,” and other makeshift quarters had disappeared. Butler City’s two-dozen-plus cabins on Route 66 were sold in 1946, many of them hauled down to Cotter, Arkansas, on the White River.<sup>28</sup>

The old hotel undoubtedly provided some much-needed rooms. The housing shortage was particularly acute the first year after the post was reopened. Allegations of rent gouging in Waynesville, and to a lesser degree in Rolla, surfaced again as in the early days of World War II. In fact, it seemed more intense and garnered more press coverage than a decade earlier. The population had grown from 1,500 to 3,000 in six months. *Life* magazine, the most popular pictorial publication of its day and boasting a circulation of over 5.2 million in 1951, published a three-page spread titled “Waynesville Cashes In” with a subhead proclaiming “Missouri town puts the squeeze on the soldiers by charging fancy rents for shacks and shanties.” The accompanying pictures in the article show run-down four-to-six room cottages with no indoor plumbing commanding rents from \$100 to \$180 a month. A private’s pay in 1951 was \$80.00/month and a corporal made \$117.60/month. Given the shortage of housing and pay for a soldier, multiple families occupied these cottages, usually one family per room. The article offered an example of the inflated prices as “A 7-mile taxi ride to the post gate, once 35 cents, zoomed to \$1.25.”<sup>29</sup>

High rents were still an issue in July of 1951 when the Senate Preparedness Subcommittee issued a report citing “greedy rent gouging at Ft. Wood.” The report stated that there was a military population of 32,000 and a need for 2,500 family housing accommodations in the surrounding area. Some military personnel were forced to find housing as far away as Springfield and Jefferson City. “Rents have spiraled 100 to 300 per cent since the camp was reactivated a year ago,” the report said. Fort Wood had 391 on-post housing units, but 70 of those were occupied by civilians. Fort Wood was in a rent control area but the current law exempted from controls tourist cabins, trailer camps, and any dwelling built or improved since 1947. Rent control officials listened daily at the Waynesville City Hall to complaints from renters but were hampered by the law. Mayor Carl Anderson, frustrated with the bad press, maintained that the gouging was done by newcomers and not longtime locals. General Samuel Sturgis, Commanding General of Fort Leonard Wood, asked for more rent inspectors and legal relief.<sup>30</sup>

Mary Crane's hotel was not a premier hostelry but it was dry inside and relatively warm in the winter. It seems to have lost its identity as the Tourist Hotel and was referred to by interviewees as "the old hotel." Marilyn Roberts and her husband John boarded with Mary during this period. She shared some memories that are illustrative of the building, town, and time.

### **Living at the "Old Hotel"** **1953-1954**

My husband and I lived in the right side of this house [*McDonald Cabin and Dentist Office*] from July 1953 to March 1954 for a period of about eight months. He was stationed at Fort Leonard Wood, in the Army. When we lived there, there was one big room with a big antique bed that went all the way to the ceiling and one small room with a half or 3/4 bed in it. It was fully furnished with antique furniture. The beds were made of hay or straw mattresses.

The kitchen was very small with no sink and no running water. We used apple crates that had been converted into cabinets. They were fixed where the door let down and had a stick under it and that is what we used as a door for the cabinet and also for a table. We used folding chairs, also furnished. We had a small ice box. It only held a twelve-pound block of ice. The top of the ice box was used as a wash basin.

We had a two-burner kerosene stove for cooking, no oven, and no air conditioning. We heated with a kerosene stove. Utilities were furnished.

There was a pump outside to pump water and one shower outside in a building. Everyone used the same shower. The toilet was flushable about like a campsite toilet. Everyone went outside to the toilet. There were several toilets in little buildings. There was a drain outside the kitchen door to pour dishwater down. Much to my surprise when I found out it was once a stagecoach stop.

When we lived there, there were three couples downstairs and three upstairs, all in the army. I think the middle apartments were smaller than ours. Only one bedroom.

The building did not have a name at that time. It was just an apartment house with all army couples living there. We paid approximately \$40.00 per month rent for the three rooms furnished.

My husband and I shared the apartment with Weldon and Helen Bailey because we could not afford the rent unless we shared. Both couples were from Malvern, Arkansas, and our husbands were drafted into the army.

Helen and I took turns sleeping in the bedrooms. Our husbands were only allowed to come home from the base on weekends. So, every other weekend, we would switch bedrooms. The reason being, the front bedroom had a full size big bed in it with a big antique bed and the middle bedroom had a very small half bed.

We had no running water and we went out to an outdoor toilet. We would wash our husbands' uniforms in a tub on a rub board in the back yard and hang them on the line to dry. We rode the bus to the army base at Fort Leonard Wood for 25 cents to take them the uniforms when we finished ironing them.

There used to be a USO on the other side of the square. We went there almost every night. They always had food there and they would show movies once or twice a week and you could play board games. Since we were living on a very meager wage, it helped us out.

Helen and I used to sleep late so we wouldn't be hungry, then we would go to the drugstore on the other side of the square, directly across from the apartment, and order an order of toast and split it. I think the toast cost 15 cents. Sometimes we would get together with the other wives at the apartment and each cook a dish and put it together for a pot luck dinner. I will never forget, I cooked black-eyed peas because they were the cheapest thing I could fix. There was a girl upstairs from Pennsylvania and she made fun of me for it and said they feed them to the hogs in Pennsylvania. She also made fun of me for being from Arkansas. I was 18 years old at the time.

I got pregnant while we lived there. So my son, Steve, was conceived there. I worked at the Army store at the edge of town until I was seven months pregnant, then my husband got transferred to West Point, N.Y., and my son was born there at the Academy hospital in August of 1954.

I passed out one day walking across to the drugstore and when I came to, I was in the feed store next to the drugstore [*Dodds' General Store*] laying on a sack of feed. They had poured cold water on my face to bring me to.

Another memory I have is my salary at the Army Store. I worked eight hours a day, six days a week, and cleared \$27.56 a week. Back then that was a lot of money, at least to us it was.

Before I went to work at the Army Store, I baby sat at the [*Methodist*] Church, just off the square, with about 25 kids at a time. It was mostly the Captains' and upper classmen's wives who wanted to have time to do other stuff. It was quite a challenge to try to keep up with that many kids. I kept them on the playground of the church. I got 25 cents for the first kid in a family and 15 cents for each additional kid in one family. That was for all day of baby sitting.

One day I locked my keys in my car in front of the apartment. I had already put my purse in the car and all my identification was in it. I couldn't get the car opened so I borrowed a hammer from one of the girls who lived in the apartment and broke the window to get in. Just as I started to break the window, the police came and tried to arrest me. I was just a kid and forgot about the police department being in the building in the middle of the square. All the girls who lived in the apartment came out and told the police that was my car and my purse was in the car. They didn't listen to a word we had to say. They were going to arrest me for breaking and entering. They took me to the court house in the middle of the square and there I found a clerk who had watched Helen and I cross the courthouse lawn every day from that apartment, going to the drugstore, and she told them I lived there and that was my car so they didn't charge me.



John Roberts on porch of old hotel in 1953. Courtesy of Marilyn Roberts.

I was so scared because I had never been in any trouble before.<sup>31</sup>



**Left** Marilyn Roberts, pregnant with son Scott, in the backyard of the “old hotel.” Courtesy of Marilyn Roberts.

**Right** The USO Club, partly visible at left, was located on the north side of the square, just west of Tut’s Cafe.



It does not appear that Mary Crane was guilty of exorbitant rental rates. The \$40.00 charge for the two rooms included utilities, although the water and toilet facilities were outside. Electricity was probably still via a lone hanging socket in each room. In September of 1951, new rent controls established ceilings retroactive to August 1, 1950, “the date at which the inflationary effects of Korea were first felt.” The new controls law affected all residential housing, new or old, including rooming houses, trailer camps, motels and hotels.<sup>32</sup>

The Korean War was termed a “police action” rather than a declared war. When North Korea invaded South Korea in June of 1950, troops were solicited and sent by the United Nations Security Council to the Korean peninsula. There were 21 nations providing troops on behalf of the United Nations. However, 90 percent were American soldiers. An armistice was signed on July 27, 1953, and the fighting ended in Korea. Just as war had never been declared, a peace treaty was never signed. We mention this because the lack of a definite end may have forestalled the closing of Fort Leonard Wood again. Of course, training and activity at the fort began winding down when the hostilities ceased. From a reported 32,000 soldiers on the post in 1951, the military population was reported as dropping to 1,600 soldiers with 4,187 dependents in January of 1955.

Meanwhile, the Make Fort Leonard Wood Permanent Committee was formed with Dru Pippin as chairman. The committee worked hard and effectively, gathering congressional support. Its efforts were rewarded in March of 1956 when Fort Leonard Wood was made permanent. This added stability to the economic outlook for the area, preventing the rapid contraction of business seen at the end of World War II.

Another positive factor during the decade was the improvement of Route 66, particularly the stretches that had given it the nickname of “Bloody 66” during the recent conflict. Traffic moved much better with the opening of the Route 66 by-pass of Waynesville in August of 1953. Fears that the controlled access highway would wither Waynesville business proved unfounded. In fact, the opposite was true as tourism increased on the Mother Road. By 1956, the double lane on Highway 66 west from Waynesville to Hazelgreen was opened to traffic. Traffic did shrivel through the Buckhorn

to Laquey stretch and hastened the closing of some roadside businesses on the original route.

The permanency of Fort Leonard Wood made investment in transient accommodations much less risky in an area of chronic housing shortage during boom times. Construction of new motels for tourists, soldiers, and dependents began. At the beginning of the period, in 1950, the Ranch Motel was built. In 1962, the more elegant Ramada Inn appeared in St. Robert.<sup>33</sup>

It was during this time that Mary Crane made a major improvement to the old hotel. Plumbing was installed in the mid-to-late 1950s. This expense was no doubt necessary to remain at least marginally competitive. The Baker and Bell hotels in Waynesville were still in business offering first-class accommodations.<sup>34</sup> Running water and sewage meant at least faucets, sinks, indoor toilets, and bathtubs. On the first floor, the eastern portion of the dogtrot was partitioned and back-to-back bathrooms were installed. One bathroom opened off the present kitchen for the rooms in the lean-to and is the one currently operational. The other was located where the present Civil War doctor's office display is, and served the front rooms. A third bathroom was (and is) upstairs, opening from the kitchen, though not now functional.

We do not know what the occupancy situation was during the period 1955 through 1961. We do have more than a clue about the occupants in 1962. In 2003, we conducted a telephone interview with Wayne and Marie Stafford of Walker, Louisiana, who lived at the old hotel beginning in the winter of 1962. By the time this transcription was made, the first part of the tape was inaudible, due to degradation or clumsy telephone recording technique. The conversation that begins on the next page, along with the pictures sent by Wayne and Marie, tell us a bit about that period.



The second USO building was new when John and Marilyn Roberts lived at the old hotel and served the Roberts and Stafford couples well. The picture at left shows General Pence (at right), commanding general of Fort Leonard Wood, talking to two young soldiers and Pop Furman (left) of the Salvation Army. Furman was the director of the USO.<sup>35</sup>

**Wayne and Eva Marie Stafford  
Winter, 1962**

Wayne: I just went in to talk to her [*Mary Crane*] about renting a place and the only thing she had was an apartment that they had just kind of put together in the old hotel. I didn't even know where the old hotel was but I was so desperate to get my wife up there I just rented it without even looking at it. Of course I wouldn't say I was real enthused when I did look at it but I was real happy because that was the only thing I could get because housing was really tight then. Lot of us, and I'm including myself, were drafted at that time and it was close to the Berlin crisis. We had advisors in Cambodia and they reactivated our unit and that was what it was all about. We have some real fond memories of the place. I enjoyed it when we went back and was amazed to find out some of the history of it.

**Eva:** There was wallpaper over something in our bedroom. In what we called our living room, the big room [*now the kitchen*], it was painted sheet rock. We have some pictures. We had some relatives visit and had mattresses on the floor and I remember taking pictures of them and it may show if there was something on the wall. There was a three-burner gas stove, sort of a square stove, two burners in the back and one in the front. It had an oven but the oven didn't have a thermostat. It just had an On and Off. You adjusted it by turning the knob high or low to whatever you



The Staffords' kitchen in 1962, looking to the south end of the present kitchen.



The north end of the kitchen served as the Staffords' living room in June of 1962. Eva Stafford is standing in the couple's bedroom, which is now the archaeology room in the OSS. The mattresses on the floor are for family members who were visiting the Staffords.

wanted it. It was a small refrigerator. It was about ...the freezing compartment sat to one side on the inside. It didn't have a separate door. The windows had a double window and a single window on either side of the back door. A single window on one side and a double window on the other. There was another door on the other end that led into the other part of the building [*the McDonald cabin today*] but it was closed, the other part was closed off. It was on the side where the real estate office was but it was boarded up. You couldn't go through the door. Our only entrance was at the very back of the building. There was a building next to that was a shoe shop and the bank was next to that. It was a very narrow building and was very close with only a narrow alley. We planted cucumbers between the buildings that first summer. Mary Crane gave Wayne permission. She had a storage shed back there behind the old hotel, was about fifteen foot or so [*on the concrete pad where the picnic table sits*], and she gave Wayne permission and we planted a couple of tomato plants and a couple of cucumber plants and I don't remember what else but just made a very small garden. If you were standing by the back door and looking toward the highway that went to Crocker on the left was her little red brick house. She had a trailer on the right that she rented out. And a young couple with, I think, two young children were in that. In fact, that is how Wayne found out [*about the place*]. Wayne rode into town with Ralph and Ralph took Wayne to the USO where Wayne was trying to find us a place. The USO was on the opposite side of the square. [*Apparently, this is where Wayne met Mary Crane, who volunteered at the USO*]. I don't know if the post office is still there or not but it was on the next leg of the square from where the old hotel was, the USO was next to it. It was rough when we were there cause we didn't have a lot of money and couldn't do much and there weren't many places to go but all of our friends were in the same boat so we weren't any



Eva Marie Stafford took this snapshot of “our door” in March of 1962. The window in their bedroom, the present archaeology room, appears to have been a door at one time. It was the bedroom of Eliza and Amanda Black and a door would have been handy.

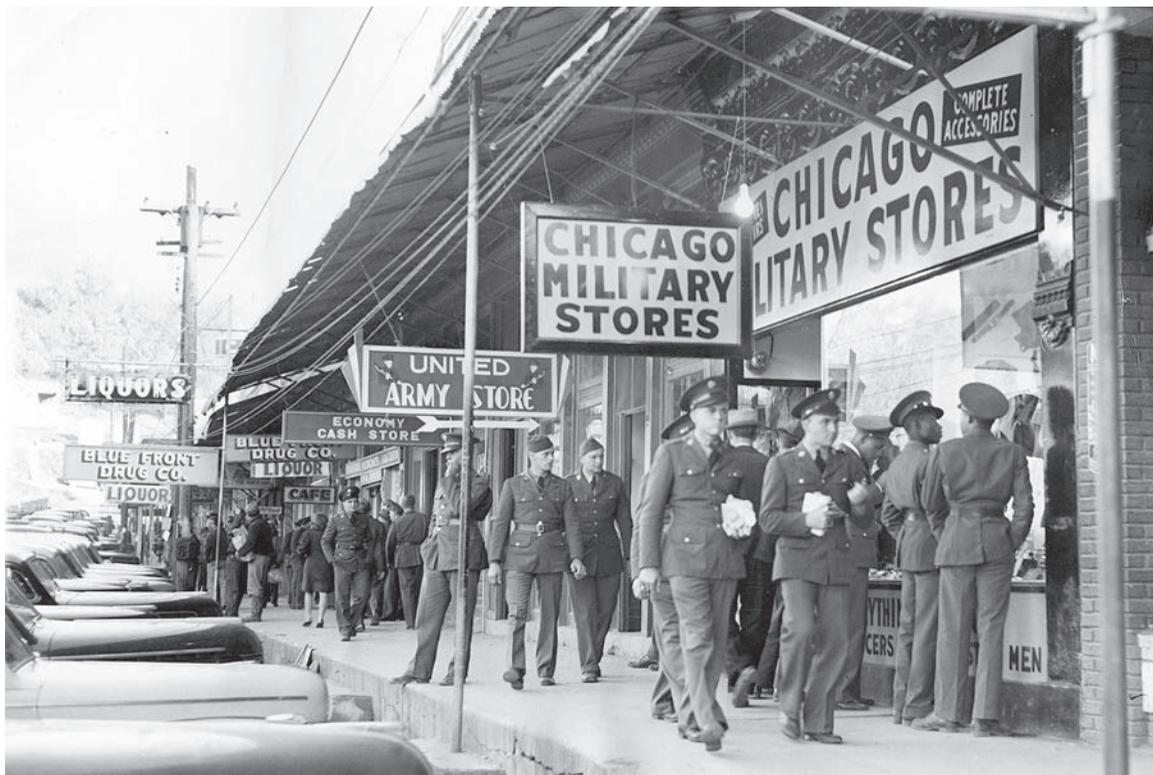
different than the rest of them. Fun was what we made it and we had a lot of fun. It wasn't that bad.

There was an old dusty fat couch in there that I went to the five and dime up the hill toward the fort and I bought unbleached muslin for ten cents a yard and I bought yards and yards and yards of it and made slip covers because it was an ugly old brown and I put muslin curtains on the windows because there were plastic curtains that you could see through and I was a scaredy type person and I didn't like to stay by myself. In fact, the first day that I got there Wayne had duty that night so he put a couple of locks on the door before I got there, a padlock and a chain catch, cause I had to stay by myself the very first night that I got there. There was just a regular iron dinette set and the bed I don't remember, though I may have a snapshot of it somewhere. The bathtub was a clawfoot bathtub. There was a double sink with a drain board on either side just outside the bathroom door. It was a cast iron sink with a drain board on each side. That is where I washed our clothes and in the bathtub. You know, we didn't have money to go to the laundromat. I bought a tiny washboard, you know the old timey washboard, a small one. In fact, I still have it. I have it here on a shelf in the utility room. But that's the way I washed our clothes, leaning on the back of the sink. I remember you could be in the bathroom and you could hear people walking around upstairs and you could hear the water running. The people upstairs had a commode that hung up and it just run continuously, you could hear the water coming down.

These are the last occupants of the Old Stagecoach Stop that we have been able to identify: Wayne and Eva Marie Stafford, a real estate office, a couple living upstairs, and a couple living in a trailer in the backyard. Mary Crane lived in the little brick house behind the building until about 1970, while working on Fort Leonard Wood. The National Register application states that the building was vacant since the late 1950s, but it seems it finally became empty a decade later. In a little more than another decade, the building would be cited for being in violation of the the city's "Hazardous Building" ordinance, which leads us to the rest of the story in Part Two.



Part of the south side of the square during the mid-1960s. Courtesy of Larry Lercher.



We have no photograph of Main Street in Waynesville during the Civil War that shows if there was a throng of soldiers from Post Waynesville lingering in front of the handful of businesses on the south side of the square. Nor do we have a street scene during the Korean War buildup in the early 1950s. What we do have is an image from 1941 taken three weeks before Pearl Harbor. The caption for the press photo above reads,

“SOLDIERS ALL DRESSED UP WITH NO PLACE TO GO!

Fort Leonard Wood, Mo. - Uniformed window shoppers fill the sidewalks of Waynesville, Mo., every Saturday afternoon. There is little else to do in the daylight hours besides ‘walking post on Main Street’ in this small town, situated eight miles from the camp.” 11/13/41 Wide World Photos courtesy of Jan and Terry Primas.

Ruth Long, publisher of the Pulaski County Democrat, observed in her August 14, 1941, column called “Dear Reader,”

Last week-end reminded natives and business men of Waynesville of the original boom days when the camp was being constructed, as hundreds of trainees milled through town making last minute purchases and celebrating in a general fashion before the “zero hour” sent them maneuvering to the distant southlands of Arkansas and Louisiana.

Rowdiness was reduced to a minimum by local law officers as the congestion made it difficult for a pedestrian to wend his way through the busy business district.

Soldiers were to the right of us . . . to the left of us . . . and no matter where you went, a couple of men in uniform could always be seen. Three trainees approached one citizen on the street and asked, “Is there any place in town where we can sit down and talk that isn’t jam packed with soldiers.” The only and logical answer was “no.”

## Part Two

### Chapter 11



The Old Stagecoach Stop, at about 125 years old, was definitely showing its age in 1982. Although acknowledged with a place on the National Register of Historic Places in November of 1980, its dilapidated condition made it beyond the means of the owners to repair and remodel it to conform with local building codes and make it a competitive hostelry. In early 1983, the City of Waynesville determined that it violated the hazardous buildings ordinance.

## Foundation Formation

The old hotel on Lynn Street on the east side of the square in Waynesville under its several names, viz. Waynesville House, Johnson House, Black Hotel, and Tourist Hotel, seemed to have outlived its usefulness by the early 1980s. It had been vacant for more than a decade. Unless one took time to read the large sign erected to honor its place in town history and placement on the National Register of Historic Places (one of only three in the county at that time), a person would only see a derelict building.<sup>1</sup>

Sometime in the spring of 1983, the City of Waynesville notified the owners of the old hotel, Mary Crane, Gail Underwood, and Ruby Hancock and husband Floyd, that the building was in violation of a city ordinance (Section 575.1040 of the Municipal Code) prohibiting “hazardous buildings.” We do not have a copy of this notice but apparently condemnation was determined on December 29, 1982. This set in motion a wave of activity among the citizens who did not want to see this venerable structure razed.<sup>2</sup>

With trepidation, we set about the task of recounting the major actions and activities that led to the Old Stagecoach Stop’s preservation and later restoration. The apprehension stems from the knowledge that literally hundreds of people were involved in this effort. We know that we will unknowingly omit some of the story and fail to mention many who were committed to the preservation of the building. Those of us who have visited or volunteered at the Old Stagecoach Stop in the past three decades should know there would not be such a place were it not for the vision, risk-taking, and commitment of those citizens during the first half-decade of the preservation effort. Such a project had not been attempted before in this oldest town in the county. Preserving history, let alone a ramshackle building, had never been a priority of the community. Rather than the word preservation, the word “coping” comes to mind. The village and town had to cope with the pressures of war, from the depredations of the Civil War through reconstruction of a civil society and ravaged landscape, to coping with the demands of boom and bust Fort Leonard Wood during a world war, the Korean conflict, and the Vietnam buildup.



The Old Stagecoach Stop was flanked on the right (south) side by Jim’s Market at the corner of Lynn and U.S. Highway 66. The market was owned by Jim and Helen Dodds. Son Robert managed the store and was the first president of the Old Stagecoach Stop Foundation, providing creative leadership during the formative first years of the organization.

Photo courtesy of Larry Lercher.

## 1983

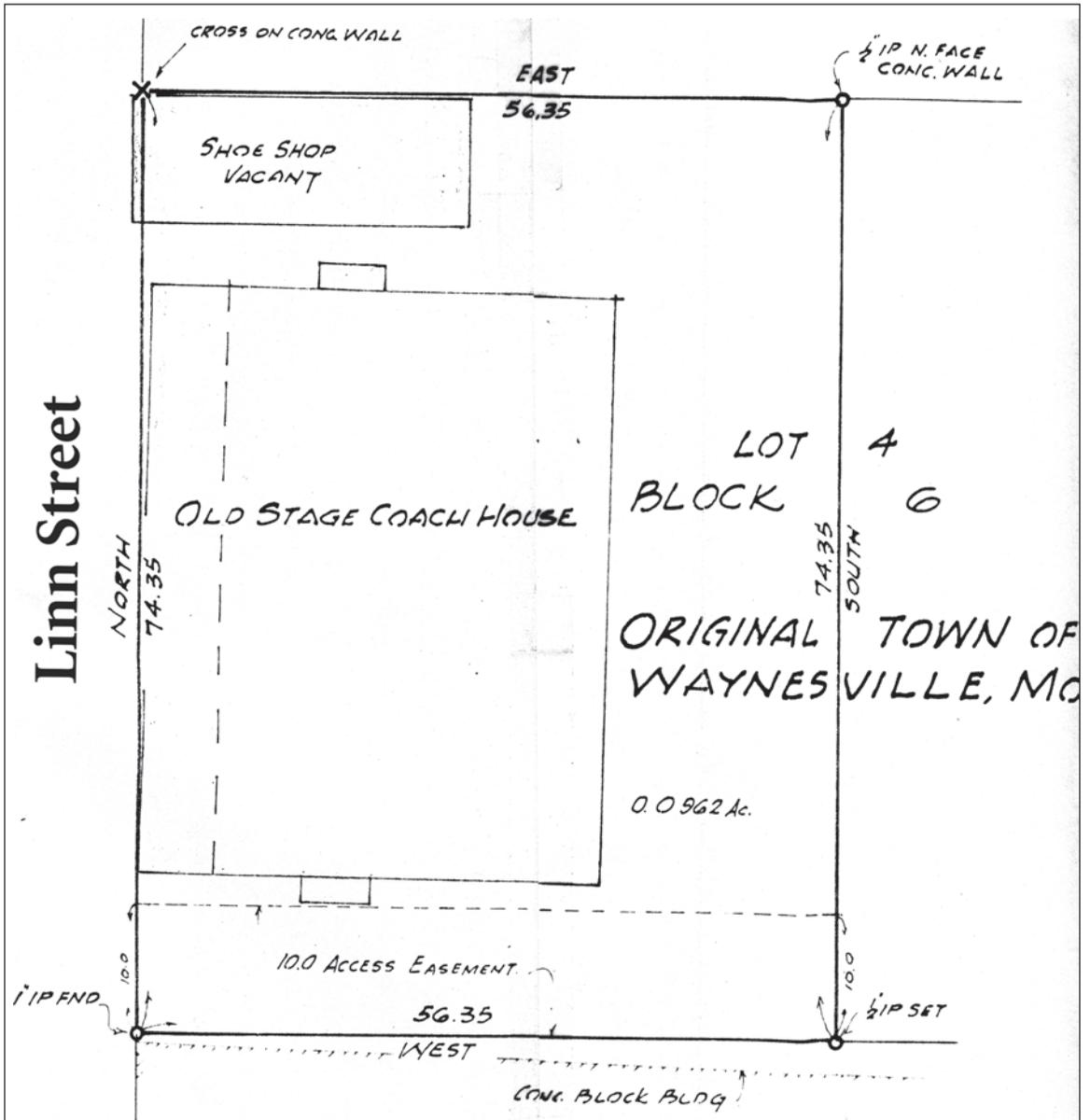
Alarmed by the news that the oldest building in town was slated to be condemned at the end of the year, several citizens approached the owners about selling the neglected two-story building that became known as the Old Stagecoach Stop. Two couples decided to assume the risk of its purchase. Gene and Maxine Farnham and James and Connie Martin were area business people. The Farnhams were realtors and Maxine took the lead in the negotiations for the building.

A deal was made for the purchase of the building and the first of two sale contracts was written on April 20, 1983. The purchase price was \$55,000. However, Mrs. Farnham conveyed in a note on April 30 to William C. Morgan, the attorney who drew up the contract, that Mary Crane, one of the owners, told her on April 23 “that they were not going to sign the contract for sale to Farnham & Martin. Therefore, the contract null and void. I will pick up \$500 check (earnest money) left for execution of contract, however have authorized Pulaski County Historical Society \$500 if they can successfully execute a contract.”<sup>3</sup>

Negotiations continued and a second contract was entered into on May 13, 1983. Agreed to was a partition of Lot 4 extending approximately 55 feet eastward from the front edge of the porch, with the Sellers retaining the remaining portion of Lot 4, as well as all of Lot 2 (which extends to Highway 17) in Block 6 of the Original Town of Waynesville. In other words, the Old Stagecoach Stop property would extend only about 15 feet behind the building (see survey next page). Furthermore, the total sale price was \$40,000, payable as follows: the sum of \$500 paid as of the execution of the agreement, and the further sum of \$500 paid at the closing of the transaction. The balance of \$39,000 was to be paid pursuant to a promissory note. The promissory note stipulated that “the unpaid balance thereof from May 25, 1983, at the rate of six per cent per annum; accrued interest payable annually and the first interest payment due May 25, 1984, and each year thereafter until May 25, 1988, when the entire balance is due.” Needless to say, this second contract was more favorable to the Buyers (Gene and Maxine Farnham and James and Connie Martin) with the Sellers (Mary Underwood Crane, Gail Underwood, and Ruby and Floyd Hancock) in assent. Little money was required up front and only the interest on the note was required annually. The downside was that the balance of the note was due in five years.

A meeting of interested people, a steering committee, met at the Farnham Realty Office in Waynesville on May 19. Present were State Representative of the 131<sup>st</sup> District Jim Mitchell, Connie Martin, Maxine Farnham, Robert Dodds, Helen Dodds, Gene Farnham, Sue Hansen, Dan Graves, Gary Porter, Debbie Adkins, and Jim Martin.

At this meeting, Maxine presented the sale contract for the acquisition of the Old Stagecoach Stop. She explained that the property was being purchased by them (Farnhams and Martins) with the intention to pass it on to a public group for preservation. The City of Waynesville had made Bill Anderson, city engineer, available to assist with the planning of the restoration. Maxine had hired R. E. Elgin and Associates to survey the property, which was necessary before closing the transaction. This seems to be the genesis of the Old Stagecoach Stop Foundation.<sup>4</sup>



Above is the 1983 survey of the property purchased by Gene and Maxine Farnham and James and Connie Martin. In addition to the Old Stagecoach Stop, the vacant shoe shop which had originally been the McNeese Café (pages 132-133), was on the property. The description is as follows:

The West 56.35 feet of Lot 4, Block 6, Original Town of Waynesville, Missouri. SUBJECT TO A 10.0 foot easement for the purpose of ingress and egress along the South line of said tract said easement to lie adjacent to, parallel with and extends 10.0 feet North of said South line. Above tract contains 0.0962 acres, more or less, per Survey 6305 by Robert L. Elgin, Missouri Registered Land Surveyor, No 890, May 20, 1983.

A week after the closing and planning meeting, the City of Waynesville sent letters to Ruby Hancock, Mary Crane, and Gail Underwood informing them that “summons issued



The Old Stagecoach Stop, ca. 1980, flanked on the north by Brady Feltner's vacant shoe repair shop. The shoe shop was razed during the exterior stabilization project, partly funded by a DNR grant. Courtesy of Judy Carroll.

to you by the Waynesville Police Department for violation of Section 575.05 of the Municipal Code of the City of Waynesville has been dismissed. [signed] Rudolph Mullins, Building Official.”

While the commitment had been made to purchase the building with the intention to give it to a public group for preservation, there was no public group willing to accept it nor an entity to solicit and receive funds or apply for any available grants. It was also realized that donations toward the purchase were more likely if the receiver was a not-for-profit entity. Consequently, the steering committee, with the guidance of Bill Morgan, attorney, prepared an Articles of Incorporation of a General Not-For-Profit Corporation. This document stipulated that “This corporation shall not have members but in lieu of members this corporation shall have a self-perpetuating board of directors.” This article proved to be untenable. However, the most enduring statement was that of the purpose for the organization: “To preserve, restore, protect and maintain the historic structure in Waynesville, Missouri, known as the “Old Stage Coach Stop” in order to permit its educational value to be appreciated by future generations; to engage in educational and charitable activities related to the “Old Stage Coach Stop.” The Not-For-Profit status was awarded on June 8, 1983.

Subsequently, on June 30, 1983, the “By-laws of the Old Stage Coach Foundation” were filed. By this time, it was realized that membership in the organization was advantageous. Article II was amended to state that “This corporation shall have one class of member, each of whom shall be entitled to one vote on each matter submitted to a vote of the members.” Article II-A fixed the Board of Directors at nine persons with staggered terms of three years. These two provisions would be amended several more times.<sup>5</sup>

In the meantime, application was made for a Missouri Department of Natural Resources, Division of Historical Preservation, grant. On June 27, 1983, an announcement appeared in the *Daily Guide* that the Foundation's grant application had been approved.

## Stagecoach Stop Gains Grant

by Steve Gaynor, *Daily Guide*

The Missouri Department of Natural Resources (DNR) officially announced today that a \$13,200 matching grant will be made for the purpose of restoring the Old Stagecoach Stop in downtown Waynesville.

"I am just so excited about it," said Maxine Farnham, a member of the board of directors of the Old Stagecoach Stop Foundation. "I think it is a step forward."

State Rep. Jim Mitchell, R-Richland, had already "let the cat out of the bag" last week, saying that he had already learned that a grant would be forthcoming.

Fred Lafser, the director of the DNR and the state's historic preservation officer, said today that the grant for the Old Stagecoach Stop was one of 26 such grants being made for historic preservation projects throughout the state.

A total of \$536,637 was made available for preservation projects in Missouri under the federal Emergency Jobs Act of 1983.<sup>6</sup>

The money was passed to the state through the National Park Service of the U. S. Department of the Interior.

"With this money, we in Missouri can preserve parts of our past and, at the same time, help our economy by creating jobs," Lafser said.

He noted that there was "considerable interest" in this particular grant program, with 109 applications being filed with the DNR. The total amount of funds requested in all of the applications was approximately \$3 million, Lafser said.

The Old Stagecoach Stop, located at 106 N. Lynn St., is an early American pioneer structure which was built before the Civil War.

It is the only structure in Waynesville listed on the National Register of Historic Places

According to Mrs. Farnham, the state grant will finance 50 percent of the cost of refurbishing the exterior of the building.

This refurbishing, she said, would [include] the rebuilding of the porch and roof, and the removal of the small building located off to the side of the stagecoach stop. Other plans call for putting in eight new columns on the outside of the building.

"Plans for the interior are very indefinite," said Mrs. Farnham.

She said that the Foundation's plans call for restoration to begin in September. Under the terms of the grant, the funds must be spent by Dec. 31, she said.

The Foundation has officially acquired the deed to the historic structure, which had been in danger of being demolished under the City of Waynesville's hazardous buildings ordinance.

Besides Mrs. Farnham, the members of the Foundation's board are Connie Martin, Robert Dodds, Polly Deaton, Sue Hansen, Norma Lea Mihalevich, Dorris Reed, Roy Moorman and Gary Porter.

Mrs. Farnham said that the directors were picked with the idea of getting representation from a number of cities and organizations.

She pointed out that Mihalevich is the mayor of Crocker, that Martin is the head of Waynesville Community Betterment, that Deaton is the director of the local chapter of Business and Professional Women (BPW), that Hansen is the president

of the Pulaski County Historical Society and that Moorman is the president of the Waynesville-St. Robert Area Chamber of Commerce.

Lucylle Rice, a member of the county historical society, will be serving as the foundation historian while John Hensley has been placed in charge of grounds work.

Anderson & Associates, a Rolla-based consulting engineers firm, will be serving as the architectural advisor for the project.

This firm is the official engineer for the City of Waynesville, and is prohibited by ordinance from accepting any other contracts within the city limits.

However, the Waynesville City Council recently voted unanimously to waive this prohibition in the case of the Old Stagecoach Stop project.

“There are so many interested people,” said Mrs. Farnham, who added that the foundation would be launching a “major fund-raising campaign.”

The success in getting the exterior stabilization grant also had a downside. It required \$13,200 in local matching funds, adding to the Foundation’s indebtedness of \$39,000 for the property. Although the note for the property was extended over several years, the matching grant amount would need to be raised in a matter of months. At a meeting of the board of directors on August 18, the board determined one solution, as reported again by Steve Gaynor of the *Daily Guide* (Friday, August 19, 1983).

Members of the board of directors of the Old Stagecoach Stop Foundation have decided they’ve got to expand the public base of support for refurbishing the historic site.

It’s the proper thing to do, they decided.

And also a necessary thing to do.

And so the board, which met Thursday night, tentatively decided to establish a number of types of memberships, with dues ranging from a one-time expenditure of \$500 down to \$10 for annual individual membership.

The funds raised will be used to provide the local “match” for a grant which the foundation recently received, as well as financing for future improvements.

It was board member Bob Dodds, a Waynesville resident, who proposed changing the organization’s by-laws to make way for general memberships.

“We need a lot of memberships very quickly,” said Dodds. “That is a fact of life that we cannot avoid, because we are looking at starting construction in the next two months.”

Opening up general memberships in the foundation, he said, “Would be a way of getting the whole community involved. I’m afraid that many people look on the (stagecoach) project as something that involves only a handful of people. We need to change that.”

After a lot of discussion, the board decided that the thing to do would be to establish a set of memberships.

The most expensive would be the combination charter-lifetime membership. Anyone who wants to be such a member would have to shell out \$500.

A charter membership would cost \$250.

Both the charter-lifetime and charter memberships would only be open up until the Foundation's next annual membership meeting, on May 15, 1984.

After that, the lifetime membership category will go into effect. That would cost \$250.

Obviously, the high price tags would mean that any of the memberships already mentioned would be rather limited in number.

That's why the board also set up an individual membership category. Dues for these memberships would be \$10 a year.

This is the category through which the board hopes to get a lot of community involvement.

The decisions are tentative because the board still has a number of things to straighten out before actively seeking members.

One thing will be to make sure that changing the by-laws to allow for general memberships is legal.

Dodds said that he believed that it would be legal, but he added that he would check with Waynesville attorney Bill Morgan, the Foundation's legal counselor, to make sure.

Even more critical, he said, would be finding out whether dues payments would be tax deductible [*which requires an IRS tax exempt ruling*].

The board also has to decide, before making appeals through the local media, on just what sort of benefits will be offered to members.

Dodds said that one possibility could be the creation of a "living museum" at the stagecoach stop.

That would consist of video tapes which county residents could leave for future generations.

"This way you could leave a video tape of yourself for your grandchildren, and that's something that people have never had the chance to do before," Dodds said. "I can't watch a video tape of my grandparents."

He added that a "standard" museum with static displays could also be set up, with the aid of the county historical society.

At the moment, the Stagecoach Stop Foundation is trying to solve a financial squeeze which, ironically enough, resulted from its success in getting an outside grant.

In late June, the Foundation received word from the Missouri Department of Natural Resources (DNR) that it would receive a matching grant of \$13,200.

This funding is to be used to help finance the building of a new roof, the renovation of the front of the building and the replacement of the siding [*on the rear lean-to*]. An amount equal to the grant will have to be raised locally.

Dodds pointed out, however, that it would be a good idea to raise enough funds locally to foot the entire bill.

This, he said, is due to the nature of the project.

Dodds said that the final project negotiations are being worked out with state and federal officials and that the actual construction would probably start in late September or early October.

The Foundation will actually receive the grant from the state in the form of compensation, which the Foundation will apply for as the project goes along. But since the project is only expected to take a few weeks, the Foundation's first application for compensation could very well be its last.

In the meantime, said Dodds, the Foundation would have to be in a position to pay the contractor's entire bill before applying for compensation.

He also said that he is trying to find out whether "in kind" contributions (such as volunteer labor) would count toward the local "match," and whether the Foundation could get a waiver from federal wage guidelines for this project.

The stagecoach stop, which is located at 106 N. Lynn St., is the only site in Waynesville listed on the National Register of Historic Places.

The Foundation, a non-profit organization, will be responsible for advertising for bids for the project.

It was not until October 3, 1983, that the Old Stagecoach Stop Foundation advertised for bids on the stabilization and exterior renovation work with bids due on October 14. This precipitated more fundraising activity, in addition to membership recruitment.

Jonco Diversified of Waynesville sponsored a "Beat Ol' John Race" on October 2. The 10-kilometer run followed a course from Jonco Diversified in West Waynesville to downtown Waynesville and back. The object was to beat John Hensley, owner of Jonco Diversified, in the run. Doug and Mike Rozell, owners of the Deville Restaurant, promised employee Lola Shea that they would donate \$100.00 if she beat Ol' John. She won and they made the donation in addition to the \$200 raised by the other entrants. Ol' John Hensley finished second in the 40 and over group.

On Monday, November 14, 1983, Witmor Farms was the site of the Old Stagecoach Stop Membership Dinner. Guest speaker for the event was Bob Priddy, billed as "Radio Personality and author of *Across Our Wide Missouri*." The dinner stressed individual annual memberships at \$10.00.



Randy King Construction was the low bidder on the restoration contract and work began on November 7, 1983. The original contract sum was for \$28,690.82.

## 1984

By this time, after repeated delays, the Foundation had secured status as a Federal IRS Tax Exempt Corporation under 501 (c) (4), which allowed donations to the Foundation to qualify as charitable donations.

In January, the Foundation began collecting letters of support from community organizations and leaders for support of its endeavor as part of the application process for participation in the Neighborhood Assistance Program (NAP). The NAP, administered by the Missouri Department of Economic Development, would allow any money, goods, or services given to the Foundation by a qualified business or professional person to be not only a tax deduction at the Federal level but to also entitle the giver to a direct tax credit from the State of Missouri. As part of the application, the narrative required a statement of need and intended use or method of operation. The vision at the time was to have one or more rooms suitably rehabbed for rental to businesses (or possibly county government offices) that would generate income and to also house a museum operated by the Pulaski County Historical Society. Initially, the Foundation estimated that the project would require a total of \$100,000 (external and internal restoration/rehabilitation) and five years to complete.

Meanwhile, planning for the most ambitious fundraising event to date was taking place. It would feature the quite well-known country humorist of the day, Jerry Clower. Bob Dodds, chairman of the event, turned the hosting responsibilities over to Roy and Norma Moorman, Gene and Maxine Farnham, Bill and Melba Sellers, and Gary Porter. Clower's popularity and effective promotion by the Old Stagecoach Stop Foundation resulted in a packed gymnasium at Waynesville High School, the largest venue in town. Jack Painter, the Master of Ceremonies for the evening, started the program at 7:00 p.m. with an Invocation by Reverend Wilbur Harbaugh, followed by the singing of the national anthem by Rick McMillan. Local group Sinkin' Creek Band took the stage for about 40 minutes. After an intermission, the audience was called back to the gymnasium by Jim Lincoln, Waynesville City Administrator, who played the bagpipes in honor of St. Patrick's Day. Jack Painter then introduced Jerry Clower.

Steve Gaynor of the *Daily Guide* reported Monday that "Jerry Clower, flamboyant country humorist (and flamboyant dresser), regaled the crowd with tales of the lighter side of rural life

**Old Stagecoach Stop Foundation**  
General Not-For-Profit Corporation  
WAYNESVILLE, MISSOURI • PHONE 314-774-6871

PRESENTS  
LIVE FROM YAZOO CITY, MISSISSIPPI

# JERRY CLOWER

No. 1 Country Comedian

**SATURDAY,  
MARCH 17**  
7:00 P.M.

Waynesville High School

ALSO FEATURING

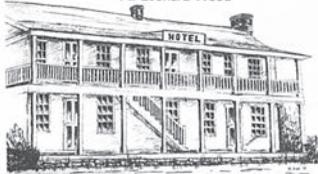
**Sinkin' Creek Band**

(Tickets \$6.00 Each)

TICKETS AVAILABLE AT AREA BANKS:

|   |   |
|---|---|
| <p>WAYNESVILLE SECURITY BANK<br/><small>Waynesville</small></p> <p>FORT WOOD CREDIT UNION<br/><small>Ft. Leonard Wood</small></p> | <p>BOATMEN'S BANK<br/><small>Richland</small></p> <p>BOATMEN'S BANK<br/><small>Ft. Leonard Wood</small></p> <p>BANK OF CROCKER<br/><small>Crocker</small></p> <p>FIRST NATIONAL BANK<br/><small>St. Robert</small></p> <p>STATE BANK OF DIXON<br/><small>Dixon</small></p> <p style="font-size: x-small;">OR FROM OLD STAGECOACH<br/>STOP FOUNDATION.</p> |
|---|---|





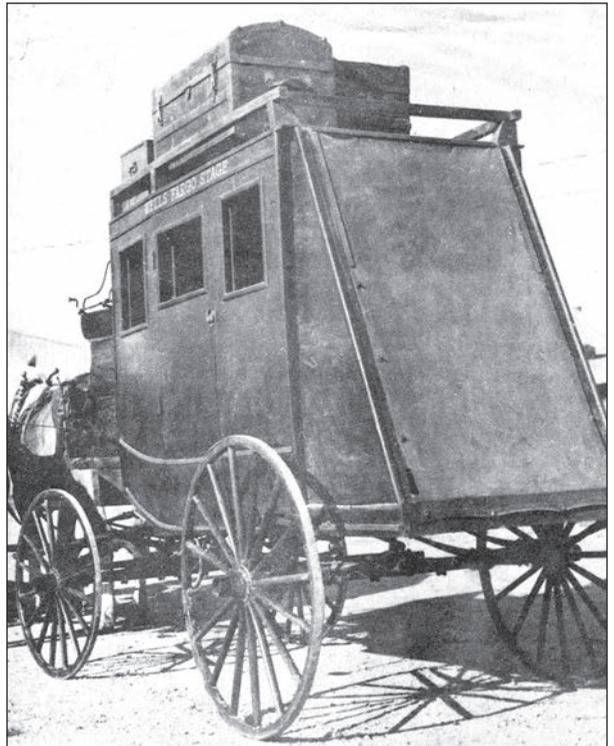
during a Saturday night concert at the Waynesville High School gymnasium. [He did] his famed coon-hunting routine, in which an ill-fated hunter ends up locked in combat with a lynx.”

The Foundation was proud of the involvement of over a dozen groups from Waynesville and Fort Leonard Wood, as well as many individuals. As a fund raiser, it was the best so far. At the Clower show, the First National Bank of St. Robert presented a check for \$2,000. Boatmen’s Bank of Fort Leonard Wood added \$1,000. Waynesville Security Bank had previously donated \$1,000. Bob Dodds announced two weeks after the Clower show that the event “cleared a profit of approximately \$5,700.”

The Foundation was on a roll with fundraising. On Old Settlers Day, August 3<sup>rd</sup>, sponsored by the Waynesville Betterment Council, the group held an auction in the City Park. This event was also a success, raising \$3,172.50. The last two events in 1984, other than the Annual Meeting, were sponsoring a Halloween Haunted House (\$624.29) and selling tickets for a chance to ride in a stagecoach in the Lions Club Christmas Parade (\$252.13). There were other past fund raisers in the last half of 1983 that contributed funds to the project: Crocker Labor Day Celebration (9/3/83-\$50); KJPW Downtown Waynesville “Sellabration” (9/10/83-\$590); Battle of the Bands (10/10/83-\$20); the first Halloween Haunted House (10/28/83 thru 10/31/83-\$600); and Steak Dinner with Bob Priddy of Missouri News Network (11/14/83-\$600).<sup>7</sup>

The leadership of the Old Stagecoach Stop Foundation looked forward to its First Annual Meeting with pride at the accomplishments of the first 16 months of its existence. They had much to be proud of, not the least of which was the stabilization and exterior restoration of the building. A picture of the spiffed up building adorned the program folder cover for the 82 members in attendance. Randy King Construction finished the exterior work in March of 1984.

The meeting was held on October 2, 1984, at Witmor Farms Restaurant. John Vogel of the Lake of the Ozarks Council of Local Government made some explanatory remarks about the Neighborhood Assistance Program. There were two featured speakers: J. B. King, local author of *The Tilley Treasure*, spoke about “Civil War History of Pulaski County and the Old Stagecoach Stop.” Bob Priddy, radio personality and author of *Across Our Wide Missouri*, told stories about “Cowboys and Indians in Old Tyme Radio.”



A long list of businesses bought tickets for the stagecoach ride drawing for five children aged 4-18. This Wells Fargo stage replica was not a Concord coach as described in Chapter 2. Picture from *Daily Guide*.

The program folder contained a Progress Report, which became a standard feature of subsequent Annual Reports. This first report of progress by the Old Stagecoach Stop Foundation is succinct. It reads:

**Progress Report**  
**Oct. 2, 1984**

**MOTIVATION**

This privately-owned building, dating back to pre-Civil War days, and listed on the National Register of Historic Places, was earmarked for demolition by the City Building Inspector on December 29, 1982.

The owners did not want to restore the building. Many concerned citizens of the County expressed the desire to preserve the building.

**ACTION**

Supported by the City Manager, a value-opinion was obtained from a State Inspector from the Missouri Department of Natural Resources that the building should be “saved”.

Negotiations began with the City Mayor which resulted in a decision to hold off with demolition.

**ACQUISITION**

The Old Stagecoach Stop Foundation is a not-for-profit Corporation, incorporated under the provisions of Chapter 355 of the Revised Statutes of Missouri. This Corporation was formed in June 1983 for the express purpose of preservation and restoration of the historical structure known as the Old Stagecoach Stop in Waynesville, Missouri, in order to preserve its educational value for future generations. The building was acquired for a cost of \$40,000, payable \$1,000 down and financed by sellers.

**RESULTS**

Exterior of the building restored. Made possible by matching grant from the Missouri Department of Natural Resources in the amount of \$13,200 and the generosity of friends and neighbors of this community, who gave of their time and resources to make this possible. **IT IS BEAUTIFUL!**

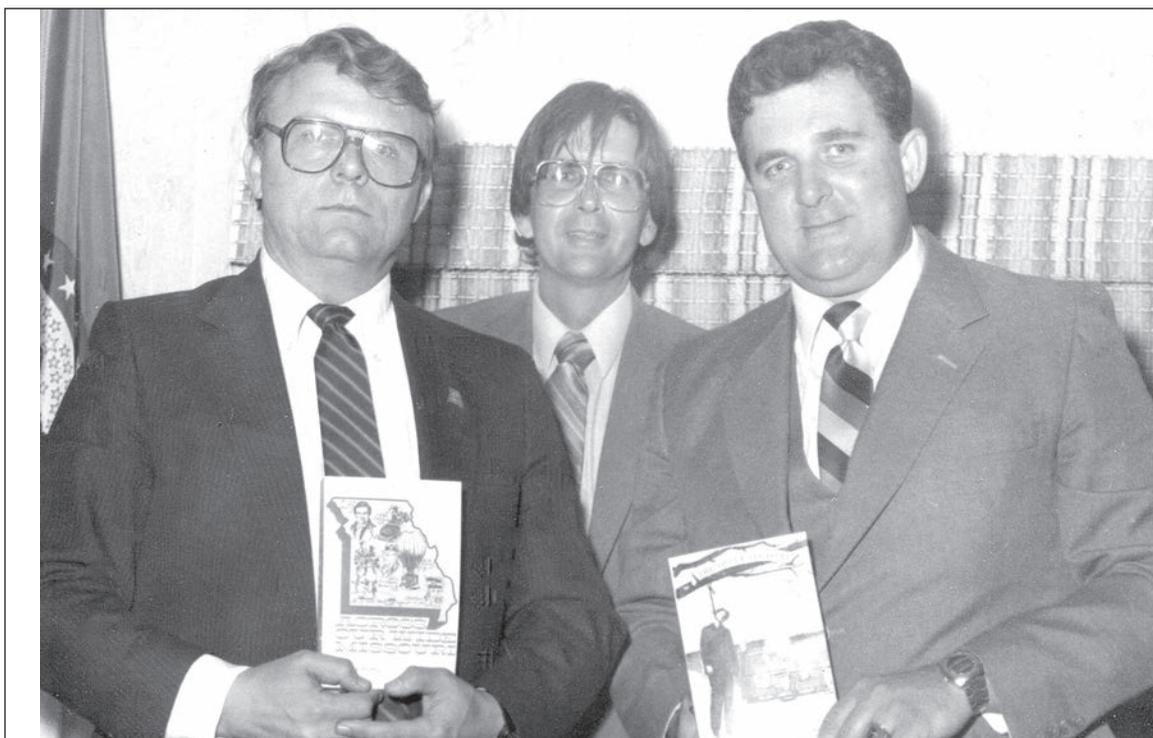
**FUTURE**

To restore the interior of the building. To have a museum open to the public and to generate income to assist in the debt retirement and maintenance. Definite plans have not been made, we would appreciate your ideas.



**Above** The Old Stagecoach Stop shortly after the exterior restoration work was completed by Randy King Construction. This picture adorned the folder cover of the First Annual Report of the Old Stagecoach Stop Foundation.

**Below** The guest speakers at the First Annual Membership Dinner hold their books. At left is Bob Priddy and right is J. B. King. In the middle is Robert Dodds, President.





Above Pulaski County Historical Society members present at the National Register of Historic Places sign dedication were (l-r): Blackie (Clarence) Lewis, Reverend George Turner, Mattie Atwill, Lyle Cox, Warren Pritchard, Mable Mottaz, Josie (Wilson) Turner, Cleta Routh, and Mary Crane (owner). The sign was originally placed at the southwest corner of the building. When restoration began in 1984, it was moved to the grassy strip between the sidewalk and Lynn Street.

The Old Stagecoach Stop was placed on the National Register of Historic Places on November 24, 1980. The National Register of Historic Places is the official list of the nation's historic places worthy of preservation.

Authorized by the National Preservation Act of 1966, The National Park Service's National Register of Historic Places is part of a national program to "coordinate and support public and private efforts to identify, evaluate, and protect America's historic and archaeological resources." This designation preceded the formation of the Old Stagecoach Stop Foundation by three years.

The Inventory—Nomination form was prepared in 1980 by Roger Dillon, who was associated with the Lake of the Ozarks Council of Governments. The Council assisted with local planning and economic development, among other missions. His assessment in the "Present Status" section states "Vandalism and lack of general maintenance have hurt the condition of the building in recent years. However, with the exception of the porch, it remains basically sound for a building of its age. In general, it is in need of restoration before reuse could be considered."

The Old Stagecoach Stop's listing on the National Register was necessary for the Foundation to obtain the matching \$13,200 grant from the Department of Natural Resources in 1983. The funds were used to stabilize the structure and restore the exterior to its 1890 look.

## Chapter 12



*The Old Stagecoach Stop Cookbook*, 1940 of them, arrived with books and bags boxed separately. It was December, 1993. There was neither a warm nor a clean place in the OSS to combine the two at the Old Stagecoach Stop. The books and bags were stored in the basement of the Pulaski County Abstract and William C. Morgan Law Office on the north side of the square. Pictured here stuffing the bags with books are (l-r) Terry Primas, Jan Primas, Mark Dean, and Louise Morgan. Mark Dean of Dean Design, Newburg, was the graphic designer who worked with Louise on the look of the book. This was an extremely profitable project for the Foundation, financing much of the restoration work in the 1990s. Most board members had a turn at this chore and LEAP students stuffed the last thousand or so.

### Fundraising

In many ways, the most difficult challenges of saving the Old Stagecoach Stop was accomplished by the end of 1984. The building was purchased and an organization formed and effectively working. A membership base was established and a series of successful fundraising events were held. The exterior of the building was repaired, providing a visible measure of progress. To be sure, much remained to do. The 1984 Progress Report on page 159 presented the challenges for the future: debt retirement, interior restoration, establish a museum, and continued maintenance. In these last chapters, we will categorically summarize many of the efforts to meet these goals. Although the activities are grouped in categories, they were occurring, for the most part, simultaneously.

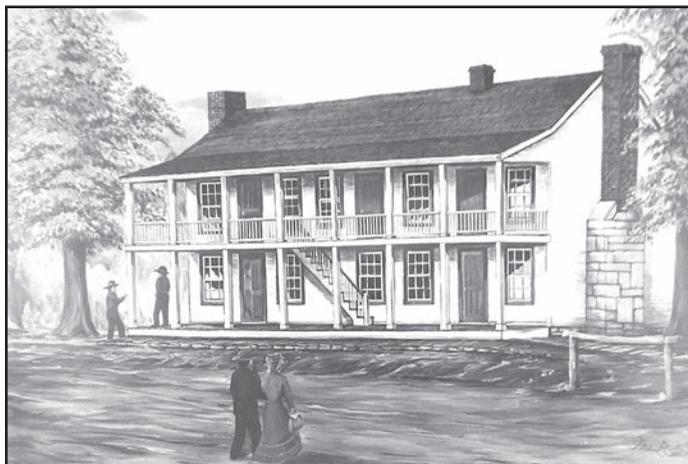
### Fundraising

Raising money was the first priority during the first two decades of the Foundation's existence. Without adequate funds, none of the other goals could be met. There was a wide variety of fundraisers, some were one-time events, and others generated revenue over longer periods of time.<sup>1</sup>

Membership in the Old Stagecoach Stop Foundation was actively promoted by board members. Charter-lifetime memberships (\$500) and charter memberships (\$250) were sold only for the first year, until May of 1984. After that, there would be lifetime (\$250) and individual memberships (\$10) available. That first year, 43 charter-lifetime memberships were enrolled, along with 117 charter memberships (see Appendix 6). (Several years later, the membership categories of Family (\$15), Patron (\$25), and Sponsor (\$100) were added.)

Fundraising events during those first two years (1983-1984) mentioned in Chapter 11 on pages 156-158 raised a substantial amount of money, especially the Jerry Clower Concert. Fundraising continued for the next seven years with the singular goal of retiring the \$39,000 balance left on the original \$50,000 note for the purchase and stabilization of the building. Each annual dinner meeting held in the fall at Witmor Farms netted a profit plus several memberships. The Waynesville Tennis Tournament was held for three years with proceeds benefiting the Old Stagecoach Stop. A second auction was held with a wider variety of items offered. The Waynesville High School History Club made sizable contributions for two consecutive years. A variety of smaller efforts added to the coffers.

Paul Rice, local businessman and accomplished amateur artist, created an oil painting of the Old Stagecoach Stop in 1983 (right). He offered it to the Foundation as a fundraiser in January of 1988. In May, 275 limited edition reproductions of the 16x24-inch painting were offered at \$25.00 each and met brisk sales throughout the year; 88 were sold by June 14, 114 by September. Besides the painting, the Foundation added a variety of items to be sold at Old Settlers Day and other events:



aluminum change trays, t-shirts, and coffee mugs, all with the image of the OSS.

In November of 1990 and December 1991, the Foundation presented the Ozark Mountain Dulcimer Holiday Concert at the Waynesville High School's Fine Arts Center, sponsored by Security Bank and First State Bank. The third Waynesville Open Tennis Tournament, a very successful raffle of a handmade quilt, and an original stage production by Learning Enrichment and Acceleration Program (LEAP) students with the All District Children's Choir in April of 1991 combined to net the Foundation nearly \$1,900. These efforts made possible the final payment on the note of \$6,367.15 in the spring of 1992.

At the beginning of 1993, the checkbook balance stood at \$3,664.50. We mention the funds on hand as the year began because a change in focus of board and membership discussions began in 1993. For ten years, since 1983, attention and fundraising were focused on retiring the original debt for the building and what little yard there was. For most of those years, it was a cause of anxiety—a weight upon the shoulders of the board members. As payments were made from fundraising efforts, a good part went toward interest on the loan. It was hard to envision a restored and accessible building for much of that time as resources went toward the debt. At the end of 1992, clear ownership of the building was realized and now the Foundation must do something with it. Much of the discussion was still about fundraising but the focus was now on expending raised funds



The final payment on a \$50,000 loan for the purchase of the Old Stagecoach Stop is made by Board of Directors member Ed Conley and treasurer Polly Deaton. All future funds raised will go toward the restoration of the interior and maintenance of the building.

Catherine Stortz/*Daily Guide*.



Louise Morgan shows her cookbook that was packaged in a cloth bag with a drawstring.

on restoration and the educational use of the Old Stagecoach Stop.

In October during the annual meeting, a much anticipated announcement was made by Louise Morgan that her cookbook, based on recipes of the Black Hotel era, was finished and ready for sale. Louise stated that after the initial costs were recovered, the proceeds from the sale of the *Old Stagecoach Stop Cookbook* would go to the Foundation. There were 1,940 copies of the cookbook printed, which contained 189 pages and more than 200 recipes. Initially selling for \$12.95, production of the book cost \$4.57 per copy.

A surprise addition to the treasury came in 1996 when the Old Stagecoach Stop Foundation was awarded the grand prize of \$1,000 in the preservation category of *Midwest Living Magazine's* Hometown Pride Awards contest.

Another fundraising project got off (or in) the ground in June of 1997. Called "Friends of the Foundation," engraved bricks were sold with an inscription of the buyer's choice. A brick sold for \$25.00, which netted \$15.00-\$18.00 each during the life of the project for the Foundation. The bricks were placed in the grassy strip

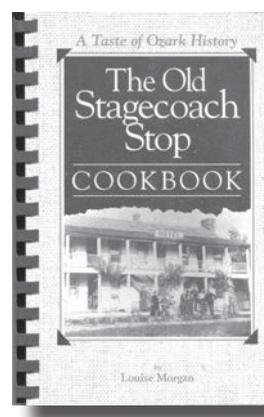


Above Maxine Farnham accepted the award from *Midwest Living Magazine* on behalf of the Old Stagecoach Stop Foundation.



Left By December 1997, 112 bricks were sold and placed in the grassy strip. There was space for a total of 723 engraved bricks. The space was filled in the spring of 2015, raising more than \$11,000 for the restoration fund.

The Old Stagecoach Stop Cookbook was packaged in a burlap bag. Louise wrote on the affixed tag, "You can use the bag to store your book, wipe up spills, or tote a mess of greens." Its fundraising impact was more than doubled when Bill Morgan, with about half the books yet to be sold, forgave the remaining debt on the printing cost.

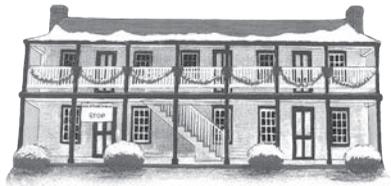


between the sidewalk and the road.

Randy and Cindy Walters of Waynesville Memorial Chapel donated an engraved granite stone for a centerpiece.

Two long-running fund raisers were coming to an end in 2002. Prints of the painting of the OSS by Paul Rice were nearly gone. The 275 signed and numbered prints had all been sold; there only remained a couple of signed prints. These were sold by raffle. Only a handful of Louise Morgan's very successful *Old Stagecoach Stop Cookbook* remained from the initial printing of 1,940 copies. These two fundraisers had netted about \$20,000 for the Foundation. These projects, along with brick sales, provided the funds for the beginning of the interior restoration. Memberships, donations, and several other activities provided funds for insurance, utilities, and other operating expenses during the 1993-2002 period.

The Old Stagecoach Stop Foundation Board of Directors initiated another long-running fundraiser in 2001. The board offered a wooden tree ornament with a likeness of the OSS. A new ornament was offered each year for the next nine years and dubbed the Heritage Ornament Series.



Each ornament features a county historic place, including several on Route 66: Old Stagecoach Stop, Fort Leonard Wood Main Gate 1940s, Old Courthouse, Devils Elbow Cafe, Bell Hotel, Post Headquarters Fort Leonard Wood 1941, Rigsby Service Station 1951, Frisco Caboose, Miller's Market, and Hooker Cut. Individual ornaments sell for \$6.00 and the set for \$50.00. Heritage Ornaments are still for sale and the designs are available to view on the Old Stagecoach Stop's website.

In January of 2004, the Foundation was notified that radio station KJPW would no longer be publishing the *Old Settlers Gazette*, which it originated in 1983, and published in conjunction with the Waynesville festivity known as Old Settlers Day. The local ownership had sold the radio station to a large media company. The new management was not interested in producing a print publication. *Old Settlers Gazette* editor Gary Knehans and station manager Mike Edwards offered to let the Foundation take over the publication of the heritage annual. The board decided to investigate the opportunity and at the February board meeting voted to take on the project, though no one had any publishing experience.

The *Old Settlers Gazette* is a tabloid-sized heritage newspaper of 60 and sometimes 64 pages. The 5,000 free copies are distributed through its advertisers, libraries, Old Stagecoach Stop, and in the City Park on Old Settlers Day. The advertising revenue from an average of 90 advertisers, mostly community businesses, pays the printing cost. The revenue in excess of the printing costs is the major source of income for the Foundation (see Appendix 8). Through its advertising, the community continues to support the Foundation and its mission to preserve and maintain the Old Stagecoach Stop.



Above is the cover from our first issue of the *Old Settlers Gazette*, which featured board members and volunteers. Youngsters front (l-r): Elizabeth Salley, Railan Aistrope, Richard Bolduc, and Lulie Aistrope. Ladies middle row: Anna-Maria Reigle, Jan Primas, Beth Keith, Joy Bolduc, Luge Hardman, and Marge Scott. Men in back: Terry Primas, Phil Bolduc, Scott Keith, and Harry Reigle. It was the centennial anniversary of the St. Louis World's Fair, which became the theme of the issue. All of the past issues, beginning in 1983, are available online at [www.oldstagecoachstop.org](http://www.oldstagecoachstop.org).



**Above** Louise Morgan autographed her cookbook at the Old Stagecoach Stop after the Lions Club Christmas Parade on December 5, 1993. *The Old Stagecoach Stop Cookbook* was a very successful fundraising project, with nearly 2,000 cookbooks sold. Maxine Farnham, at right, thanked buyers on behalf of the Foundation.

**Right** Gordon Scott, who volunteered many hours applying his building trades skills on the building, is shown picking up a load of 2005 *Old Settlers Gazettes* at Lone Oak Printing when it was located in Crocker. Volunteers deliver the *Gazette* to around 90 advertisers plus local libraries.



## Chapter 13

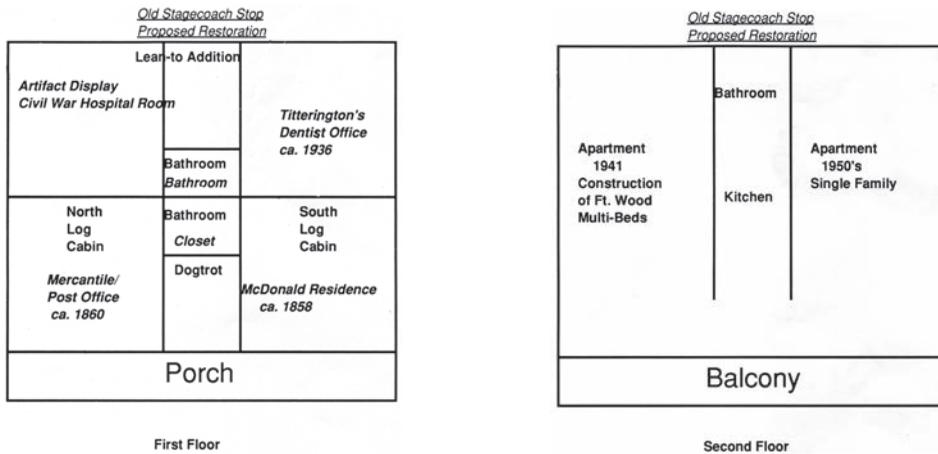


This restored room reflects the last years of occupancy of the old hotel during the early 1960s. It is decorated with blond furniture popular during the 1950s, among other period items. The occupants of this second floor room shared the small kitchen and bathroom with the renters in the other room. There were originally four sleeping rooms on the second floor.

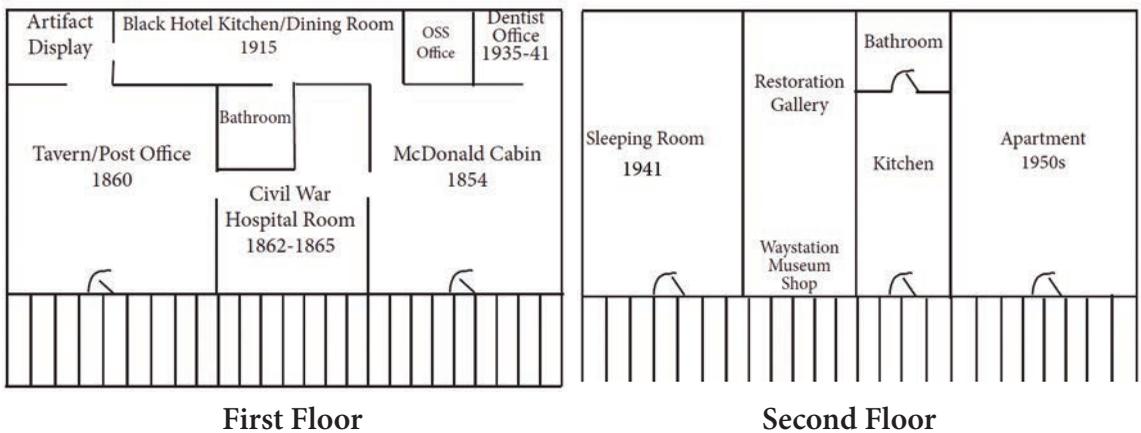
### Restoration

## Restoration Plan

In 1994, with the building note paid off and some funds available from cookbook sales (453 had been sold in the first month), the Foundation focused on restoration. An Action Plan was adopted that provided direction and guideposts for progress toward stabilization and restoration of the building. At an earlier meeting, an overture from a business to rent the building led to much discussion and then the commitment by the board to restore the Old Stagecoach Stop as a house museum, instead of a multipurpose building or a rental property. It was also envisioned that different rooms would depict different eras and uses of the building. Whereas many house museums that we are familiar with are restored to a particular year in their history, it was decided that the Old Stagecoach Stop's interior restoration should span the history of the occupied building, depicting important eras and development of Pulaski County. The original room restoration plan adopted in 1994 as part of the Action Plan is immediately below.



The original 1994 plan for restoration above evolved into the restored and renovated rooms depicted below. The original plan guided the restoration effort and was expanded and refined during the ensuing ten years of work.



One of the first actions was to provide additional electrical circuits to rooms in the building. Electrical service had been restored to the building in 1988. Two floor outlets were installed in the South Log Cabin (next to what was Jim's Market) that came in handy for the Lions Club Christmas Parade, which was used for warming parade judges and club

members. Additional circuits were added as rooms were restored. Wooden steps and a rock walkway were built on the north end of the porch.

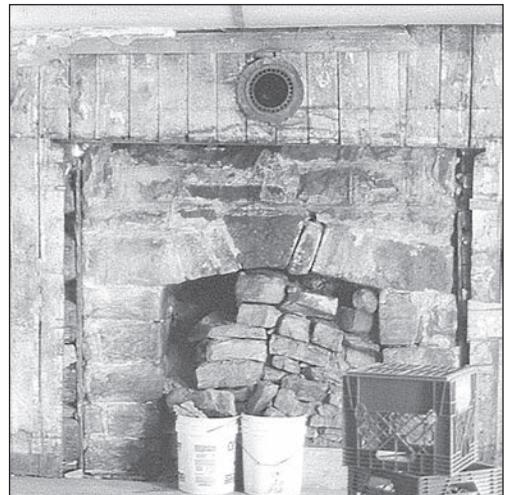
Efforts at restoration in the spring of 1994 began almost simultaneously in four areas of the first floor. However, a key factor in being able to work on the restoration was removing and storing materials in the building to allow room to work. Ozark Transfer and Storage, a company on Highway Y at the time, came to our aid with free storage in one of their warehouses.

### Restoration Timeline

**1994** The South Log Cabin room was restored as the original *McDonald Cabin* residence. The wall covering in this room was removed and stored. The original covering on the logs was a layer of whitewash, some of which is still visible. Over the whitewashed logs were 1x8-inch walnut planks which were covered by 4 to 5 layers of wallpaper. Drywall and beadboard were removed from the ceiling. Two walls were chinked and daubed during the summer. A large volume of soot, stones, and bricks was removed from the fireplace. The fireplace was capped to prevent further chimney swift use. We often found dead birds on both floors where birds entered the chimneys, flew into the rooms, and could not find their way out.

In November, an inspection of the log joists under the North Log Cabin was made. They are visible from the cellar. Some concern was felt about their ability to support additional weight. Rot was apparent. We intended to serve refreshments during the Christmas parade in this part of the building. Consequently, the joists were reinforced with 4x6-inch beams and posts (see page 175).

Without any modification to the room itself, the North Log Cabin was converted into a temporary gift shop. Three cases displayed cookbooks, trays, key chains, t-shirts, and the Missouri Civil War maps (by Hatch and Bradbury) for purchase. Pictures of the Old Stagecoach Stop in various periods adorned the walls (which needed adornment). The



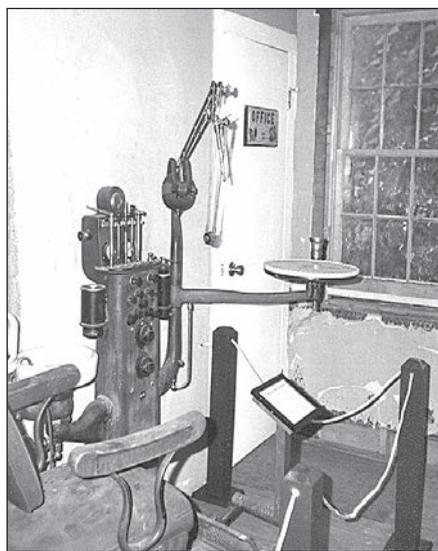
**Left** LEAP students removed drywall and beadboard from the ceiling of the south log cabin. Along with the sheets came a great amount of dust and dirt. Care was taken with the removal because we also found artifacts on the beadboard that had fallen through the second story floor. **Right** Both of the fireplaces had been packed with a fill of stones.

room took on a decidedly mercantile look. Three 19<sup>th</sup> century pieces from the Crocker Post Office were in the room but had not yet formed a post office corner as seen now. The unrestored building was opened to the public on July 2, 1994, and thereafter on Saturdays that year through September 24.

The South Lean-to room was originally a guest room and the room where Mary Bob Manes was born (see page 129). The room was partitioned, probably by Dr. James Titterington for his dentist office in 1936, with the inner room for preparation and hand washing. This inner room was remodeled for use as the Foundation's office. The outer room, with the big windows, was restored as a dentist office, representing Dr. Titterington's ownership and practice from 1936 until 1941. These rooms are the only ones in the building that have lath and plaster walls, although several large areas of plaster had fallen out or were badly cracked. The plaster walls were patched and painted green in the *Dentist Office* and white in the Foundation Office. An electrical outlet was installed in the inner office.

The North Lean-to was designated as a repository for some of the artifacts excavated under the building (discussed later) and dubbed the *Archaeology Room*. It also profiled with pictures and text some of the owners and occupants of the building. The walls were missing about 30% of the tongue-and-groove beadboard which was replaced with approximately 200 lineal feet of beadboard removed from the walls and ceiling of the South Log Cabin. The walls were patched and painted. The floor was in need of repair along the east wall. The pine floor boards had rotted. Artifacts from the salvage archaeological excavation were placed in display cases and interpretive graphic displays were created.

**1995** Momentum for stabilization and restoration that started the previous year continued during 1995. One of the most significant and least visible projects was the stabilization of the floor, particularly under the dogtrot area. This is only apparent to those who have descended into the cellar. The floor was raised 2-3 inches. Without such attention to the structural integrity of the building, all other efforts to improve the building would be



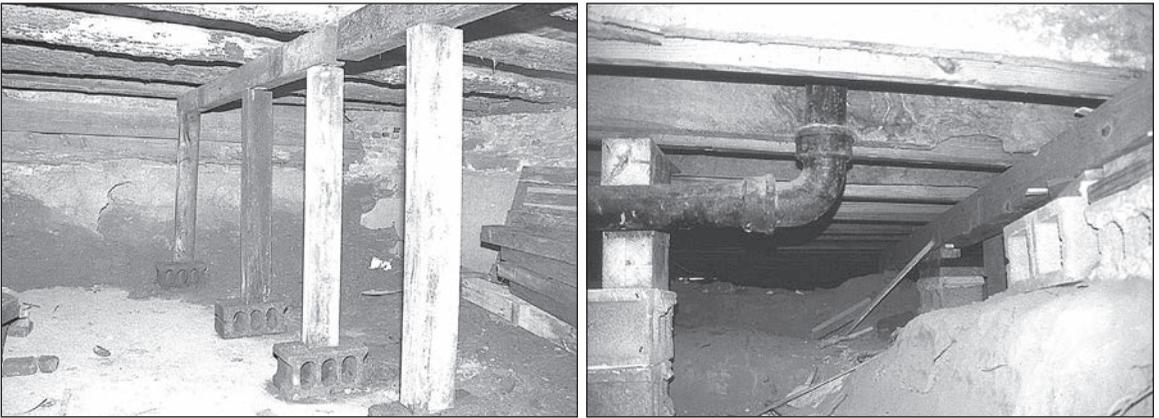
**Left** Part of the first gift shop in the North Log Cabin. **Right** The small room devoted to the dentist office required considerable work, including plaster repair, window facings, ceiling outlet for a light, and painting.

in vain.

The need to shore up this part of the building became apparent as we removed some of the old cast iron plumbing in preparation for another project. Water and restroom facilities were restored to the building after an absence of some 30 years. Installation of wallpaper and linoleum with the original toilet and sink resulted in an attractive bathroom that was a relief to all who spent much time in the building.

Chinking and daubing of the log walls were completed in the south McDonald Cabin, including the replacement of a missing thirty-inch log. The space was given a “cabin feel” with the addition of a rope bed, dresser, pitcher and bowl, “thunder mug,” and other accessories. A faux back door for the McDonald Cabin was fashioned from the removed walnut planking and hung on the original back door frame. A TV/VCR was placed behind the door. A short video was produced which is used as an orientation to the building and its place in Pulaski County history.

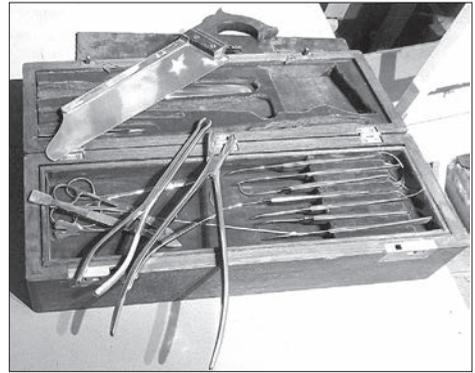
**1996** The restoration plan called for renovation of the dogtrot into an area for interpretation as the *Civil War Room* and, in particular, the use of the building as a hospital during the war. The sagging floor was remedied in 1995 and work began on the Civil War



**Above Left** Treated 4x6-inch support beams and posts were put in place to support the floor of the north log cabin. The posts were set on concrete blocks because water ran into the cellar from the back yard during heavy rain. **Above Right** In this view of the cellar, the concrete block piers, blocking, and new joists are visible behind the rotted joists. The new support structure was put in place under the sagging dogtrot floor. **Below Left** LEAP students begin filling scores of nail holes in beadboard borrowed from other rooms to replace missing boards in the Archaeology Room. **Below Right** Informational panels and display cases showing some of the artifacts found during LEAP’s excavation under the building.



interpretive room during the summer of 1996. As a feature for the display, the board agreed to purchase a reproduction Civil War major amputation kit (right) with funds raised by LEAP students from the sales of marbles, jacks, and other souvenirs sold to other students on *HBAH* tours (see pages 192-194).

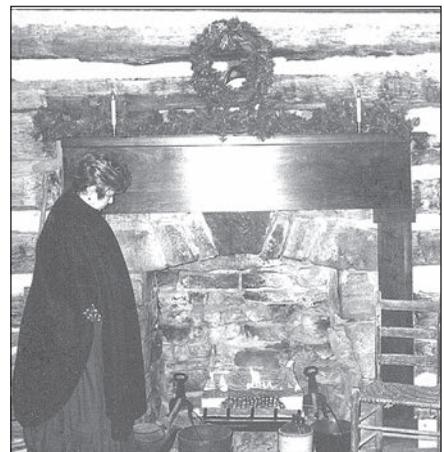


The east side of the dogtrot contained two bathrooms for the first floor. One opened into the kitchen area and had been renovated in 1995, as previously noted. The adjacent dogtrot bathroom opened into the Civil War display area (below left). The flooring, in the area where the floor had sagged, showed signs of previous termite damage. Five boards the width of the dogtrot were replaced.

It was determined to put a doctor's field desk and a field table in the alcove that had been a bathroom. The amputation kit would be displayed on the field table. The doctor's desk would be a replica of the desk used by Dr. Derby, regimental surgeon at Rolla, which was in the collection of the Phelps County Historical Society. The front of the display was enclosed by a Plexiglas panel.

A Civil War-era flag was also placed in the enclosed display. This protected the fragile flag and the amputation kit from being handled. To protect the flag from harmful light, the window in the dogtrot was covered with an opaque black curtain. The track lighting that was installed to illuminate the room was wired to a motion detector. The lights are on only when visitors are present. Two wooden barrels supporting a horizontal interior door covered by a gum blanket serves as a typical operating table. Graphics and textual information regarding the occupying 5<sup>th</sup> Missouri State Militia aid in the interpretation of the building's Civil War history.

With the restoration of the McDonald south log cabin and the planned restoration of the north log cabin upon completion of the dogtrot, the board realized that neither of the log cabins would look complete without fireplace mantels. The original mantels had disap-

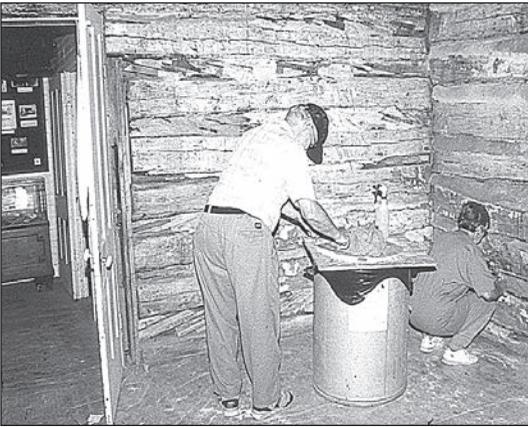


**Left** First floor dogtrot bathroom. **Middle** Framing the space for the Civil War surgeon's office. **Right** Jan Primas stands before a newly replicated fireplace mantel and gas logs in the McDonald Cabin during the 1996 Lion's Club Christmas Parade.

peared decades ago. The dimensions of the mantels could be ascertained from outlines on the earliest wall boards and logs. The style could not be determined. A plain style, similar to mantels seen in other antebellum log cabins, was chosen.

**1997** The north log cabin was serving as a gift shop but it was determined that it would become an 1860s *Tavern*, reflecting its days as a stagecoach stop. It would also feature a post office, as W. W. McDonald was also the postmaster for a time during that period. It was emptied and the sale items were moved elsewhere. The restoration of the north log cabin continued throughout the summer and into the fall. It turned out to be rather time-consuming. Twentieth century plasterboard, beadboard, and wall covering, in addition to several coats of lead-based paint on the floors, had to be removed. All of the walls required re-daubing. While sanding the floor, this writer noticed that shorter boards had been “plugged in” in front of the fireplace. Upon removing the filler boards, the original hearth was found, although missing several hearthstones. Restoring the hearth required laying a cement backer board and finding a couple of suitable stones.

The restoration of the Tavern was completed by the Christmas on the Square event. Material costs for the restoration work were modest, less than \$200, but the labor was intensive. To give it a 19<sup>th</sup> century tavern look, several pieces of period furniture were purchased. A seven foot harvest table, pie safe, and two side tables were the major pieces. These bumped up the cost considerably. The post office was located in the southeast corner with the window/post office box



**Above Left** Harry Reigle and Jan Primas work on daubing the southeast corner of the Tavern. Although the chinking was intact, much of the daubing had fallen out.

**Above Right** The original fireplace hearth had been boarded over when the fireplace was filled with rock and covered with gypsum board (drywall) and wallpaper.

**Left** Harvest table and pie safe.

combination the Foundation already owned. Excess post office boxes were sold.

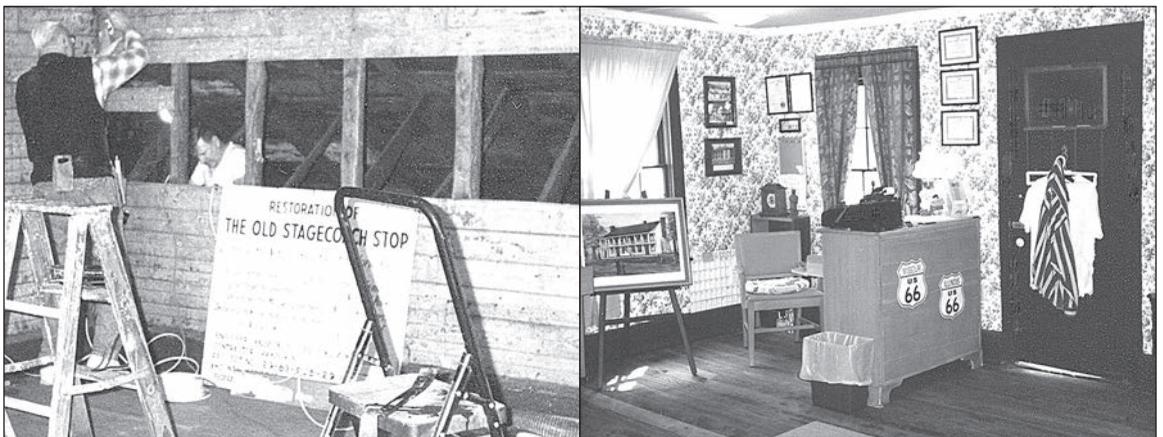
**1998** When the north log cabin was restored to an 1860 tavern, the museum gift shop occupying that room was moved to what became the kitchen. It was then determined that restoration of the kitchen would follow when the tavern was completed. The museum gift shop was moved again, this time to the south room on the second floor, which was not in very good shape. It was decided that the south upstairs room would reflect the building in the 1950s, to be known as the *Fifties Room*. A blonde dining room set, including table, chairs, buffet, and hutch, plus a drop-down blonde desk, had been purchased the previous fall. (Anyone growing up in the Fifties knows that blonde was the popular furniture finish.) Consequently, two rooms underwent restoration in the summer of 1998.

Work began upstairs with some additional wiring. Experience with summer tours taught us that it got very hot upstairs. Since the museum gift shop was relocated upstairs and we wished visitors to tarry some to look at sale items, it was decided a window air conditioner would be welcome. A circuit was installed for such a device with two outlets in the room.

The walls upstairs were rough blue beadboard with scattered patches of wallpaper. The walls were prepared for new wallpaper by covering them with thin wooden paneling with the backside facing out. As for floor covering, tile or linoleum was suggested but after a sanding and cleaning, those floor treatments were nixed in favor of the exposed wooden floor. It was oiled and a large area rug was placed in the middle of the room.

By the end of April, the Fifties Room was wallpapered, the air conditioner with a heat strip installed, a Plexiglas window in the east wall provided a view of the oak posts used for studs, and the ceiling was repaired and repainted its original pink (see page 184).

Full attention turned to the first floor kitchen in the second week of June. Several decisions regarding its restoration were made. It would be restored as a *Black Hotel 1915 Kitchen*, the last year that Eliza and Amanda Black operated the Black Hotel together. Amanda died that year. We liked the heat from the fireplaces in the front rooms and knew we would like the air conditioning in the Fifties Room. Therefore, we insulated the outside wall of the kitchen for efficiency and installed an air conditioner plus two baseboard heaters. Two ceiling fans with lights were hung to circulate the air in summer. Before school



**Left** Warren Carney (inside the wall) and Gordon Scott extend wiring to the Fifties Room. **Right** A corner in the Fifties Room, after floor sanding, wallpapering, and painting was completed, served as the third location of the gift shop for a couple of years.

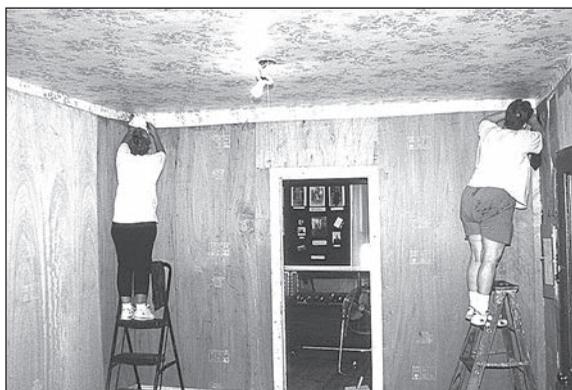
was out in May, LEAP students aided in removing the 1950s green plasterboard and layers of wallpaper. Beneath these layers was rough beadboard, which required paneling for a smooth wallpaper installation. As a challenge to our wallpaper hangers, the paper covered walls and ceiling.

We had noticed a bounce in the floor in the southeast corner of the kitchen. In preparation for refinishing the floor, an inspection from below revealed that two log joists had rotted and were not connected to the outside sill plate. The floor boards were holding up the joists. The joists were repaired. The floor boards in that area were in bad shape, too. A new pine tongue-and-groove floor was necessary, the only floor in the building that is not original. Gordon Scott and Mike Modrak prepared the walls. Terry Primas nailed down the new floor and fashioned a beadboard cabinet for the sink, which contained a small water heater. Jan Primas and Marge Scott wallpapered the walls and ceiling. With the placing of the period kitchen furniture and utensils, the kitchen was finished in July. The restoration of the first floor was completed.



**Left** LEAP students remove 1950s green plasterboard from downstairs kitchen walls.

**Right** Major work afoot in the kitchen: wiring, drywall, paneling, and trim preparation.



**Left** Jan Primas and Marge Scott begin wallpapering the kitchen. The ceiling was wallpapered, as was the custom at the time. **Right** The finished kitchen with Hoosier Cabinet, stove, sink, table, and period desk. A Laclede Cooperative Round-Grant of \$2,256.00 helped finance the kitchen restoration.

**1999** The *Upstairs Kitchen* was restored to circa 1950. This small kitchen, about 9 by 12 feet, served the two apartments upstairs. Although not nearly as ambitious as the restoration of the 1915 kitchen on the first floor, it took several weeks to complete. The ceiling and walls were wallpapered and appropriate “battleship” linoleum was found in Illinois. It was laid over the existing floor boards, just as the original was, and has the right look. Furnishings include a two-burner wood/coal stove, small enamel table with period Fire King plates, and a canister set. A metal bread box and metal-clad ice box complete the room. The original sink was plumbed for use. Incidentally, the “ice boxes” (those in which you put ice) were actually called refrigerators in the catalogs of the time. It seems that our generation began calling them ice boxes to differentiate them from electric refrigerators.

Smaller restoration projects, such as sanding and refinishing the floor in the McDonald Cabin and working on the interior doors, were completed. For the first time since the OSS was acquired, all of the first floor doors could be closed with rim lock door sets. The upstairs bathroom, which was just off the kitchen, was not restored at this time. As rooms were restored, storage space shrank. The upstairs bath, along with the Foundation office adjacent to the Dentist Office, was used to store tools and restoration materials.



Left This view, although the dimensions are somewhat distorted by the wide-angle lens, shows the layout of the upstairs kitchen and bathroom. To stay nominally competitive with the new motels springing up in the area, the owner finally installed minimal plumbing. The small stove at left burned either wood or coal.

The door on the right has the old rimlock doorset. All of the doors in the museum have rimlocks with porcelain knobs. The floor is covered with battleship linoleum, lain directly on the pine board flooring which shows through the floor covering. No underlayment was installed, although during restoration some newspaper was found under part of the original linoleum. As in the kitchen downstairs, the ceiling is wallpapered like the walls.

Right The metal clad icebox began appearing in the 1920s. On top of the icebox are glass milk bottles in a wire carrier. Milk, like ice from the iceman, was delivered door-to-door by your local milkman.



**2000** The largest area left to restore was the north end of the second floor. For five years, this otherwise large empty second floor space had displayed items from Marge Scott's large collection of World War II memorabilia. One of the first things done was to stabilize the area by installing additional 2 x 10-inch floor joists. Walking into the room made people uncomfortable because of the shaking of the floor. Three additional joists removed about 98% of the shaking.

A missing partition, which divided the room in previous years, was rebuilt. This created a small room approximately seven feet wide and a larger room eleven feet wide. Both rooms are about sixteen feet long, with the smaller room containing a dormer. The larger space was restored as a *1941 Sleeping Room*, the year construction began on Fort Leonard Wood. An inside doorway between the two rooms was built, although not originally present, to facilitate moving tour groups through the second floor rooms. Previously, entry to the smaller room was from the second-story porch and the sided-over doorway is visible, replaced by a window. An air conditioner with a heat strip was installed to share the cooling load with the similar unit in the Fifties Room. A Laclede Cooperative Round-Up Grant application for \$2,297.00 was submitted to mostly finance the improvements. We received \$1525.00 in grant funds from Laclede at the beginning of September.

Generally, the most fun of room restoration is finding furnishings and other small items that are appropriate to the period and locale. Longtime residents told us of the King Heater, a common wood stove of the era, that we could position below the flu in the Forties Room. The heater was made of thin sheet metal and the small ones sold for \$10.00. The user packed it full of wood and it glowed red from the fire. The cheap stove usually lasted only a season or two and was replaced with another. It turned out to be a hard item to find since the heaters burned out and were thrown away. After months of looking, one was found in Conway, Missouri. It was the most exciting find of the summer.



On the last Saturday of the season, three local senior citizen visitors were in the room and informed us that the King Heater was not quite right. It needed a short section of stove pipe to move it out from the wall a bit more and also needed a metal pad underneath it. They said the red hot stove would melt the linoleum and catch the wall on fire. We welcome such comments as they help in our effort to reproduce an authentic look and that look is usually in the details.

**2001** It was decided that there wasn't much point in restoring the smaller space to a sleeping room, too. The smaller room was remodeled to become the *Restoration Gallery*, with displays about the building restoration, artifacts, activities of the Foundation, and other information about the history of the Old Stagecoach Stop (next page). Four light boxes were installed to display Duratrans transparencies of the building, owners, and occupants. Additional upstairs circuits were wired for future uses. The vintage Money Order window from the Crocker Post Office was spiffed up to serve as a check-out and change station for the Waystation gift shop. The gift shop was relocated from the Fifties Room to shelves built on the west wall of the Restoration Gallery. Selected original artifacts of the building are displayed in the room, including a round wooden porch column from Eliza Black's renovation ca. 1910, wallpaper, wooden and asbestos shingles, an original rim lock set, and (our favorite) can lids used to cover pack rat holes. As the tourist season came to an end in September, the work on the Restoration Gallery was completed.

**2007** The six years that elapsed between the establishment of the Restoration Gallery and the restoration of the remaining untouched space, the *Upstairs Bathroom*, makes it appear that the volunteer labor quit. With the acquisition of more space for storage in 2003 (discussed in Chapter 16), the mops, buckets, tools, and materials stored in the upstairs bath could be removed to the new building. Restoration of the small bathroom started in 2004. However, quite a few other projects requiring more immediate attention intervened. The exterior needed to be caulked and painted, a new deck on the porch was needed for safety reasons, the old building on the back lot required repairs, and water runoff was again flooding the cellar—to name just a few. The bathroom, originally installed in the 1950s, was restored to look pretty much like it did when the building became vacant in the early 1960s. The original sink, toilet, and claw foot bathtub were left in place (below). Some holes were filled, new wallpaper hung, trim repaired, a light fixture installed, and linoleum placed on the floor. The placement of a few bathroom accessories finished the job in the summer of 2007. It is not plumbed to make it functional.





**Far Left** Work begins in the narrow Restoration Gallery room. **Above Left** The small gift shop, featuring souvenir items such as ornaments, books, marbles, etc.



**Bottom Left** Display of the variety sizes of 19th century cut nails found during the restoration.

**Bottom** Restoration Gallery completed in 2001.



The interior restoration process of the 13 rooms spanned 14 years. Each of the rooms, with the exceptions of the Archaeology Room and the Restoration Gallery, are restored to a particular period and/or use in the building's history. The Archaeology Room received a major remodeling later, which is discussed in Chapter 16.

There are more views of the rooms (and in color) available on the Foundation's website in the Virtual Museum section at [www.oldstagecoachstop.org](http://www.oldstagecoachstop.org).



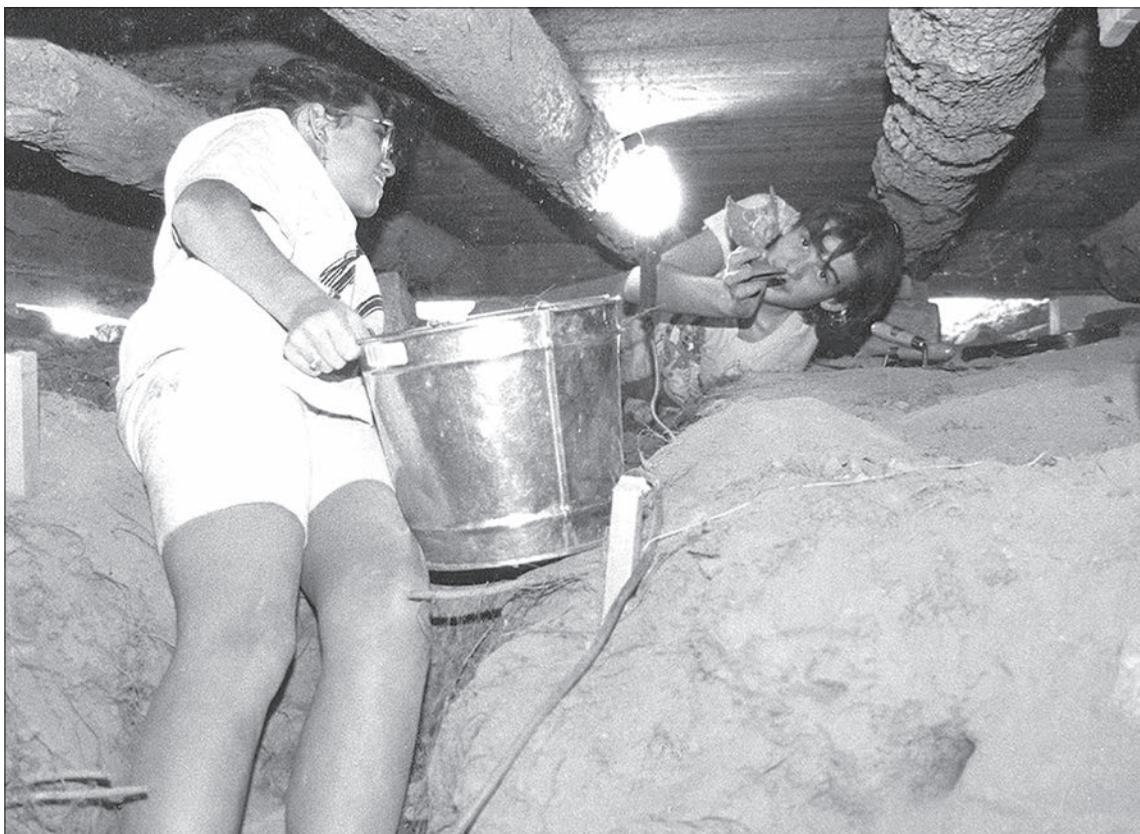
The Fifties Room represents the last full decade of occupancy. When the gift shop made its final move to the Restoration Gallery, the Fifties Room received its last configuration. It features a WWII brown metal bed and blond furniture which included a table/chairs, buffet, glass-front china cabinet, corner table, and fold-out desk (right). The china cabinet displays a collection of Fire King Peach Lustre dinnerware with the Laurel Leaf pattern. It was manufactured by Anchor-Hocking from 1952 until 1956. Pieces of Peach Lustre were given away as promotional items in bags of flour and at gas stations.

Other period items in the room include a Kodak Brownie Hawkeye camera, colored aluminum tumblers with booties, a vintage Monopoly game, and an Underwood typewriter. On the south end of the room is a fuel oil King Heater, the “modern” update to the thin tin wood/coal King Heater in the 1941 Sleeping Room.

A portrait of President Dwight Eisenhower (1953-1961) adorns the west wall.



## Chapter 14



LEAP students Erin Newton and Chris Loudermilk uncover a glass shard in the crawl space under the lean-to next to cellar. Students conducted a salvage archaeology excavation under the building over a period of seven years.

### Student Involvement

## Archaeology Under the Old Stagecoach Stop

In January of 1989, the Old Stagecoach Stop Foundation Board of Directors received a structural survey report by engineer Jesse Dwayne Helton of Crocker. The minutes of the January 10, 1989, board meeting record the main points of the report.

General discussion of the written report included the following points:

The structure needs a new foundation. There is repairable dry rot in portions of the building. There are sills in contact with the earth.

There is a deteriorated column under the first floor in the basement area,

There is time available for repair. The situation is not yet critical; however, without repair the structure will eventually collapse.

Under current conditions, the maximum recommended occupancy for the second floor is ten adults or twenty children.

Possible foundation materials are concrete block, faced block or cut stone, which is more expensive. Concrete block is recommended. Little of the new foundation will be visible from the exterior.

Some structural members need repair or replacement. Crawl space must be dug out to a minimum depth of eighteen inches. This will provide access for reconstruction and for continuing repair and maintenance.

Work can be done in steps. There is no requirement that the entire project be completed at one time.

The goal of foundation reconstruction is footing and foundation around the full exterior. There is no need to pour interior supports. Concrete blocks can be used for interior shoring.

To safely dig out the crawl space, leave a minimum of eighteen inches unexcavated adjacent to existing foundations.

The ground behind the building should be regraded to channel water away from the building.

Crawl space must be properly ventilated. Ideally, vents will be closed in winter and open during the summer.

It is suggested that hourly workers be employed rather than a contractor. Digging out the crawl space can be done by volunteers.

As to the last point, free labor, it was reported in the July minutes that, "there is a problem with locating volunteers willing to assist with excavation of the foundation of the Old Stagecoach Stop. The current extreme heat precludes immediate action in any case. The project will be pursued when temperatures moderate."

John Jarrett, Foundation board member, was a social studies teacher at Waynesville Middle School and his two children participated in the Learning Enrichment and Acceleration Program (LEAP). He knew that the students had been doing volunteer archaeological work with the University of Missouri and the United States Forest Service on two different archaeological sites during the past several years. As the teacher of the middle school LEAP program recalls it, Jarrett approached him about the students removing the dirt under the building while checking for any artifacts. The LEAP teacher (this author) then talked to his oldest class of students, thirteen eighth graders, about the excavation project. He said that he doubted that they would find anything but it would be a good

community service project for the class, meaning removing the dirt so the foundation work could be done. All of the students agreed with the teacher, which was the first unusual happening in an unusual project.

At the September 12, 1989, board meeting, John Jarrett presented a request from the LEAP students of the Waynesville Middle School for permission to excavate under the Old Stagecoach Stop for archaeological purposes. After discussion of this request with the need for dirt removal under the building and discussion of insurance coverage (as a school project, students were covered under school insurance), the board unanimously voted that permission be granted.

The Eighth Grade LEAP Class began their excavation project at the end of September. It was referred to as a salvage archaeological excavation, meaning dirt removal was the primary focus and artifacts, if any, would be saved. LEAP purchased the necessary tools (trowels, buckets, rulers, dust masks, etc.) and constructed five sifting screens.

When working on an archaeological site in a field, the study area is typically divided into one meter squares so that the original location of an artifact can be recorded, both as to square and the depth found. However, the students were digging on their stomachs under a building and a grid on the ground was not feasible. An overhead grid system using the joists was devised.



**First Diggers** Members of the Waynesville Middle School Eighth Grade LEAP class that initiated the excavation under the Old Stagecoach Stop Waynesville: Front row (l-r): April Haney, Jong Im Yun, Joey Coleman, Charity Holland, Nina Hanisko, Erin Newton, and Stephanie Greenwald. Back row (l-r): Jamie Strohl, Chris Loudermilk, Jerrel Adcock, Lee Brooks, Chris Tillman, and Andy Carlson. Class member not pictured: Jennifer Lynch.

The eighth graders continued the excavation through the fall. Numerous artifacts were found immediately. The area being excavated was under the lean-to, which was probably added to the original double-pen log building in 1876 when it was raised to two stories. The excavation area had been the back yard during the Civil War and was, for the most part, kept dry since the lean-to addition.

Excavation resumed in the spring and the eighth graders were joined in the project by the seventh grade LEAP class, although they dug on a different day. (Each grade level met on a different day for a full day.) At the beginning of the 1990-91 school year, LEAP teacher Jan Primas engaged her students in grades four and five on the project.

Through the efforts of John Jarrett, President of the Old Stagecoach Stop Foundation, the news division of Channel 3 was contacted about the archaeological excavation under the Old Stagecoach Stop. The television station intermittently aired a segment called “KY3 for Kids,” which featured noteworthy projects by kids. Leanne Gregg and her cameraman arrived midmorning on a late September day to tape the feature. They spent about two hours at the Old Stagecoach Stop while the students explained and demonstrated their salvage archaeological excavation. We still show that segment to help explain the project.



The point of entry to the excavation area under the building was the cellar. The cellar was dug around the turn of the century under the north log cabin or Tavern. It was walled up with stone on the east, west, and north walls. The south wall was mostly brick, a repair from the late 1950s or early 1960s when plumbing was installed behind that wall. Before any excavation could begin, the rubble from the collapsed walls had to be removed. The large stones and dirt were piled in the backyard. Under all the debris was a previously unknown concrete cellar floor.

Two students are carrying a large and heavy stone removed from the cellar. The rocks and bricks from the cellar were stacked to the rear of the building. When the excavation began, the dirt, after it was screened, was also put in a pile there. When restoration of the interior began, the rubble-free cellar space was used to erect timber supports for the sagging floor in the Tavern, as pictured on page 175.





Most of the salvage archaeology was done under the rear part of the building—the lean-to. The crawl space varied from 12 inches in height to 0 inches. The smallest students were in the vanguard. The students dug their way across the entire width of the building, depositing dirt in buckets as they progressed. On cloudy days in tight spaces, drop lights were necessary.

Students generally entered the excavation space through the cellar but emerged from under the kitchen door or on the south side next to the fireplace base, as at right. Students who had dust allergies or were working in the tightest spots usually wore a mask. Excavation was done on Monday through Thursday afternoons in the fall and spring. The number of students varied each day but there could be as many as 30 LEAP students in grades 4 to 8 working on the project.



The buckets of dirt were taken to the students who were doing the screening. The dirt was dumped into wooden frames with  $\frac{1}{4}$ -inch screen wire in the bottom and shook. The loose dirt fell through to the ground. Rocks and other debris left in the screen were picked through for artifacts, which were put in labeled paper sacks.

The paper sacks were labeled with the location (provenience) of where the artifact was found. Students at tables in the OSS then processed the artifacts by measuring them, describing them on a data sheet, and then writing a descriptor code of the provenience on a painted white enamel square with India ink. Small artifacts, such as buttons, were put in coin holders.



The LEAP archaeology project yielded hundreds of artifacts from Civil War uniform buttons, clay marbles, to a green Lucky Strike cigarette pack, which was changed to white in 1942. Some of the artifacts were first displayed in a room in the Old Courthouse Museum. The excavation continued for seven years. During the last two, it expanded to the outside perimeter of the building. The project produced considerable publicity for the Old Stagecoach Stop, both locally and statewide, and garnered several awards for LEAP.

What started out as a community service project to remove dirt from under the building turned into numerous academic and performance pursuits which would entertain and educate the community. LEAP became more involved with the history of the building. Beyond the excavation, students made trips to The State Historical Society of Missouri in Columbia and the Western Historical Manuscript Collection office at the University of Missouri in Rolla. These trips were primarily to search newspapers for information related to the building. It was also decided that a look at the probate records of the owners might yield some information. The records had recently been moved from the old courthouse and stored in a locked room in the basement of the new courthouse next to a vault that contained trial records. They were not organized in an exact order yet. It was a memorable morning when one of the students held up a small box about 3x6x1.5 inches and tied shut with a red string. "I've found W. W.," the student loudly exclaimed. Indeed, she had found the probate records of W. W. McDonald that told us a great deal about him and his family.

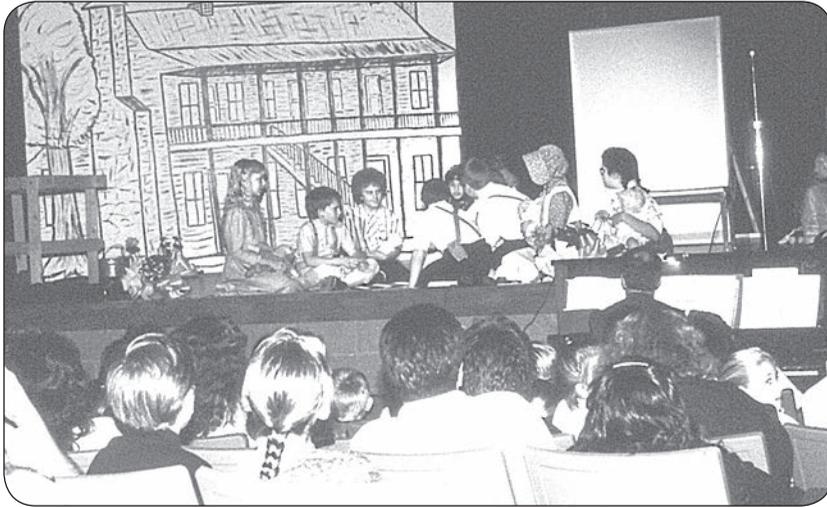
### *Memories in the Earth*

On April 29, 1991, LEAP students in grades 1-9 and the All District Children's Choir under the direction of Betty Morgan, music teacher at Pick Elementary, presented a multimedia event at the Fine Arts Building at Waynesville High School to benefit the Old Stagecoach Stop Foundation. The school administration had a problem with charging admission for the event. LEAP then produced a tabloid-size newspaper called the *Old Stagecoach Stop Gazette* containing some of the research it had conducted on the building and relevant local events. Inserted into the four page newspaper was a souvenir program outlining the scenes and musical numbers of the production *Memories in the Earth*. The program, along with refreshments, were sold as a fundraiser for the OSS.

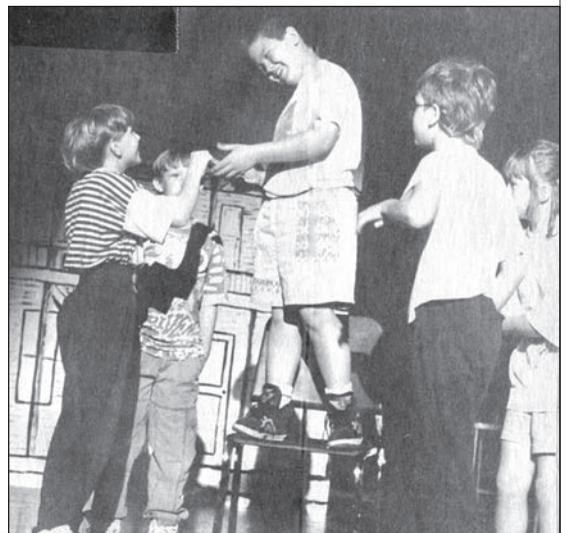
*Memories in the Earth* was staged with a large flat on the left side of the stage painted as the Old Stagecoach Stop with a pile of dirt and a screen in front of it. At center stage were a shadow box and a large suspended movie screen. At right was the choir. The format for the production was a series of ten scenes that started with the students excavating an artifact at the screen on the left side of the stage, a skit that included the artifact and a piece of local history at stage center, and the choir on the right singing appropriate music for that historic decade. The historical vignettes started with the excavation and worked backward, more or less by decades, to 1858. Interspersed were video clips of oral histories. Each LEAP class wrote the script for its scene and 144 LEAP students brought the history to life. The 64 students in the All District Children's Choir performed 19 songs in the production. It was a cast of hundreds.

In an interview with the *Daily Guide* on May 8, Foundation President John Jarret's review was, "Those kids sang, danced, and acted their hearts out. Yes, people were standing in the aisles, some of them even holding small children, but no one seemed to mind, the

production was so good.” Indeed, it was a standing room only crowd. The seats were filled and people were sitting and standing in the aisles. The building’s custodian, John Murphy, said that he could only remember one other time since its opening that the auditorium was equally as crowded.



In the scene above during the performance, fifth grade LEAP students talk about games and toys after a ceramic doll’s head and leg (above right) were found in the screen at far left. At the rehearsal the day before the performance at **below left**, ninth graders April Haney (standing) and Joey Coleman listened to stage directions. The ninth graders were the first to excavate under the building when they were eighth graders. It was the only full rehearsal with the 208 cast members and not with costumes. In the rehearsal scene **below right**, Skylor Morgan is a traveling salesman extolling the virtues of the curative mineral water which was bottled from Lebanon’s “magnetic well.” The students had unearthed such a bottle, intact but for the broken top of the neck (above right). At the May Old Stagecoach Stop Foundation board meeting, President Jarrett remarked “the extravaganza was an unmitigated success.” The production grossed nearly \$800 for the Foundation and was not performed again.



## History Begins at Home

Discussions among the LEAP teachers and students began in 1992 about how they could share what they had learned about the history of the Old Stagecoach Stop and the persons associated with it. Out of those discussions came the *History Begins at Home (HBAH)* project. It was decided to target fourth graders. All fourth graders studied Missouri history but little was taught about local history.

LEAP received a grant in 1993 from the Missouri Department of Elementary and Secondary Education (DESE) to produce a multimedia curriculum about Pulaski County, which was packaged in a crate and distributed to county school libraries. The contents of the multimedia kit included some commercially published materials but the contents were mostly materials and activities designed and produced by the students. The kit included: pre/post test, bulletin board materials, relief map of Missouri, original videotape documentary titled **Mastodons to Motorcars** narrated by historian John Bradbury, an original videotape production titled **Pulaski County Communities**, the **Wire Road** computer simulation authored by the students, Electric Files review folders and electric boxes, **Pulaski County History Volumes I and II**, evaluation forms, and a Teacher's Guide. The unit was designed to span three weeks with an opportunity for an interpretive "On the Square Historic Site Tour." This last activity proved to be the most popular component.

The *History Begins at Home* grant was in full swing in 1994. The program involved the students not only in the excavation at the Old Stagecoach Stop but also in the restoration (mostly dismantling the most recent plasterboard and wall coverings) and the interpretation of local history. The Old Stagecoach Stop was a focus of the interpretive efforts. In the early days before much of the interior of the OSS was restored, the LEAP students utilized what was called the Historic Square Site Tour. This included walking the visiting fourth grade classes up Benton Street to the Waynesville fort location by the historic marker on Fort Street. The procession was led by a LEAP student impersonating Colonel Albert Sigel. On the hill, students were told about the old fort and some Civil War history of the town.

Marching back down the hill, the tour visited the Old Courthouse where fourth graders were shown around the building and told about the history of the five county courthouses. This part of the tour evolved into a shorter tour of the building plus a performance of *The Trial of Eliza Black*, authored by the LEAP teachers and based on historic events and characters. The visiting fourth graders acted as jurors and delivered the verdict.

The tour proceeded to the Old Stagecoach Stop where LEAP students in period costumes delivered monologues throughout the building, portraying owners or occupants during its 19<sup>th</sup> and early 20<sup>th</sup> century operation. The visiting fourth graders also learned to play marbles according to 19<sup>th</sup> century rules. At the end of the tour, LEAP students sold the visitors souvenirs that reflected the fourth graders' experience during the two-hour field trip. LEAP students authored the *Old Stagecoach Stop Activity Book*, which contains over 40 puzzles, games, and pictures to color. This book, along with marbles, jacks, souvenir buttons, and other items were sold with the proceeds going to the Foundation. Over 450 fourth grade students participated during the first year, peaking at 536 students in April/May of 2000. Although most fourth grade classes were from the Waynesville schools, students came from Crocker, Laquey, Richland, Dixon, and Swedeborg during the course of the *HBAH* project.



**On the Square Historic Site Tour**  
**Left** LEAP students greet Pam Livingston's fourth grade class from East Elementary School at the gazebo.

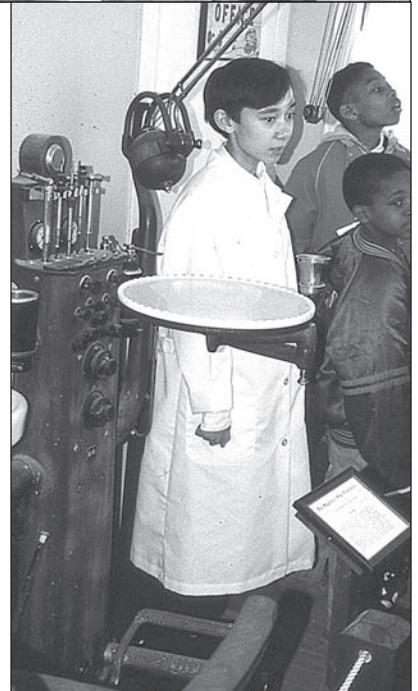
**Middle left** Joey Williams, as Col. Albert Sigel, leads a class up the hill to the fort site.

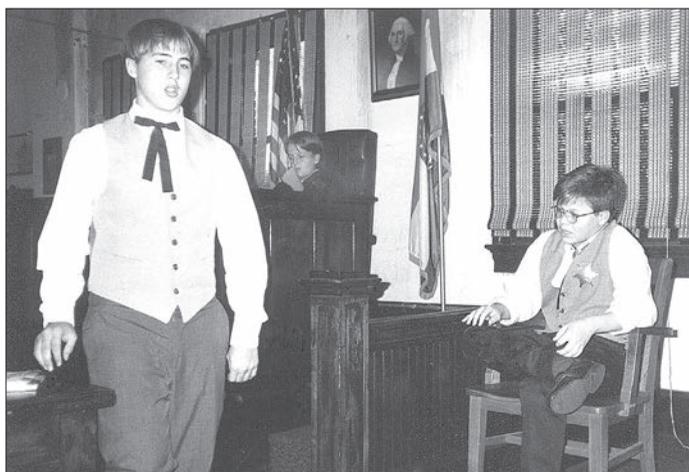
**Below right** Justin Kimble, as W. W. McDonald, tells of the beginning of the building, his operation of a stagecoach stop, and his terms as postmaster and County Clerk.



**Left** Learning to play a 19<sup>th</sup> century game of marbles in the back yard was part of the tour, too. Brian Yoakum (standing at right in picture) explains the fundamentals of play.

**Right** C. J. Mize portrays dentist Dr. James Titterton.





LEAP students portrayed historical figures from the original 1905 murder trial of Elias Smith in *The Trial of Eliza Black*. At left is Cody Keeling as defense attorney George Reed; Zane Keeling presides as Judge L. B. Woodside; and Michael Metcalf testifies as Sheriff A. D. Sutton. The visiting students were the jurors. The students performed the interactive play nearly 200 times for more than 6,000 students and adults over a ten-year period.

The *History Begins at Home* project involved LEAP students as interpreters of local history and visiting fourth grade students as learners of local history. The trial and tours of the project continued for nearly a decade, 1994-2002. It ceased when the LEAP teachers of grades 4-8 retired. However, the retired teachers, Jan and Terry Primas, kept the tours going for county fourth grade students, with modifications, since they had no students to do the trial or interpretive monologues. The new format was still two hours long. It included a one-hour tour of the Old Stagecoach Stop, which included discussions about each room's period furnishings and occupants. The other hour utilized the McNeese Building for a 30-minute slide show about Pulaski County's development and then the back yard for some vintage games. The Primases continued this student involvement in the history of the Old Stagecoach Stop and Pulaski County history for 15 more years. School district restrictions on the number of class field trips allowed each year brought this student involvement to an end in 2017.



The *History Begins at Home* program offered tours of the OSS for fourth grade students, period games in the backyard, and lots of local history. Jan Primas tells a class about Eliza and Amanda Black and the 1915 kitchen (left) while classmates play a game of graces in the back yard. Thousands of students learned the story of the OSS during its 24 years as a field trip destination.

## Chapter 15



Christmas on the Square revelers in 2019 line up in front of the Old Stagecoach Stop for a walk past the refreshment table, listen to seasonal tunes played on the dulcimer, and rest a bit while enjoying the ambiance of the house museum. In addition to offering tours on Saturdays, the Foundation participates in community events.

### Community Involvement

The notion of preserving the Old Stagecoach Stop in the face of demolition was spearheaded by a small group of citizens who were then supported by a larger segment of the community, with both encouragement and financial resources. The succeeding Boards of Directors of the Old Stagecoach Stop Foundation have all realized that the Old Stagecoach Stop, although chartered and administered as a private entity, is an historic asset that belongs to the community. Chapter 12 highlights many of the ways the community was involved in the Foundation's fundraising efforts. The next few pages will highlight the Foundation's past and present involvement in the community.

### **Pawpaw Daze**

The Planters of Pulaski County and the Old Stagecoach Stop Foundation co-sponsored the first Pawpaw Daze on the last Saturday of September in 2001. September is the ripening month for pawpaws, sometimes called hillbilly or Ozark bananas. The Planters lined up vendors for the venue at the City Park. In addition to food, vendors selling plants and plant related items were sought. On the square at the Old Stagecoach Stop, other activities were taking place. For example, at the 2002 Pawpaw Daze there were crafts, games, and music all day at the OSS. Basket maker Jeanie Porter, woodcarver Mike McKelvey, and gourd bowl artist Pam Johnson shared their craftsmanship. Cynthia Bolinger poured candles and pulled taffy with visitors. Musical interludes were provided by Marilyn and Lyle Adcock, Harry Reigle, and the Waynesville Middle School Jazz Band. The Ozark Mountain Cloggers from Eldon also performed on the porch.

### **Old Settlers Day**

The Foundation first began participating in Old Settlers Day as a vendor and held an auction in the City Park on August 1, 1985. The festival was a resurrection by the Waynesville Betterment Council in 1983 of a city picnic held on or near Independence Day in the early part of the century. The volunteer Betterment Council disbanded and the Waynesville Business Association, a successor volunteer group, assumed sponsorship. In February of 2002, it was announced that the Waynesville Business Association (WBA) had disbanded. Virgie Mahan, who had facilitated the event for the previous three years for the WBA, informed the Foundation board that the festival needed a not-for-profit organization to receive the proceeds. Virgie agreed to coordinate Old Settlers Day, at least for the current year. The board voted to assume the sponsorship. We found out sometime later that with the sponsorship came the accrued funds that had not been spent by the defunct WBA, which amounted to \$1,909.83. This windfall came at a good time, since we had just made repairs to the rear roof of the OSS where a leak had developed over the kitchen.

Virgie Mahan continued facilitating Old Settlers Day until 2007, when she relinquished her coordinating role to Foundation board member Kelly Howley. Festivities with vendors were held in the City Park. At the Old Stagecoach Stop, there were interpretive programs in the building and activities in the back yard. In 2014, the Foundation shared sponsorship of Old Settlers Day with the Pulaski County Historical Society and split the revenue. The next year, after managing the festival for 13 years, the Foundation turned the sponsorship over to the Pulaski County Historical Society to modestly bolster its revenue. The Old Stagecoach Stop continues to offer tours and programs inside with backyard activities during the event.

## Pawpaw Daze

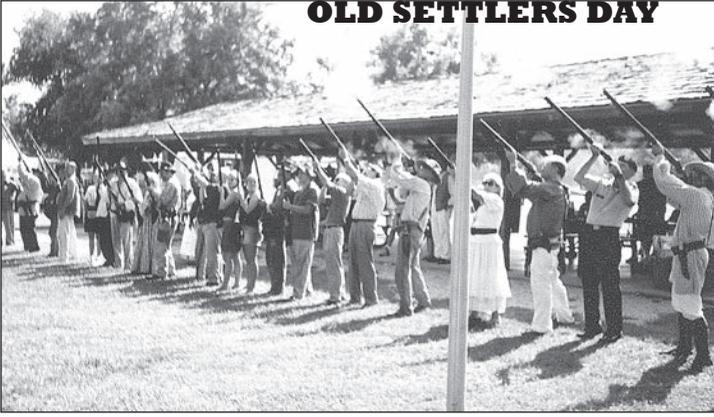


Above left LEAP student Kim Kenyon sells pawpaw souvenirs. Above right Volunteers (l-r) Marilyn Adcock, Cynthia Bolinger, Scott Keith, and Beth Keith greet visitors. Below left Basket maker Jeanie Porter (foreground) and wood carver Mike McKelvey demonstrate their crafts. Below right Visitors rummage through a concurrent yard sale.



This musical group from Rolla, Sometimes Tuesday, played nearly the whole day in 2003. They are (l-r): Karen Malen, David Malen, Jim Joiner, Mike Joiner, Mike Pace, and Susan Wrasmann.

## OLD SETTLERS DAY



Left The event annually starts with a bang from a volley of the Kickapoo Trace Muzzleloaders' muskets in the City Park. Below left Square dance club in park pavilion. Below right A member of the Gone to Pieces Quilt Guild demonstrates her craft on the porch of the OSS.



For the past several years, David Chuber, retired Fort Leonard Wood historian, has brought part of his extensive Civil War medical collection and shared his knowledge of medical practices, assisted by his wife Teresa.

## Journey Stories

The most ambitious event presented to the community occurred in 2010. The Foundation secured a booking of a traveling exhibit from the Smithsonian Institution's **Museum on Mainstreet** program. The particular exhibit obtained was *Journey Stories*. The Smithsonian's description of the exhibit read, in part,

The Smithsonian's *Journey Stories* exhibition explores how people came to America. These stories of travel and migration are often key to our personal identities. From Native Americans to new American citizens and regardless of our ethnic or racial background, everyone has a story to tell. Our history is filled with stories of people leaving behind everything to reach a new life in another state, across the continent, or even across an ocean.

Competitive application and subsequent arrangements were made through the Missouri Humanities Council.

Unlike previous community-wide events, this was not a fundraiser. Although the Smithsonian did not charge a fee, there was considerable expense involved in hosting the exhibit. It was the responsibility of the hosting institution (in this case, the Old Stagecoach Stop Foundation) to ship it in a timely manner to its next destination and bear the cost. The free-standing panels that comprised the exhibit were contained in 14 very large shipping crates on wheels. Our expense for transporting the exhibit to its next stop in Marshall, Missouri, was \$600.

The school district was an important partner in the undertaking. The Smithsonian exhibit required at least 900 square feet of floor space in an easily accessible location that was secure and available from October 1 through November 13, the time scheduled for the exhibition. Additional floor space was required for the suggested local display, designed and made by the host institution. Of course, the OSS did not have adequate space. The school district offered the Roubidoux Early Childhood Center, one block north of the museum. This had been the middle school previously and before that the high school. This was an excellent location. The large space that housed the library was vacant and there were adjacent rooms for additional activities.

It was apparent from the start that having *Journey Stories* accessible to the general public and school groups would require having the exhibit open many hours during the six-week run and would require considerably more volunteers than the Foundation had. Community members, particularly retired teachers, stepped forward to assist. In charge of recruiting, informing, and scheduling the docents was Nelson Morgan, also a retired teacher.

The *Journey Stories* committee met on March 10. Responsibilities were further defined. Stephanie Nutt, president of the Foundation, would attend to all the paper work with the Missouri Humanities Council (MHC), which included a \$1,000 grant to be used to support complementary programming, local exhibition, publicity, and consultants. Stephanie would also apply for a grant from the National Endowment for the Humanities (NEH). The NEH grant could be up to \$2,750 to support the use of technology, including hardware, software, and guest speakers related to the theme. These grants required some local matching funds, either money or in-kind donations.

Special events or activities were held every Saturday during the exhibition. Programs

were presented by: Kathryn Red Corn, Director of the Osage Tribal Museum at Pawhuska, Oklahoma; Don Foerster, master johnboat builder; Dr. John Glover, Fort Leonard Wood Historian; and Bob Priddy, Missouriinet News Director and author/voice of the radio program “Across Our Wide Missouri.” There also was a Trail of Tears Commemoration event, organized by Glenna Scott, which was held in Laughlin Park. It was also during the exhibition that the first walking tour of downtown Waynesville was developed for a Saturday Walking Tour/Scavenger Hunt activity.

A local history component was constructed by the Foundation from used doors painted black and hinged together in five square or triangular displays. Each display had a theme: Wire Road, Route 66, Frisco Railroad, Fort Leonard Wood, and Local Journey Stories.

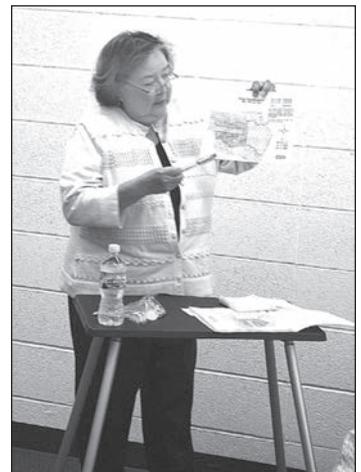
The exhibit was closed on Mondays. However, a film festival was scheduled for that evening with the showings at the Parker Fine Arts Building. The six films shown on successive Mondays were *Cars*, *Stagecoach*, *An American Tale*, *Grapes of Wrath*, *Driving Miss Daisy*, and *Apollo 13*.

The exhibition was launched with a VIP Reception on Friday evening, October 1, from 6 to 8 p.m. Invited to the preview of the *Journey Stories* exhibition and reception were sponsors, representatives of MHC and NEH, school and public officials, and docents. This was primarily a “thank you” for the support received from the mentioned groups. The exhibition would not have been possible without them.

The Pulaski County Tourism Bureau brought seven groups, which included bus tours from St. Louis and Kansas City, as well as a Dutch Army group. Wednesdays and Fridays of the six-week run were reserved for school groups, one in the morning and one in the afternoon. Nineteen school visits were scheduled, which included classes from Waynesville, Laquey, Crocker, and Richland.

We knew from our previous experience with school groups at the OSS that the large classes would be more manageable if divided into two groups, given the relatively small space of the exhibit. While one-half of the class was guided through the exhibit by a docent, the other half of the class was in the “trunk room.” The activities in this room were led by three retired teachers. There were three trunks in a room adjacent to the exhibition. Each trunk contained numerous props that suggested a journey of some kind. The students were divided into three groups and assigned one of the closed trunks. They then opened the trunks and each group invented a story using the props inside to present to the rest of the class. At the end of an hour, the students experiencing the exhibit and those in the trunk room changed places. This worked quite well, keeping the groups small and enhancing student attention for the docents.

*Journey Stories* was the signature event of 2010.



Guest speaker Kathryn Red Corn, Director of the Osage Tribal Museum, spoke to exhibit visitors



The line of 14 shipping boxes that contained the *Journey Stories* exhibit.



The local exhibit of Pulaski County was assembled behind the *Journey Stories* space.



Nelson Morgan oversees two GI helpers assembling display panels.



A nice crowd assembled for the VIP Reception on October 1 before the public opening.



Above Attendance was good throughout the exhibition.

Upper right Docent Joe Petrich with visiting student group.

Lower right Students invent their own journey story.



## Christmas on the Square

In what has become the busiest night of the year at the Old Stagecoach Stop, the annual Christmas on the Square occurs the first Thursday of December in Waynesville. The first Christmas on the Square was on December 4, 1997, sponsored by the Downtown Merchants group. Many citizens visited the building for the first time during the event. The OSS was particularly inviting that crisp evening, illuminated by the amber glow of oil lamps and the warmth of the gas logs installed the previous year in the masonry fireplaces.

Christmas on the Square provides a holiday family event with craft and food vendors lining the sides of the square, free pictures with Santa at Security Bank, horse and wagon rides circling the courthouses, while the Old Stagecoach Stop offers free refreshments of sandwiches, chips, and cookies washed down by a little coffee, cider, or gallons of hot chocolate. Over the 23 years of the evening gathering (6-9 pm), the large oak table in the kitchen of the Old Stagecoach Stop has become increasingly loaded with finger foods as the crowd has grown in size. There is a line of revelers the entire evening waiting to enter the OSS and fill a plate, rest awhile, and shake the December chill. For some, it is their first visit inside the building, which is bedecked with Victorian Christmas decorations. For others, it is a decades-long holiday tradition to visit the Old Stagecoach Stop during Christmas on the Square.

The food and beverages are donated and served by Foundation board members and volunteers. The first floor becomes packed with people and no tours are given but visitors are encouraged to return in the spring to the house museum for an interpretive walk through its history. Our informal way of estimating the visitors has been counting the styrofoam cups used for drinks. By this measure, the crowd was estimated in the past several years to number about 650. In 2019, a board member stood at the entry door with a mechanical counter which calculated a few more than 1,000 visitors passing through the doorway. Global warming may have brought us an unusually warm December evening and record crowd or counting cups had a 40 percent margin of error.



**Top left** The hard decision is what to pick from a table full of goodies.

**Bottom left** Talented fingers bring forth familiar holiday melodies.

**Bottom right** Fireplace warmth and lamplit surroundings make a comfortable rest stop.



## Appreciation Day

The 2007 tour season's last Saturday, September 29, was designated the first Appreciation Day, our way of thanking the community for its support of the Foundation's efforts. The OSS grounds were alive that day with crafters, interpretation, and music. The River Berry Players played a variety of instruments while singing traditional songs. Members of the group were Raylan (age 7), Billy (10), and Lulie (13) Aistrope. These musical youngsters kept toes tapping. Master carver Mike McKelvey exhibited his traditional wooden fish lures and carved small owls, giving them to the young people in attendance. Basket maker Jeanie Porter demonstrated her skill at this traditional craft. Reenactor Mark Zubrick, dressed in a Union uniform, discussed camp life and other topics of local Civil War history. Portia's Patchwork was also present with quilts and materials. Volunteers Elizabeth Salley and Kitty McKelvey made Civil War hanky dolls with children. For the past several years, this special day has been a part of Oktoberfest which extended the season into the namesake month.



Clockwise from top left Jeanie Porter, basket maker; making Civil War hanky dolls with Kitty McKelvey; Riverberry Players; Reenactor Mark Zubrick; Mike McKelvey, wood carver.

## Tours

The main activity of the Old Stagecoach Stop Foundation is having the house museum open for visitors. The building opened on a regular publicized basis for the first time on July 2, 1994. It was open each Saturday thereafter and closed for the season on September 24. Based upon that trial season and its success, the board voted to open the OSS the summer of 1995 on Saturdays beginning the first week of April and extending through the month of September. That first full year, the building was open from 10:00 a.m. to 2:00 p.m. for 30 Saturdays while 423 visitors signed the guest book. Eleven volunteers in addition to the board members led tours. There was not much to see that first year as interior restoration was barely underway, but the board was elated to have the building accessible to the public on a regular basis—another step in fulfilling its mission.

For the 1997 tour season, the hours were changed to 11:00-4:00 p.m. This was based on the experience of fewer visitors before noon and many coming at the previous closing time of 2:00 p.m. In 1999, the museum's hours were extended by opening at 10:00 a.m., which set the tour schedule for the next 22 years. The OSS had an excellent record of being open every scheduled Saturday tour day during that time, except for one—the August 14, 2010, funeral of founder Maxine Farnham, who passed away at the age of 86.

Special tours for groups can be arranged on days other than Saturday. The museum has hosted bus tours referred by the Pulaski County Tourism Bureau, community organizations, and school groups during the week.

Visitorship has generally increased each year since that total of 423 in 1995 and THEN came COVID-19 in 2020. The building was not open for the 2020 tour season while the pandemic raged. During the 2021 season, tours were available by appointment and masks were required. The board decided to open on a regular schedule for 2022, though initially masks were required. After reviewing visitorship data for the years 2014-2018, it was found that September was the busiest month. The board voted at its March 2022 board meeting to extend the tour season through October. Thus, the Old Stagecoach Stop House Museum is now open on Saturday from 10:00 a.m. until 4:00 p.m., April through October. Special tour arrangements can be made for other days if a tour guide is available.

Speaking of tour guides, the Foundation welcomes volunteers who would like to share the history of the Old Stagecoach Stop with visitors. Training and an *Interpretive Guidebook to the Old Stagecoach Stop* are available to docents. Contact information is available at the Old Stagecoach Stop Foundation's website: <http://www.oldstagecoachstop.org>.



## Chapter 16



After years of sporadic negotiation and waiting, the Old Stagecoach Stop Foundation purchased the rest of the historic property behind the museum. It had been part of W. W. McDonald's property in the 1850s and was developed for transient accommodations during World War II. The back yard extends to Highway 17. A. S. and Lulu McNeese built the two-room brick building above during the war to provide rental rooms and on each end a toilet and shower. The bathrooms were appreciated by the guests and family alike since the Tourist Hotel had no plumbing. When acquired in 2003, the McNeese Building, as it is now named, did not look quite as good as the above picture but was put to immediate use for much needed storage space.

### Acquisition and Maintenance

## The Back Yard

The OSS was purchased in 1983 for \$40,000 and the next ten years was a decade of fund-raising that paid off the mortgage. The resources of the following decade, 1993-2003, were spent restoring the interior of the building. Being debt free for ten years had been a good place to be but it was not to last.

The OSS stands on Lot 4, Block 6, in the Original Town of Waynesville. The property purchased in 1983 extended only about 15 feet to the rear of the building. The rest of the historic property (Lot 2, Block 6) could not be purchased in 1983. It had been a goal of the Foundation's Board of Directors to reunite these two historic lots as one property. During a meeting of the Old Stagecoach Stop Foundation Board of Directors in January of 1997, a discussion occurred concerning the possible purchase of the back lot, that part of the original property extending east to Highway 17. Several board members said they heard a purchase price of \$100,000.00 mentioned. Maxine Farnham agreed to broach the subject upon her next encounter with owner Mary Crane. Sometime in April, Mrs. Crane told Maxine that she was not interested in selling the lot behind the Old Stagecoach Stop "at this time." We learned early in the following year that Mary Crane had died on March 7, 1998, at the age of 87 years.

Sporadic negotiations began with Mrs. Crane's daughter and heir, Bernadine Bergin. The asking price for Lot 2 started at \$175,000 in 1999. An appraisal in May valued the property at \$44,609. The board considered the asking price considerably beyond its means and the subject faded for a couple of years.

Discussion resumed in January of 2001 as a lease/purchase agreement for Lot 2. An agreement was negotiated by one of the board members with Bernadine Bergin that provided for a two-year lease at a \$200 per month rental rate. If the board exercised its option to buy during the lease period, the rent paid would be applied toward the new purchase price of \$75,000. All of the board members were in favor of acquiring the lot, which was part of the original stagecoach stop property. The lease/rental aspect of the agreement was favorable, too, but the members were divided in their willingness to pay the \$75,000 asking price. The proposal was tabled for several months. In March a vote was taken on the motion to acquire the property. The vote failed. A letter was sent to Mrs. Bergin in April informing her that the board was not interested in the proposal.

The board showed remarkable patience and fiscal responsibility. With the restoration of the Old Stagecoach Stop largely completed, the board had been saving money for the possible purchase of the back lot. In late June of 2003, the Foundation purchased the lot behind the Old Stagecoach Stop. An agreement was reached on a purchase price of \$50,000 (a bit over the appraised value). It seemed unlikely that a better price could be negotiated and interest rates were low (4.5%). The board made a \$5,000 down payment. Maxine Farnham, as one of the realtors involved, contributed her commission (\$1,500) that further reduced the borrowed amount.

What made this deal so attractive was that Maxine had made an agreement with Security Bank for that institution to buy the back portion of the lot east of the small brick house and extending to Highway 17 (essentially an extension of the bank's adjacent parking lot) for the sum of \$20,000. The back portion along the highway didn't seem to offer any real use to the Foundation. (It was too close to the highway for activities with students.) Thus,

the Foundation would acquire the lot for the net amount of \$30,000, plus interest. It was still a hefty sum but Maxine's optimistic risk-taking attitude led the board forward. The original note was signed on June 30, 2003, in the amount of \$45,126. The Foundation entered its third decade of existence as it began—in debt.

The following year the Old Stagecoach Stop Foundation took over publication of the *Old Settlers Gazette*, a windfall to be sure. The advertising revenue allowed the Foundation to make annual and sizable payments on the note for the acquired property. In late August of 2007, Waynesville's very civic-minded Security Bank informed the Foundation that they would assume the outstanding balance on the Foundation's loan for the purchase of the property behind the OSS. It was to receive the back portion of the lot located along Highway 17 for a possible extension of the parking lot. Security Bank's purchase allowed the Foundation to be debt free again.



There were three structures on the back lot. Mrs. Crane lived in the 1943 brick building until the 1970s when it was vacated. It was in disrepair, overgrown with vegetation, but dry. The building was rewired and the city made the electric service drop in October of 2003. There was a two-hole block outhouse on the southeast corner near Highway 17. There was a one-room plywood cabin between the brick building and the outhouse. Foundation stones and water lines indicated it was one of four such



structures for rent during the war. The roof of the outhouse soon fell in and the two smaller buildings were considered hazardous and removed by Patrick Phillips, an Eagle Scout candidate, in 2008. The spacious back yard has accommodated many outdoor activities.



## Maintenance

With the major goals of preservation, restoration, rear lot acquisition, and debt removal accomplished, the major activities of the Foundation are now maintenance and interpretation of the historic building. Maintenance includes repair and improvement of the 160+ year old house museum. As a wooden structure, this is no small matter and requires constant attention and work. Along with the maintenance work, there were some renovation projects. Recapped on the following pages are several of the noteworthy projects.

**Front porch deck** The front porch was first re-decked when the exterior restoration was done in 1983. The porch deck became a vexing problem. The tongue-and-groove board had considerable checking, buckling, and splintering. In April of 1999 it was decided to replace the porch floor. This proved to be an expensive project. The tongue-and-groove decking cost in excess of \$1,000. We also found that the wooden porch had been laid over a concrete porch, which Mrs. Black had built about 1910 when she did some extensive remodeling, both inside and out. The concrete porch was wicking water from the ground and rotting the wooden porch from the bottom up. By 2005, the porch deck was deteriorating again at what seemed to be a more rapid rate than before. The board made the hard decision to replace the wooden porch deck with one of a gray composite material, even though it cost almost twice as much as a wooden floor at \$2,266.20, which by now would cost \$1,400. The decision was a hard one, not only of cost, but in using the composite material rather than wood as on the original porch. It was a good decision. The porch deck looks as good today as when it was installed 20 years ago and never needs to be painted.



Bill Francis of Alton, Illinois, volunteered to help install the porch deck..



The decision was a hard one, not only of cost, but in using the composite material rather than wood as on the original porch. It was a good decision. The porch deck looks as good today as when it was installed 20 years ago and never needs to be painted.

**Dentist Office windows** The three large (3-foot-wide by 6-foot-tall) windows in the Dentist Office were visibly deteriorating. An application was submitted to the Route 66 Association of Missouri for a grant from its Preservation Fund. At the end of October, Randy Yoakum (left), cabinet maker and furniture restorer, began work on repairing the large windows and sills in the Dentist Office. The \$250 grant from the Route 66 Association of Missouri and another donation from Randy and Jamie Baumgarth (\$1,000) of St. Louis were used to pay for Mr. Yoakum's work, the bill amounting to \$750.00.

*HVAC* In January of 2009, discussion resumed about installing central heating and air conditioning in the building. Such an improvement became a goal almost from the first year of the restoration. The building was cooled by six window air conditioners, three on each floor, and they were adequate except on the hottest of days. They were noisy and required some extra vocal volume from tour guides. The air conditioners were equipped with heat strips, supplemented in the kitchen by a baseboard heater. The two gas log fireplace sets did a nice job of heating the McDonald Cabin and the Tavern. However, a central HVAC would more evenly heat and cool, certainly be quieter, and more economical in the years ahead. The time seemed right. With proceeds from Old Settlers Day and the *Old Settlers Gazette*, there was income that could be counted on, at least for the near future.

A recommended HVAC man from near Roby was contacted. He came in late January and looked at the building. His plan was to install a furnace in the Foundation's office next to the Dentist Office. Large grates would be put in the floors to distribute the air. We asked for a bid and never heard from him again. A local company was contacted and the owner's son looked over the building. He thought HVAC units for each floor were best. We asked for a cost estimate and never heard from him again. It seemed that the difficulty in running duct work in the low crawl space under the building was daunting.

Gene Petty (Petty Mechanical Co.), who had done some plumbing work for the OSS, was contacted. He said it would take an HVAC unit in the attic and one in the cellar to heat/cool the building effectively. Petty agreed to do the installation. An initial payment of \$7,500 was made on April 4, and work began on Monday, April 13, with the delivery of the furnaces.

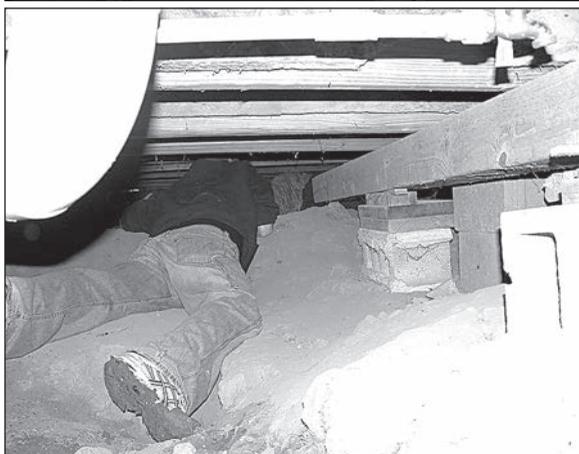
The installation in the old building was not an easy one but Gene Petty and his helpers were indefatigable installers. The furnace had to be lifted in parts into the attic, barely fitting through the access hole in the kitchen ceiling on the second floor. The furnace for the first floor was placed in the cellar, suspended from the first floor log joists and support beams to avoid possible flooding water. The two air conditioner condensing units were placed on the south side of the building. Running the flexible ducts in the crawl space required a skinny helper. The installation was completed the following Monday, April 20. The final payment of \$8,000 was made on April 21, resulting in a total HVAC installation cost of \$15,500. No one during the next decade bemoaned the expenditure.

It turned out that work and expense related to the HVAC was not over. Although feral cats in the cellar had been a minor problem, a bigger critter(s), raccoon or possum, decided to shred some of the flexible duct work under the building, which required replacement. To alleviate this (as well as cold air infiltration under the building), the space between the bottom sill and the ground on the sides and back of the OSS was enclosed with treated lumber and some blocks.

This led to consideration about insulation. The front rooms of the building are logs covered with clapboard siding, leaving not much space for insulation. The rear rooms are built with studs. The kitchen was insulated when it was restored. The second story is also frame. The best that could be done was to insulate the attic to prevent conditioned air loss through the roof. In October, the attic was reinforced in 26 places to hold the weight of the insulation. In November, 30 bags of cellulose insulation were blown into the attic to an R-value exceeding R-40.



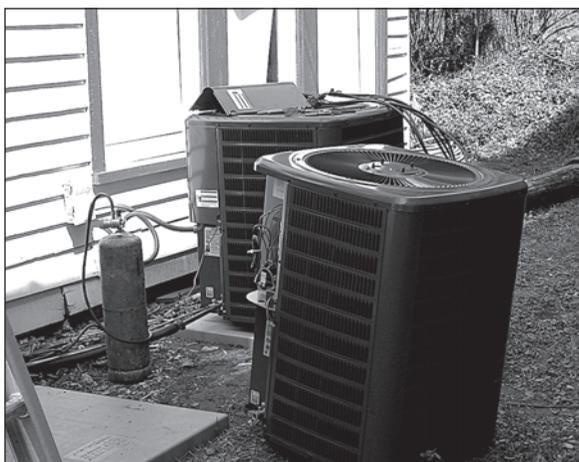
**Left** The furnace went into the attic in parts, barely fitting through the attic access hole in the kitchen. **Right** The assembled furnace and duct work to heat/cool the second floor on the reinforced ceiling.



Running the flexible duct work under the first floor required crawling in tight spaces.



Gene Petty (l) and helper hooked up the cold air return to the suspended cellar furnace.



Placing and charging the air conditioner condenser units on the north side of the building were nearly the last steps.



Varmint access control in progress under the siding. It was necessary to keep the feral critters from trying to nest in the cellar duct work.

**Archaeology Room remodeling** The small lean-to bedroom that became the display area for the artifacts excavated by LEAP students was established in 1995. The three large century-old display cases took up much of the floor space. The board decided in July of 2012 to upgrade the Archaeology Room with new display cabinets. Brian Brown of Brown Woodworking in Devils Elbow agreed to build and hang four cabinet units on three walls of the room. The cabinets were in place by the middle of September. In the meantime, the window sills were repaired, the walls repainted, the pine floor sanded, and finished with polymer-based Varathane floor finish. Carpenters Champ Lane and Danny Hill of H&L Construction built angled plywood panels above the cabinets. The plywood panels were covered with automobile carpet, and informative pictures and captions were affixed by using Velcro. The final touch was ceiling-mounted lighting to illuminate the artifacts in the cabinets. The total cost of the remodeling was about \$3,000, which was covered by Maxine Farnham memorial donations. When Maxine passed away in August of 2010, the family designated the Old Stagecoach Stop Foundation as recipient for memorial donations. The funds received were earmarked for new cabinets and remodeling of the Archaeology Room. The contributions amounted to \$3,480. The three old display cabinets were stored in Brian Brown's workshop until they were given to the Pulaski County Museum.



**Top left** The old general store display cases had been in use since 1993. They required about half of the floor space in the small room.

**Above right** Plywood angled panels were installed above the new oak cabinets. The cabinets have three shelves and locking glass doors, showing all of the previously displayed artifacts plus a few more.

**Left** Finished display panels that present photographs of the excavation, documents, and information about previous owners.

**McNeese remodeling** Since the purchase of the back lot in 2003, the McNeese Building has been used for storage of Christmas decorations, folding metal chairs, picnic tables, building materials, and supplies. It has been used as a classroom for visiting fourth grade students and as a refreshment center during backyard events.

The board decided early in 2018 to renovate the McNeese Building for use as a meeting room. During the cold months, it is too difficult and costly to warm up the large building for just an hour-long meeting. For many years, the board met at a school during winter. A major cleanup of the McNeese Building began in the spring. It was found that the roof leaked in a number of places and this would need to be remediated before interior renovation. It was not simply a matter of replacing some shingles. The roof was not covered with plywood but with 1x8-inch boards. Bids for a new roof were sought in October.

Ludlow Roofing submitted the lowest bid at \$3,570. This included removal of two layers of old shingles, installation of plywood sheathing over the 1x8-inch decking (below left), sealing and trimming the dormers, and laying new shingles. Added to this was the application of a sealer to the masonry on both chimneys where bricks were showing signs of deterioration. Also, new aluminum flashing was placed between the first row of shake shingles and the gutter on the front of the OSS building (below right) at an additional cost of \$880.00. This was completed by the end of June.



With new sheathing and shingles covering the rafters of the McNeese Building and providing a dry interior, one of the two rooms in the World War II brick building got a little attention. The sagging and water-stained acoustical tiles in the east room were removed (left) and replaced with beadboard painted white (right). The walls received a little repair and a fresh coat of white paint. New fluorescent lighting and a fan make for a bright breezy room. A bookcase was built to hold the records of the Old Stagecoach Stop Foundation. A long table was donated and board meetings will be held in the building. Future plans call for the west room to be also remodeled.

*Exterior painting, repair, etc.* The two-story, 160-plus-years-old wooden building that is the Old Stagecoach Stop has several enemies besides its age: termites, wind, sun, rain, humidity from within, and rain from without. Some of the cedar siding is 40 years old but most of it is four times that age. Keeping the structure looking a gleaming white with green trim is a constant concern and a moderately costly one.

The OSS was first painted under Foundation ownership in 1984 by Randy King Construction, which did the exterior restoration. It needed caulking, scraping, and repainting a decade later. With mostly volunteer labor and donated paint, it cost \$300. In 2007, there were sections where the paint was blistering and peeling, particularly on the north and south sides. College Works, a firm giving business and work experience to college students, was contracted to scrape, caulk, and paint the building for the rather hefty price of \$7,104. We were hoping that most of the sum could be raised through *Gazette* ad sales.

However, two benefactors stepped forward in May. Randy and Jamie Baumgarth of St. Louis contacted Treasurer Phil Bolduc, expressing their desire to underwrite the cost of the paint job in memory of Will Baumgarth, Randy's father. Will Baumgarth, who had recently passed away, had been in the pharmaceutical business and had business ties with City Drugs on the square in Waynesville in the early 1950s. Jamie Baumgarth is also he niece of Board Member Jan Primas.

By 2019, the OSS was looking bad again. During the summer, volunteer labor scraped, caulked, and painted the front of the building. It now looked fine from a street view but the other three sides needed professional attention. Besides peeling paint, some of the siding and several window sills and headers had deteriorated. In October of 2020, after a bidding process, Townsend Painting LLC of Waynesville was contracted for the job. In addition to the usual scraping, caulking, and painting, Townsend repaired or rebuilt window headers and sills, reglazed some windows, and replaced 107 square feet of siding. Including the materials for the 2019 front painting by volunteers, the cost was \$5,600. This was the most involved exterior repainting project since 1984. As Board Member Mark Zurbrick, the Foundation's overseer of the project, said in his final project report, "...[it] will last for at least another decade before another "facelift" may need to be considered."



Left Volunteers Jim Swift (front) and Jim Williamson scrape and caulk in 1994. Below Tom Townsend (left) and Kelly Poole scrape and replace siding on the north side in 2020.



## Going Forward

As the Old Stagecoach Stop Foundation makes its way through its fourth decade of existence, it continues to fulfill its mission as stated in its Articles of Incorporation, dated May 26, 1983:

To preserve, restore, protect and maintain the historic structure in Waynesville, Missouri, known as the “Old Stage Coach Stop” in order to permit its educational value to be appreciated by future generations; to engage in educational and charitable activities related to the “Old Stagecoach Stop.”

Maintenance, as well as improvements, to the house museum is ongoing. Participation and hosting of special events has been discussed and continues. The museum is open for tours each Saturday, April through October, from 10:00 a.m. until 4:00 p.m. The Foundation also cooperates with the Pulaski County Tourism Bureau and the Waynesville-St. Robert Chamber of Commerce by arranging tours for bus groups. The tours are conducted by members of the board and other volunteers. We will note for the record that the Old Stagecoach Stop was not open for the 2020 and 2021 tour seasons, Old Settlers Day, or Christmas on the Square due to the Covid-19 pandemic. However, the members did produce and distribute the 2020 and 2021 editions of the *Old Settlers Gazette*.

## A Few Volunteers



The Old Stagecoach Stop Foundation is a volunteer organization of citizens from Pulaski County. Scores have served over the decades.

**Top left** Past President John Jarrett and Founder Maxine Farnham view the 1994 Christmas Parade.

**Left middle** Anna-Maria Reigle and Scott Keith take a break during the 2009 Appreciation Day.

**Bottom left** Beth Keith and Luge Hardman decorate the Tavern’s Christmas tree in 2003.

**Bottom middle** Jerry Barnabee serves hot chocolate during the 2019 Christmas on the Square.

**Bottom right** Board member Dave Edie listens to a musical performance in the back yard.



Volunteerism was much in evidence in November of 2021. Lowes, home improvement retailer in St. Robert, Missouri, selected the Old Stagecoach Stop as a recipient of their community betterment program called Hero's Project. The improvement project at the OSS was two fold: a remodel of the west room in the McNeese Building and construction of a stone and rock border around three sides of the house museum.



Three tradesmen representing Lowes and board member Mark Zurbrick remodeled the McNeese room, including a new ceiling, fan and light, attic access ladder, and painting. Plans also call for replacing the deteriorated windows and new window air conditioners.



Employees from the St. Robert's Lowes store and members of local Scout Troop 202 worked together to realize a project originated by Patrick Pollman for his Eagle Scout candidacy. The work force of fifteen removed rocks, dug and leveled the ground, rolled out a weed control fabric, placed more than one-and-a-half tons of flagstones, and spread another three tons of river rock. The border they created around three sides of the building not only improved the appearance but facilitates easier grounds maintenance and helps prevent water and mold damage to recently replaced and painted wooden siding.

The Foundation also maintains a website that features current news, the semi-annual OSSnews newsletter, vintage images, podcasts of historical content, a virtual tour of the building, and all issues of the *Old Settlers Gazette* ([www.oldstagecoachstop.org](http://www.oldstagecoachstop.org)). There is also a Facebook page ([www.facebook.com/oldstagecoachstop](http://www.facebook.com/oldstagecoachstop)).

We bring this history to a close at the end of the 36<sup>th</sup> year of the Old Stagecoach Stop Foundation. The preservation and restoration of the Old Stagecoach Stop is the result of the work—and passion—of scores of individuals who served on the Old Stagecoach Stop Foundation's Board of Directors. Numerous individuals donated toil and time to restore and interpret the history of the building. Their work was enabled by hundreds of citizens and numerous businesses who supported the project with memberships and donations of money, goods, and services. Its success is a community success.

The challenge now is to maintain the Old Stagecoach Stop and enhance the interpretation of its story. We hope there will be many volunteers in the years ahead who will continue the mission for future generations.



**Left** Phil Bolduc and Marge Scott leave the board in 2007 after many years of service.

**Right** Jan Primas (l) and Marge Connor have been Saturday tour guide partners for more than a decade.



The 2022 Old Stagecoach Stop Foundation Board of Directors, a very dedicated group, as they appeared on the cover of the 2019 *Old Settlers Gazette*.

**Front** (l-r): Jeanie Porter, Mark Zurbrick, and Pam Barnabee.

**Back:** Terry Primas, Jan Primas, Dave Edie, Kelly Howley, Kitty McKelvey, and Stephanie Nutt.

## Endnotes

## ENDNOTES

### Chapter 1

1. Al and Jackie Raphaelson, **Genealogy Report for the McDonald Family: A. Descendants of Archibald McDonald (d. 1799) B. Descendants of William Walton McDonald (1821-1896)**, n.d., 2. Lucinda Hawkins was the daughter of William Hawkins and Nancy Walton. This would account for William Walton McDonald's middle name. The McDonalds and Waltons intermarried on several occasions. The two families were also business partners in several enterprises. Much of the McDonald genealogical information is the result of the research by Alfred and Jacqueline Meeks Raphaelson of Ann Arbor Michigan. Jackie is a great-granddaughter of W. W. McDonald. The genealogical record with its relationships and many attached stories make very interesting reading on their own. We are going to resist any digressions that do not directly advance the story of the Old Stagecoach Stop.

2. Ibid.

3. Robert E. Parkin, *Overland: Trails and Trials* (Overland, MO: Krawll Printing Company, 1956), 46. James McDonald and James Walton were road commissioners and built a 30-foot-wide road from Central Tavern in Clayton to a bridge over Coldwater Creek. That road is now Woodson Road in St. Louis County, running through Clayton and Overland.

4. John Bradbury, *Travels in the Interior of America, in the Years 1809, 1810, and 1811* (London: Sherwood, Neely, and Jones, 1817), 249.

5. This is an exceedingly brief account of the activities of the McDonalds in the pineries, bereft of the rich detail describing the development of the timber industry in the early-to-mid 19<sup>th</sup> century. This detail is provided in a series of articles researched and authored by Lynn Morrow and published in the *Old Settlers Gazette*, a publication of the Old Stagecoach Stop Foundation. The articles are "Piney Sawmillers at Gasconade Mills" (2008), "Old Pulaski: A Lumbering and Rafting Legacy-Part I" (2016), and "Old Pulaski: A Lumbering and Rafting Legacy-Part II" (2017). These articles are available online at [www.oldstagecoachstop.org](http://www.oldstagecoachstop.org).

6. Bernard deVoto, *The Year of Decision, 1846* (Boston, Massachusetts: Houghton Mifflin Company, 1942).

7. Ibid., xi, xii, 190.

8. John Y. Simon., ed., *The Personal Memoirs of Julia Dent Grant (Mrs. Ulysses S. Grant)*. (Carbondale: Southern Illinois University Press, 1975), 43. John's father, Frederick Dent, was a partner in the St. Louis merchant firm of Dent and Lindell. He eased out of the merchant business and turned to farming on 1,000 acres on Gravois Creek, about ten miles southwest of the city. The farm was called White Haven and today the ten-acre core of the farm is a Ulysses S. Grant National Historic Site.

9. Ulysses S. Grant, *Memoirs and Selected Letters—Personal Memoirs of U. S. Grant, Selected Letters 1839-1865* (New York: The Library of America), 903.

10. Ibid., 907.

11. Sterling Price and his Second Missouri were under the command of Col. Alexander Doniphan of the 1<sup>st</sup> Missouri Mounted Volunteers. The Missouri Regiments were part of the Army of the West, commanded by General Stephen W. Kearney.

12. *The Farrier Guide*, the farrierguide.com, accessed September 7, 2018.
13. deVoto, 407.
14. John T. Hughes, *Doniphan's Expedition and the Conquest of New Mexico and California* (Cincinnati: U. P. James, 1847), 142.
15. The muster card, discharge, and following pension documents are the complete contents of McDonald's Mexican War records acquired from General Reference Branch, National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, DC, File No. BLWT B264-160-1847.
16. Lynn Morrow, "Old Pulaski: A Lumbering and Rafting Legacy—Part II," *2017 Old Settlers Gazette*, 57-58.
17. The McCourtney family name is variously spelled as McCourtney, McCortny, and McCourtny. I reproduce the spelling used in a pertinent document; otherwise, I use the spelling "Mccourtney" that is used in the family Bible. Alexander McCourtney (1807-1865) and William R. McCourtney (1809-1854) located on the Big Piney, each buying two parcels of land of 40 acres. Each of the brothers' land straddled the Big Piney River, i.e. 40 acres on the east and 40 acres on the west of the river. William's two land patents were dated first on January 27, 1837. Alexander's land patents are dated August 1, 1838, and the 40 acres on the west side of the river included a large ebb and flow spring, known early as Breathing Spring, then McCourtney Spring and mill, and after the Civil War until today as Miller Spring. It may be that William came first to the Ozarks or just bought first. The parcel with the spring may have been reserved for Alexander because he had operated a sawmill in Bonhomme Township before coming to the pineries. Incidentally, brothers Alexander and William McCourtney married sisters Nancy and Margaret (Peggy) Ball.
18. *John J. Watts Collection*, The State Historical Society of Missouri, microfilm Volume 2, 269. The death date is derived from a collection of "diaries" in which Reverend John J. Watts (1839-1912), a circuit-riding Baptist preacher, recorded genealogical information of families he encountered on his circuit during the years 1874-1912. Reverend Watts lived about a mile from the McDonalds when they moved back to the Big Piney River in the 1870s.
19. Hiram Wesley King was the son of Solomon King. Solomon was a mill hand at John McDonald's early plank mill at Hazleton on the Big Piney. John McDonald was William Walton's uncle. Solomon King married Mary Margaret McDonald, John McDonald's daughter. The intermarriages and kin connections seem to have no end.
20. The deaths of Margaret Ball McCourtney and William Russell McCourtney are recorded in the McCortney Family Bible, which we have in our possession. It was given to us by descendant Jaqueline Meeks Raphelson. The "Riden Affidavit" was very helpful early on in understanding the McCourtney and McDonald relationships. We reproduce this affidavit from the abstract of the current owners of the McCourtney property on the west side of the river in Appendix 1.
21. We have given little detail about William Walton McDonald's genealogy. He was born on March 24, 1821, Bonhomme Township, St. Louis County, in what is now Bridgeton. His parents were James A. McDonald (b. 1783, d. 1865) and Lucinda Hawkins (d. 1834). Lucinda was the daughter of William Hawkins and Nancy Walton, hence the middle name. After Lucinda's death, James A. married Francis Smith in 1836. James A.'s father,

James, and two brothers, John and Archibald, operated mills in the pineries of Texas and Pulaski counties, as briefly described at the beginning the the chapter. James A. spent most, if not all, of his time taking care of family business and their mother, Elizabeth, in Bonhomme Township, St. Louis County. U. S. Postmaster records show James A. as postmaster at Roubidoux Post Office beginning December 16, 1852. The Roubidoux Post Office was 3 miles southeast of the mill at Turley, which was 5 miles southeast of Plato, Texas County. General Land Office (GLO) records show that James A. McDonald purchased 240 acres near Turley in 1860. The obituary of daughter Nancy McDonald Hill in the January 17, 1902, *Pulaski County Democrat* states that “Her father, Jas. A. McDonald, afterward removed to Texas County and died there.”

22. General Land Office Records, James A. McDonald, Warrant No. 21.603, September 1, 1852. James A. was a private in Captain David McNair’s Company, Barbee’s Regiment, Kentucky Militia. Kentucky volunteers numbered 24,000 in the War of 1812. Andrew Jackson’s forces at the Battle of New Orleans were bolstered by 2,100 Kentuckians. They also accounted for 64% of the Americans killed in the war. “History of the National Guard, [https://kynghistory.ky.gov/Our History/History of the National Guard/1812](https://kynghistory.ky.gov/Our%20History/History%20of%20the%20National%20Guard/1812), accessed December 13, 2018.

23. Ancestry. com, *U. S. Appointments of U. S. Postmasters, 1832-1971*, 137; *General Land Office Records*, Bureau of Land Management, Accession numbers MW-06340049 (9/1/52) and MO5680 .286 (3/1/1860).

24. Lynn Morrow, “Piney Sawmillers at Gasconade Mills,” *2008 Old Settlers Gazette*, 31.

25. *History of Laclede, Camden, Dallas, Webster, Wright, Texas, Pulaski, Phelps and Dent Counties, Missouri*. Chicago: The Goodspeed Publishing Co., 1889, Reprint 1974, 432-433, 443.

26. GLO Accession numbers MW-0226-143 and MO5610 .056 for John McDonald’s land patents. James A. McDonald’s military warrant allowed for 40 acres of free land for “those who engaged to serve for any or an indefinite period, and actually served one month...,” as established by a Congressional Act passed in 1850. John McDonald’s Bounty Land Warrant was for 120 acres, pursuant to a Congressional Act passed in 1855, which increased the military warrant from 40 to 160 acres. The warrant identifies John McDonald as a private in “Captain McNair’s Company Louisiana Militia.” He is further identified as a Corporal-private in Captain McNair’s Co., Mounted Riflemen, La. Militia in [Ancestry.com](https://www.ancestry.com). Louisiana, Soldiers in the War of 1812 [database on-line]. Provo, UT, 82.

27. For a complete Chain of Title of the property researched by Attorney William Morgan, see Appendix 5. We will not describe the founding of Waynesville and the platting of the original town in 1843. For that information, see *History of Pulaski County, Volume 1*, 39-43.

28. In an interview with Mary Bob Manes Barb, who was born in the Old Stagecoach Stop, she told of playing in an old walnut log playhouse adjacent to the Old Stagecoach Stop that her family called the “post office”. This was in 1917 to 1919. The playhouse stood adjacent north of the Old Stagecoach Stop. This playhouse might have been the post office of D. B. Lawrence on Lot 4 beginning in 1850 and then McDonald’s post office. A detail of an 1864 painting shows such a building in Chapter 3, page 35. If you are running a stagecoach waystation and the stage is carrying the U. S. Mail, being the Postmaster would not

only make sense but provide some extra income. McDonald's tenure as Postmaster ended in 1859 and was passed on to B. G. Lenigow (sometimes spelled Lingo), who was the town doctor, owned a drugstore, and resided on the opposite (west) side of the town square. Correspondence with the United States Post Office Historian has produced no location documents for the Waynesville Post Office prior to the end of the Civil War.

29. Andrew Jackson Anderson served as clerk of Pulaski County and the Circuit Court from 1848 until 1852. Andy Anderson, a slave holder, was among the earliest residents of Waynesville. Born in 1820, he was the son of Henry Cook and Margaret Ballew Anderson. Margaret Ballew was the daughter of Jesse Ballew, one of the earliest settlers in the county. On the 1840 Census, he appears between Edwin Swink and William Moore. Moore conveyed 25 acres, part of a purchase from patent owner Swink, to Pulaski County for the establishment of a county seat village, the Original Town of Waynesville.

30. Vandover Berry Hill was born in Adair County, Kentucky in 1827.

31. Goodspeed, 116.

32. *Ibid.*, 115.

33. *Ibid.*, 115-116.

34. Pleasant Wayman was a successful farmer on lower Spring Creek, which was considered to be in the neighborhood of McCourtney Hollow. He and his brother John operated a mill, distillery, and store for two decades before the Civil War. They built two fine brick homes (1842) a short distance upstream from the confluence of Spring Creek and the Big Piney River (see *2017 Old Settlers Gazette*, page 59).

35. Goodspeed, 129.

36. Goodspeed, 152.

37. Department of Commerce—Bureau of the Census, *Eighth Census of the Population of the United States*, [1860]. The McDonalds' daughters were: Isabelle A., age 7; Olivia J., age 3; and Lucinda A., age 3 months. Also enumerated at the McDonalds were Permelia Tippet, whose age is smeared but appears to be 9 years; Sophronia Hamilton, age 21 and occupation listed as a day laborer; and Isaac Warren, 21 years of age and a day laborer.

38. *Ibid.*, "Schedule 2, Slave Inhabitants in in the County of Pulaski." In 1860, there were 20 slave holders in Pulaski County, with a total of 56 slaves. M. S. Inmon was the largest owner with eight slaves. Elizabeth Stark had seven. Both of these farms were on the Gasconade River in the western part of the county.

39. The McDonalds' position in valuation was a distant third place to farmer Jesse Rayl, whose \$6,000 real estate and \$6,000 personal valuation was the highest among the residents of Waynesville. His personal property was no doubt enhanced by ownership of six slaves. Merchant Greene Hanks showed \$6,000 real estate and \$2,000 personal estate valuations.

40. *General Land Office Records*, Bureau of Land Management, Accession number MW-0941-309. This parcel was claimed via a Bounty Land grant awarded to Samuel Grigsby, a sergeant in the war of 1812, Tennessee Militia, and then assigned to William W. McDonald.

41. *Ibid.*, Accession number MO2110\_147. The area around present Richland only had three other land owners: Callaway Manes (1856), brother Seth Manes (1853), and William B. Smith (1859).

42. The 1860 census verifies that W. W. McDonald and family were living in the Old Stagecoach Stop at that time. We assert that the building is the oldest surviving “publicly accessible” residence in Pulaski County from the antebellum period. However, there is a house in Pulaski County that is not publicly accessible that may be older, or at least its foundation. The Calloway Manes Homestead in Richland is purported to have been built between 1840 and 1850. “The house sits on hand hewn 8” x 12”

wood sills which rest on dressed stone blocks placed at each corner... Between 1840 and 1850 Calloway laid the foundation for the house and staked off his farm adjacent to Seth’s {Manes} farm. Together they built their homes and developed their farms. Things went well for both for the next twenty years and each raised a large family.” The foregoing quote is from the National Register Nomination Form written in 1979. National Register status was granted. The form also notes a Victorian era addition to the original building and considerable renovation in 1963, including a new one-story front porch with columns. It was vacant on our last visit. The full description can be found at <https://dnr.mo.gov/shpo/nps-nr/80002390.pdfm>.



4. Wikipedia, [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Concord\\_stagecoach](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Concord_stagecoach), accessed December 14, 2018.

## Chapter 2

1. Milton C. Rafferty, *The Ozarks—Land and Life* (Fayetteville, Arkansas: The University of Arkansas Press, 2001), 108.

2. From a communication by Dr. W. C. Carroll, of Lebanon, in the *Springfield Leader*, August 26, 1917.

3. Gerard Schultz, *Early History of the Northern Ozarks* (Jefferson City, Missouri: Midland Printing Co., 1927), 48.

4. Wikipedia, [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Concord\\_stagecoach](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Concord_stagecoach), accessed December 14, 2018.

5. *History of Pulaski County, Volume II*, 1987, 48. This item submitted by Lucylle and Paul Rice.

6. John Bradbury, “An 1868 Lawsuit against the South-Western Stage Company,” *2007 Old Settlers Gazette*. Most of the details about the local stagecoach line and road come from John Bradbury’s article about a lawsuit. We have borrowed liberally from his work.

7. *Ibid.*, 42.

8. *Ibid.*, 44. Several stage drivers were named in the lawsuit. John Bush, a stage driver for at least 20 years before his death at Arlington in 1867, drove the Waynesville to Arlington portion of the route. James Higdon also drove this rough section during the period.

9. *Pulaski County Democrat*, August 27, 1914.

## Chapter 3

1. Mabel Manes Mottaz, **Lest We Forget—A History of Pulaski County, Missouri and Fort Leonard Wood** (Springfield, Missouri: Cain Printing Company, 1960), 9.

2. Steven D. Smith, **Made In The Timber**, 46 and Eighth Census of Population, Pulaski County, Missouri, Slave Schedule [1860], Missouri State Archives, Volume F108, 232. A first examination shows a decline in the number of slaves in Pulaski County since 1840 when the first Slave Census was taken. There were 191 slaves counted in 1840, 113 in 1850, and 56 in 1860. However, when Pulaski County was established in 1833, it contained the present county and all of Laclede and Wright, plus parts of Dallas, Webster, Texas, Phelps, Maries, Miller, and Camden.

3. Mottaz, 11.

4. William C Winter, **The Civil War in St. Louis** (St. Louis, Missouri: Missouri Historical Society Press, 1995), 68.

5. Goodspeed, 132.

6. Mottaz, 15. V. B. Hill was elected captain of Company F, 1<sup>st</sup> Regiment, Missouri State Guards, McBride's Division in the Confederate army. He was also in the battles of Drywood and Lexington. He resigned in 1862.

7. John F. Bradbury, **Mastodons to Motorcars** (videotape), (Duke, MO: LEAP Productions, 1992).

8. Ibid. In 2006 the National Park Service designated Laughlin Park on the banks of Roubidoux Creek as a Certified Historic Site of the Cherokee removal during 1837-1839. Seven Wayside Exhibits were unveiled by the Park Service in 2015 that interpret the encampments near the spring and creek. See [waynesvillmo.org/Exhibits](http://waynesvillmo.org/Exhibits) for descriptions.

9. Ibid.

10. **Woodstock Sentinel**, Woodstock, Illinois, January 29, 1862.

11. John F. Bradbury, Jr. and Richard Hatcher III, **Civil War and the Ozarks** [*map*], (Springfield, MO: Ozarkswatch, Vol. IV, No. 4, Spring 1991 / Vol. V, No. 1, Summer 1991), This is an excellent source for visualizing the respective armies' movements in the Ozark plateau.

12. Albert Castel, **General Sterling Price and the Civil War in the West** (Baton Rouge, LA: Louisiana State University Press, 1968), 143.

13. In a communique to Assistant General Lt. Col. C. W. Marsh, Colonel Sigel advises he is heading toward the railroad at California and notes that "...about 20 of the recruits deserted..." Could it be that they were forewarned about that "vile nest of secessionists" that awaited them in Waynesville? Albert Sigel to C. W. Marsh, 1 June, 1862, in letters sent, Waynesville, Missouri, records of the Department of the Missouri, Record Group 393, National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, D.C. (hereafter cited as Waynesville Records, RG 393, NA).

14. Col. Sigel to Gen. Totten, 6 June, 1862, Waynesville Records, RG 393, NA.

15. The regiment actually arrived in Waynesville on June 7.

16. Albert Sigel to John Schofield, 9 June, 1862, Waynesville Records, RG 393, NA.

17. John Schofield to Albert Sigel, 10 June, 1862, Waynesville Records, RG 393, NA.

18. Albert Sigel to Col. Boyd, Rolla, 10 June, 1862, Waynesville Records, RG 393, NA.

19. Albert Sigel to C. W. Marsh, 11 September, 1862, Waynesville Records, RG 393, NA.

20. Mottaz, 12-13.

21. **Iowa City Republican**, Iowa City, Iowa, November 19, 1862.

22. "Monthly Report of Lieutenant John Sanger, Light Company," Waynesville Records,

RG 393, NA.

23. Goodspeed, 116.

24. In May 1863, almost a year after occupying Waynesville, Lt. Col. Joseph Eppstein wrote an interesting letter that characterized the 5<sup>th</sup> MSM's duty in southcentral Missouri.

To Col J B Gray  
Adj Genl State of Mo  
Saint Louis Mo

Hd Qrs Post Rolla  
May 17<sup>th</sup> 1863

Col

I have the honor to notify you herewith of the change of Regimental Head Quarters of the 5th Rgt Cav M.S.M. from Waynesville to this Post on account of the better facilities of business, this being the center point.

This Regt are the only Troops, with the exception of a few Companies of E, H, M for duty in this District the duties falling on them are rather severe—unless some more troops are ordered to assist them in this District it will wear out men and Horses very fast—if you can do anything for us at Department Head Quarters to assist us in obtaining assistance you will do the Regt a great favor.

To give you an understanding of the disposition of these troops in this District I make the following statement.

Companies I, K, S, & M, under Command of Major Kaiser are stationed at this Post. Companies A, E, & H under Command of Major Fisher stationed at Waynesville. Co's B, F & G under Command of Capt Richard Murphy stationed at Licking and co's C & D under command of Capt Peter Ostermayer stationed at Salem. I am in Command here of the Post Col Sigel being on Military Commission in Saint Louis.

This District is one of the most rugged barren & disloyal in the State the different detachments are continually out on the hunt of bushwhackers who are committing all sorts of depredations. They have been successful in many instances in capturing spies, mail carriers, recruiting officers, horse thieves, highway robbers &c. Some twenty or twenty five of this kind have fallen in the hands of our men in their attempt to get out of the way, nevertheless the work does not seem to decrease any. They still keep up their old habits and as long as they have families relations & sympathizers living amongst us they will keep up communication & come in to recruit men & means to carry on this war of desolation. The Regt has been stationed nearly one year in this barren country & has gone through the worst kind of hardships & the stock has suffered a great deal on account of the want of forage.

I noticed through the paper the appointment of a new Major in our Regt but have not received official notice of the same which is necessary to make correct return of Field & Staff.

Very Respy

Your Obedt Srvt  
J A Eppstein  
Lt Col Comdg Post

N B. [“N. B.” means “note well.” Eppstein is adding emphasis on the following.]

As the 5<sup>th</sup> has very patiently been laboring in one of the worst Districts in the state without grumbling I would give you herewith a private hint in case there is a good Regt needed any where on the Missouri River not to forget the 5<sup>th</sup> as I think it would have a good affect both in regard to man and service. As you well know that men would like a change sometimes.

J. A. E.

(Letter copy at State Historical Society of Missouri-Rolla, c97-, F. W9.)

#### Chapter 4

1. Dr. James Neal Primm, “Civil War in St. Louis” lecture, July 19, 1995, Missouri Historical Society, St. Louis, Missouri.
2. Paul F. Guenther, “Albert Sigel: St. Louis German Poet,” *Bulletin of the Missouri Historical Society* 36 (1980): 156-61.
3. Stephen D. Engle, *Yankee Dutchman—The Life of Franz Sigel* (Fayetteville, Arkansas: The University of Arkansas Press, 1993).
4. Guenther, 157.
5. Colonel Sigel’s complaints about mules and munitions are known from his correspondence recorded in a letterbook covering 1862-1865. John Bradbury and Terry Primas have transcribed the correspondence, reports, and orders found at the National Archives at Washington, D. C. Only two of the reports appear in *The War of the Rebellion: the Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies*. These are collected and published in a booklet, *Records from Post Waynesville 1862-1865*, that is available at the Old Stagecoach Stop. Most of the detail herein about the condition and activities at the post comes from these records.
6. *Iowa City Republican*, Iowa City, Iowa (November 19, 1862). The inference here about Albert’s appearance is that he must have been somewhat tall, since the “gallant General” Franz was of just barely average height.
7. Nannie M. Tilley, ed., *Federals on the Frontier: The Diary of Benjamin F. McIntyre 1862-1864*. (Austin, Texas: University of Texas Press, 1963), 14. There is yet another reference of the same kind to Waynesville by a soldier of the 19<sup>th</sup> Iowa. It is from a diary found on the battlefield at Prairie Grove and is from an unknown soldier. It reads

*Camp near Waynesville Mo Sept 18*

*Left our camp on the Piney at 6 AM arriving here at noon. Companies A & L were sent forward as an advance guard to the Brigade-- Waynesville is a little one horse town in which are quartered a few soldiers This camp on Rubido Creek I shall leave with pleasure for dead horses and mules seem laying and putrifying everywhere—they run the valley our camp and*

*the town all present the same rotten picture of decaying animals and the air seems heavy with the taint arising from these decomposed bodies it is a stench almost unbearable and it really seems to me as if it was a kind of government infirmary where all dieing U. S. stock came to die judging from the numbers laying around.* Elsa Vaught, ed. "The Diary of an Unknown Soldier," *Arkansas Historical Quarterly*, Spring issue: 1959.

8. Ibid. Regarding the post office as whisky den, W. W. McDonald was no longer postmaster. William M. Rayl was responsible for the mail. He was the son of Jesse Rayl and was 21 years old in 1862. As mentioned in Chapter 2, we have evidence that there was a small building on the north side of the stagecoach stop that McDonald might have used for a post office/tavern. Rayl may have "repurposed" the small building.

9. *Records from Post Waynesville 1862-1865*, p. 48.

10. *The War of the Rebellion: the Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies*, Volume IV, 472.

11. Ibid., 473.

12. Ibid., 512.

13. For a transcript of Major Gallup's investigation, see *The Tilley Treasure* by James B. King, Jr., (Point Lookout, MO: S of O Press, 1984.) This is also a more complete treatment of military activity at the post than is attempted here. This will give the interested reader a good idea of the action and movements at the post, as well as a good account of the circumstances and fate of Wilson Tilley and his money.

14. John F. Bradbury, Jr. and Richard Hatcher III, *Civil War and the Ozarks* [map], *Ozarkswatch*, Springfield, MO.

15. BG E. B. Brown, commanding at Rolla, reported to Maj. J. W. Barnes, Assistant Adjutant-General, Department of Missouri, on January 19, 1865, that "Lieutenant Bates, Fifth Missouri State Militia Cavalry, in command of a scouting party from Waynesville, reports that he killed three noted guerrillas, named McCourtney, Anthony, and Stephens, and captured three horses on the Big Piney, near McCourtney's Mill." Alexander McCourtney was Mary Jane McDonald's uncle.

16. *Records from Post Waynesville 1862-1865*, p. 48.

17. "Historical Memoranda," *Journal of the Senate of Missouri 1863*: 483-485.

18. John Edward Weem, *To Conquer a Peace—The War Between the United States and Mexico* (College Station, Texas: Texas A&M University Press, 1974). The fact is that Mexico had been prodded to commit aggressive acts by an expansionist "Manifest Destiny" policy of the U. S. government.

19. Woldemar Fischer, *Service and Pension Records*, Record Group 94, National Archives and Records Administration.

20. Homer Bassford, "Rediscovering Historic Hot Spots in St. Louis," *Bassford Scrapbook Volume 1*: 139-140.

21. Bernard DeVoto, *The Year of Decision 1846* (Boston, MA: Houghton Mifflin Company, 1989), 253.

22. Ibid., 254.

23. Ibid., 259.

24. Ibid. 389.

25. Bounty Land Files #16474, The National Archives, Can 364, Bundle 193.
26. Woldemar Fischer to John Schofield, 26 December 1862, Waynesville Records, RG 393, National Archives.
27. Albert Sigel to Honorable Governor Hamilton R. Gamble, 23 May 1863, Waynesville Records, RG 393, NA.
28. Albert Sigel to O. D. Greene, 7 April 1863, Waynesville Records, RG 393, NA.
29. Special Order No. 7, 13 May 1864, Waynesville Records, RG 393, NA.
30. Special Order No. 13, 21 September 1864, Waynesville Records, RG 393, NA.
31. J. B. King, *The Tilley Treasure*, Point (Lookout, Missouri, S of O Press, 1984), 98.
32. Albert Sigel, letter to C. W. Marsh, 5 August, 1862, Waynesville Records, RG 393, NA.
33. Albert Sigel, letter to C. W. Marsh, 3 October, 1862, Waynesville Records, RG 393, NA.
34. A list of those locals enrolling in the militia is recorded in *History of Pulaski County, Volume 1*, 1982: 22-28.
35. Tom Turpin, *Our Ancestors in Pulaski County, Missouri Supplement 1* (Waynesville, Missouri: The Genealogy Society of Pulaski County, Missouri), 28.
36. *Eighth Census of the Population of Pulaski County, Missouri 1860*.
37. Paul C. Nagel, *Missouri: A History* (Lawrence, Kansas: University Press of Kansas, 1977), 91.
38. *The Tilley Treasure* has been cited several times. It is a good primer on wartime Pulaski County with Wilson M. Tilley's cache of coins as its focus. It has been out of print for some time but copies are available online. The Ozarks are full of buried treasure stories. This one proved to be true.
39. Albert A. Nofi, *A Civil War Treasury* (Conshohocken, PA: Combined Books, 1992), 381-382
40. "Report of Persons and Articles employed and hired at Waynesville," September 1863 and September 1865, Waynesville Quartermaster, Office of the Quartermaster General, Record Group 92, NA, 92. See Appendix 3 for the full reports.

## Chapter 5

1. Lynn Morrow, personal communication, October 27, 2017. We do find on the "Report of Articles and Persons Hired," in 1862 that the Army rented two buildings at Waynesville it used as wagon maker shops owned by Mary J Lingow, paying \$8.00 a month. C. C. McMillan also received \$4.00 rent for a building used as a "smith shop." Report #689, RG Office of the Quartermaster General, Entry 238.
2. Mary C. Gillett, *The Army Medical Department 1861-1865*, (Washington, D. C.: Center of Military History United States Army, 1987), 17-20, 287.
3. Dr. Gordon Dammann, *Pictorial Encyclopedia of Civil War Medical Instruments and Equipment, Volume I* (Missoula, Montana: Pictorial Histories Publishing Company, 1990), 1. If the reader would like more detail about Civil War medical practices, reading this (as well as a Volume II) and Gillett's book cited above is a good start.
4. Special Orders No. 5, Headquarters, District of Rolla, 6 January, 1865, Alexander Fekete Service and Pension Records, National Archives.
5. Alexander Fekete Service and Pension Records, N. A.
6. Fetzer to Fischer, 4 June, 1863, Waynesville Records, RG 393, NA.

7. John Fetzer Service and Pension Records, N. A.
8. John Williams to O. D. Greene, John Williams Service Records, 10739 A 1875, NARA.
9. Ibid.
10. Ibid.
11. Ibid.
12. Special Orders No. 65, 3 April, 1865, Waynesville Records, RG 393, N. A.
13. Charles E. Hall to District Headquarters, Rolla, Mo., 3 June 1865, Waynesville Records, RG 393, NA.
14. Mrs. Nannie Tyree Brock, "Richland and Its First Church," *Richland Mirror*, April 16: 1925.
15. General U. S. Grant did not have a middle name that began with "S." He was named at birth Hiram Ulysses Grant. Ohio Congressman Thomas Hamer secured Grant's admission to West Point in 1839. "In his haste to send Grant's name to the War Department, Hamer made a slip of the pen. Instead of writing Hiram Ulysses Grant, he wrote 'Ulysses S. Grant.' Knowing Hannah [Grant's mother] was a Simpson, Hamer carelessly assumed that to be Grant's middle name. The name Ulysses S. Grant was duly recorded on the roll of incoming cadets, and despite Grant's protests to the contrary, Ulysses S. Grant it remained." The preceding story is from a biography by Jean Edward Smith, *Grant* (New York: Simon and Schuster, 2001), 24. No one, including W. W. McDonald, knew what Grant's middle initial stood for, for it was nothing. The name Sipio was inserted by W. W. and Mary Jane for the initial and why that name, we do not know.
16. There is a note in the Provost Marshal Records stating "Letter from Captain Murphy enclosing contract between him and Dr. James Tyree; contract employs Dr. Tyree as citizen surgeon; there are between one and two hundred men without medical assistance." This note was dated May 23, 1865, twelve days before the McDonalds's son was born. *Union Provost Marshal Records*, The State Historical Society of Missouri-Rolla, F1409.
17. Susan Provost Beller, *Medical Practices in the Civil War* (Cincinnati, Ohio: Betterway Books, 1992), 38.
18. George Worthington Adams, *Doctors in Blue* (Dayton, Ohio: Morningside Press, 1985), 67.
19. General Lyon had declared war on Missouri Governor Claiborne Jackson and his largely secessionist government at a meeting at the Planter's House in St. Louis on June 10. Jackson and General Sterling Price fled to Jefferson City and then to Boonville. Price headed to Lexington and Jackson decided to at least slow Lyon down by making a stand at Boonville. Jackson's troops were soundly defeated in a 20-minute skirmish. William B. Phillips apparently joined Lyon as guide after the Battle of Boonville on June 17, 1861. For a concise discussion of this week's events, see James Denny and John Bradbury, *The Civil War's First Blood* (Boonville, Missouri: Missouri Life, Inc., 2007), 27-34. General Nathaniel Lyon died August 10, 1861, at the Battle of Wilson's Creek near Springfield, Missouri.
20. Federal Military Pension Application, NATF 85: Full Pension File, William B. Phillips, NA.
21. This is the first intersection. Alexander McCourtney was Mary Jane McCourtney McDonald's uncle. Mary Jane had lived on the adjacent upriver farm of William R. McCourtney, her father. The McCourtney brothers each bought 80 acres along the Big Piney

in 1837-38. According to the family Bible, William Russell McCourtney “died October the 15 On Wednesday night 1852.” It seems that William and Mary (Alexander McCourtney’s daughter) Huff were living on (and maybe owned) W. R. McCourtney’s farm. Alexander’s original 80 acres included the large ebb and flow spring, reportedly named Breathing Spring by Native Americans and called Roaring Spring by early locals (see Gerard Fowke, “Cave Explorations in the Ozark Region of Central Missouri,” Smithsonian Institution Bureau of American Ethnology *Bulletin* 76, Washington, D.C.: Government Printing Office, 1922). McCourtney built a mill and it became a gathering place for southern sympathizers and bushwhackers. Alexander McCourtney and two others were killed during a skirmish with a 5<sup>th</sup> M.S.M. Cavalry patrol led by Lt. Uriah Bates of the Waynesville post. McCourtney was termed one of “three noted guerrillas” in the report of January 19, 1865. German immigrant Richard Miller bought the farm and mill March 16, 1867. The spring today is known as Miller Spring.

22. Wilcox and the other man may have gone to Waynesville to join one of the two companies being raised to join the Confederate forces in southwest Missouri. Captain H. W. Stewart (also the sheriff) raised one company and Captain V. B. Hill raised the other. V. B. Hill was W. W. McDonald’s brother-in-law. From *History of Laclede, Camden, Dallas, Webster, Wright, Texas, Pulaski, Phelps and Dent Counties Missouri* (Chicago: Goodspeed Publishing Company), 131-132.

23. Full Pension File, William B. Phillips.

24. This is the second intersection of the Phillips’ story with our history. William B. Phillips’s pension file contains his application for an Invalid Pension. It also offers Elizabeth Phillips’s Application for Accrued Pension (Widows). The affidavit about the marriage at W. W. McDonald’s residence (Old Stagecoach Stop) is contained in Elizabeth’s application, sworn to by James Carney on October 26, 1896. The story of Elizabeth’s quest for a Widow’s Pension is quite interesting and a little disturbing. That story is told in Chapter 8.

## Chapter 6

1. George Reed, “The Career of the *Pulaski County Democrat*,” *Pulaski County Democrat*, June 14, 1907. Reed wrote a series of weekly articles (May 27 to July 5) about the first 25 years of the newspaper. His reminiscence included many comments about local politics and events.

2. Michael Fellman, *Inside War—The Guerilla Conflict in Missouri During the American Civil War*, (New York: Oxford University Press, 1989), 242.

3. Steven D. Smith, *Made in the Timber—A Settlement History of the Fort Leonard Wood Region*, (Fort Leonard Wood Maneuver Support Center, ERDC/CERL Special Report 03-5, 2003), 82.

4. William Morgan, note to the “Chain of Title”, see Appendix 5.

5. Pulaski County Historical Society, “Early Marriages,” *History Pulaski County Missouri Volume II*, 1987, p. 72.

6. *Ibid.*, 38-39. Actually, Colley was Circuit and County Clerk beginning in May of 1865 but was relieved by James B. Wicker from August 7 until December 18, 1865 for some unknown reason. In the early days of the county, these two offices were held by the same

man. However, beginning in 1878, two different men occupied the offices Circuit Clerk and County Clerk. Apparently, the workload increased.

7. Smith, 80

8. In a 1915 affidavit, Bryan recounts his offspring. Altogether, he fathered nine children with his three wives. Four of them died in infancy. His son Samuel died in 1880 at the age of 22. Another daughter died in 1914 at the age of 57. In 1915, only two of the nine offspring were still living, these being daughters born in 1860 and 1865. Alexander Bryan, Service and Pension Records, April 1, 1915, NARA.

9. Goodspeed, 712.

10. Department of Commerce—Bureau of the Census, *Eighth Census of the Population of the United States*, [1860].

11. Goodspeed, 712. Service records indicate that Bryan deserted September 26, 1864, at Big Piney and delivered himself October 23, 1864. The charge of desertion was removed and listed as “Absent Without Leave” for that period. This may have been the time he went home to Tennessee. He was also relieved from duty August 15 until September 4, 1864, due to dysentery.

12. 48<sup>th</sup> Missouri Infantry Volunteers Enrollment Cards, Box 221, Card 531, Missouri State Archives, Jefferson City, Missouri.

13. *Gasconade Valley Plain Dealer*, July 9, 1876.

14. *Missouri State Gazetteer and Business Directory For 1878-9*, (St. Louis: R. L. Polk & Co., 1878), 653. We do not know why “Bostic, Mrs B D, hotel propr.” is listed. The Bostics operated the Crocker Hotel in Crocker. The Bostics were not listed in the *Gazetteer* of 1876 nor 1881. The *Gazetteer* in 1881 had the same entry for Bryan as hotel proprietor (page 892). The description of Waynesville was revised thus: “**Waynesville** The county seat of Pulaski Co., containing a population of 150 situated in Cullen twp, on the Roubideaux, one mile from the Gasconade, 10 s of Crocker, on the St. L. & S. F. Ry. and 159 s w of St. Louis. It was settled in 1834 and has a public school, Methodist and Baptist churches and a weekly newspaper. Grain, hides, furs, eggs, etc., are shipped. Good farms in the contiguous country can be bought very cheap, and wild lands at government prices. Stage communication with Crocker at irregular intervals. Mail, daily. J. R. Burchard, postmaster.” In addition to the updated village description, 14 businesses were listed, as opposed to the six in the 1878 edition.

15. *Gasconade Valley Plain-Dealer*, Volume 1, No. 1, March 9, 1876. This issue of the *Plain-Dealer* that recorded Alexander Bryan’s addition of a second story to the Waynesville House was the first issue of the newspaper. The *Plain-Dealer* was also the first newspaper to be printed in Waynesville, founded by D. Frazer Tomson and S. J. Bostrick. The newspaper office was on the northwest corner of the public square. Only eight issues of the newspaper have survived. That we have that first issue is certainly fortuitous. If the newspaper had debuted a few weeks later, the expansion would have been old news and possibly not even mentioned.

16. Alexander Bryan, General Affidavit, January 14, 1892, Service and Pension Records SC757.837, NA.

17. Goodspeed states that Bryan served under General McBride for nine months, six months as a bass drummer, 712.

18. It took nine months to figure this out?
19. Deposition by Alexander Bryan to Special Examiner S. A. Shipman, October 19, 1895. Service and Pension Records, NA.
20. Ibid.
21. For an account of the circumstances and transcript of the trial, see James B. King, *The Tilley Treasure*, (Point Lookout, MO: S of O Press, 1984), 104-145.
22. Smith, 77.
23. Goodspeed, 771.

## Chapter 7

1. Goodspeed, 114.
2. Ibid., 115.
3. Ibid., 117.
4. *Pulaski County Democrat*, March 4, 1904.
5. Goodspeed, 111.
6. Smith, 56. See also Appendix 2 - Populations.
7. Gary Knehans, "Crocker's 1890 Courthouse," *Old Settlers Gazette*, July 25, 1992, 10. The *Old Settlers Gazette* is available online at <http://www.oldstagecoachstop.org>.
8. "County Seat Removal Advocate," The State Historical Society of Missouri-Rolla. This is an interesting local historic publication. We have reproduced this four-page pamphlet in PDF format, available on our web site cited immediately above. The pamphlet can be found in the section "Vintage Images" located on the left green navigation frame.
9. Ibid. The reference to Waynesville's geographic location near two waterways and surrounded by high bluffs seems a little melodramatic but such is the tone of the publication.
10. Goodspeed, 148-149.
11. Lela (Davis) Duncan, "Pulaski County Memoir," *2003 Old Settlers Gazette*, 15. This memoir was written by Albert and Margaret Davis's daughter in the summer of 1968. She passed away in December of that year at the age of 87. Dr. C. A. Talbot bought the house in March of 1920, using it as a home, office, and convalescent facility. After Talbot's death in 1945, Emma (Maude) Talbot rented out rooms and it became a boarding house again. Mrs. Bonnie Gibbons Dubowski bought the house in 1969 and lived there until her death in 1994. Keith Osborne now owns the house.
12. *Gasconade Valley Plain Dealer*, July 9, 1876.
13. Appendix 1. You might remember from the previous chapter that the McDonalds left Waynesville and moved to Crocker, living next to James and daughter Isabelle, probably assisting in James Ross's dry goods business. Both families gave up the mercantile business to farm in Piney Township by the mid-1870s.
14. *Eleventh Census of the United States*, "Special Schedule: Surviving Soldiers, Sailors, and Mariners, and Widows, Etc. Big Piney, County of Pulaski," June 1890.
15. Ross's obituary was reprinted from the *Waynesville Democrat* in the *Rolla Herald*, March 17, 1898.
16. The farm was located in Range 10, Township 34, Section 8, about two miles upriver from McDonald's farm on the east side of the Big Piney, which was located near the McCourtney brothers's antebellum farms on the west bank. In 1908 a bridge was built to span the river in Piney Township just below the bend on the Ross farm. It was named Ross

Bridge. The bluff on its eastern approach was known as Ross Bluff. The 1908 steel truss bridge was replaced by a precast concrete bridge in 1998. The old bridge was blown up, cut up, and hauled off by the Army.

17. Anna and Robie Ross are buried in McCourtney Graveyard. Their marker and the graveyard can be viewed on the Old Stagecoach Stop Foundation website at [www.oldstagecoachstop.org](http://www.oldstagecoachstop.org). Select “McCortney Graveyard Restoration” in the green navigation frame on the left.

18. James H. Ross died a year and two days after Isabelle. The four oldest girls (Emma, Mary, Patience, and Jennie) had married. Left at home were the five youngest girls. Suddenly in March of 1898, son Henry and his wife of one year, Nettie, had five girls (ages 14, 11, 9, 7, and 4) in their care. Henry and Nettie had their own daughter, Leta, in April of 1898 and son Guy the next year. By 1910, Bessie had married and Ada, Pansy, Celesta, and Trixie were living in San Miguel County, Colorado, with married older sister Jennie Baker. In the 1920s, Henry and Nettie had eight children of their own, farming and operating a store in Big Piney. The 1930 census shows the couple with five of their children in California, as was most of the extended McDonald clan.

19. E. G. Williams, Service Records, Co. E. 11 Virginia Infantry, File No. 2179, NA. The enlisted date is at odds with the date reported in Goodspeed’s biography of Williams. The biography states his enlistment as “in February, 1861”. This would have been before the April 12 firing upon Fort Sumter. Virginia’s State Convention did not pass a secession ordinance until April 17, 1861, with the public referendum not scheduled until May 23. Therefore, it seems most likely that Williams enlisted in June, as his military records indicate, and not February, 1861, as self-reported in his Goodspeed biographical entry.

20. One way the 11<sup>th</sup> Virginia may be remembered is that its Colonel, Kirkwood Otey, was the first officer of the South assigned to recruit, muster, and organize black units for the CSA. Davis signed such authorization in March of 1865, at Lee’s urging, with the war going badly and as an act of desperation. Philip Katcher, **The Civil War Source Book**, (New York: Facts on File, Inc., 1992), 226.

21. Goodspeed, 819.

22. “Chimborazo Hospital,” National Park Service: <https://www.nps.gov/rich/learn/historyculture/chimborazo.htm>

23. E. G. Williams, Service Records, Co. E, 11<sup>th</sup> Virginia Infantry, File No. 2179, NA. This is a request and affidavit requesting an artificial limb from the Association for the Relief of Maimed Soldiers.

24. Goodspeed, 819.

25. *History of Pulaski County Volume II*, “Civil Officers of Pulaski County”, (Pulaski County Historical Society, n.d.), 39.

26. *Confederate Veteran*, Vol. XVIII, No. 5, Nashville, Tennessee, May, 1910, 206.

27. Goodspeed, 788-789. Solomon Bartlett also headed for California in 1849, spending three years seeking the big strike. It is not known if he traveled with David Johnson to the gold fields but it could account in some way for his taking in the orphan. Bartlett’s spring, mill, and residence were purchased by Dr. Bland N. Pippin for \$3,000 in 1911 and developed into the well-known Pippin Place resort. See Gary Kremer and Lynn Morrow, “Pippin Place—Servicing Pulaski County as a Long-time Ozarks Resort,” *Old Settlers Gazette*

2001, 4-17.

28. Ibid.

29. *Dixon Echo*, June 27, 1902, 2.

30. *Pulaski County Democrat*, January 3, 1902, 5.

31. *Rolla New Era*, August, 1884.

## Chapter 8

1. W. W.'s children and years of birth were: Mary Permelia, 1850, died in infancy; Isabella A., 1853; Olivia J., 1857; Lucinda, 1860; Ulysses Sipio Grant James Tyree, 1865; Janie, 1869; Charlotte, 1881; William Lee, 1884; Vandover Berry Hill, 1886; Nora E., 1888; and Benjamin Franklin, 1892. His stepchildren were: Harvey, 1873; Silas Monroe, 1876; and Isaac Sneed, 1878. W. W. was 59 years old when he and Lydia Jane were married in 1880.

2. Goodspeed, 99.

3. Ibid., 119

4. The Hopewell Church, which still stands in Big Piney, was organized at the school of the same name in 1869. Hopewell School was near McDonald's farm and remains can be seen today. The school served to educate the children of the McDonald, Warren, Watts, Wilson, and Underwood families. It continued into the 1930s educating their grandchildren. *Pulaski County Rural Schools*, Pulaski County Historical Society, 1990, 102-103.

5. W. T. Wright must have been a committed reformer and joiner. His name is on the roles of leadership for the Grange, Wheel, and as organizer of the County Immigration Society in 1880. He was the only delegate to the State society chosen because the Immigration Society lasted but one year.

6. Goodspeed, 119.

7. "Justifiable Homicide," *Rolla Weekly Herald*, October 17, 1889, 2, reprinted from the *Pulaski County Democrat*.

8. Declaration of the Increase of a Mexican War Service Pension, February 14, 1893, No. 13.634, NA.

9. Inventory (of goods), Probate Court, May Term, 1897, James H. Ross, Administrator of William W. McDonald, deceased, Pulaski County Probate Records, Waynesville, MO.

10. Order of Sale, Probate Court, May Term, 1897, James H. Ross, Administrator of William W. McDonald, deceased, Pulaski County Probate Records, Waynesville, MO.

11. The 1920 Census locates Lydia Jane living with son Vandover Berry Hill, nicknamed Dick, in Piney Township. By 1930, most of the McDonalds, along with the Lanes and other kin, had migrated to California, settling around Modesto and Ceres. Lydia Jane Page Sneed McDonald died April 3, 1938, at the age of 85, and is buried in the Modesto Pioneer Cemetery.

12. William Rufus Jackson, *Missouri Democracy—A History of the party and its Representative Members, Past and Present, Volume II* (Chicago: S. J. Clarke Publishing Co, Inc., 1935), 168.

13. Two children from Lydia Jane's first marriage to Hosea Sneed passed away before she did. According to Emma Page Hicks, in her column "History of Pulaski County Pioneer Families," *Pulaski County Democrat*, July 11, 1977: "Hosea Sneed another son of Rev. James Sneed married Lydia Jane Page, my fathers sister or daughter of Rev. Silas and Charlotte Page. Hosea and Jane Page Sneed had 3 sons: Harvey Monroe, they called him Roe

Sneed, he married Ollie Taylor, he was born in 1873. Silas Marion Sneed called “Dunk” was born in 1875 and passed away in 1897 at age 21 and never married—he was helping dig a grave at Big Piney Cemetery and hit his toe with a pick he was digging with and in a few days he took on blood poisoning in that toe and they doctored that toe in every way they knew how, with old fashioned remedies, for there wasn’t a doctor near, let alone a hospital. They bound different things on his foot and poultices as they called them, but nothing seemed to help and he died. Isaac Newton Sneed was born in 1878 near Big Piney and was a little over three years old when he died. Then the father Hosea Sneed died on October 26, 1878 just a few months after their last child Isaac Newton was born. Then my Aunt Jane married in about two years to William C.[W.] McDonald who was a soldier in the Civil War and was older than she. They had five children: Charlottie Sarah, who was name after her grandmother Page and her aunt Sarah or Sallie Dye, as she was called, that married my mother’s brother, Colonel Dye. She married Ben Taylor and they had children. Then William Lee McDonald got married to Lulu Carroll, Bill Carroll’s daughter. They had children. Then Vandover Berry Hill McDonald, he went by the name Dick. That is enough name to kill a baby but Dick lived to be 50 years or more. He married Anna Lane, a sister to George Lane, Sr. and daughter of Jerry and Mary Page Lane. Dick and Anna were second cousins. They had children. Nora Elizabeth McDonald married Jake Lane, a son of Jim and Tella Lane. They had children. Then Benjamin Franklin McDonald, the baby boy, has my father’s full name. He and Nora was also named after Lizzie or Elizabeth Page Sneed, my aunt. Nora and Bennie both came to school to me at Hopewell School in 1904, also in 1905. I boarded with my Aunt Jane McDonald in 1905 and Bennie had a good time solving arithmetic problems, in the old Ray’s, arithmetic, the 180 problems that covered the whole book. We didn’t find anything we couldn’t solve but they were real tough ones. I was good in math as they call it now.

14. Paul F. Guenther, “Albert Sigel—St. Louis German Poet,” *Missouri Historical Society Bulletin*, April, 1980, 157.

15. Widow’s Declaration for Pension, Pension Records Certificatae 269.535, National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, D.C.

16. Ibid. Newspaper (unknown) dated December 15, 1939 enclosed in a letter from Emma Sigel to the Pension Board informing them of her mother’s death.

17. Guenther, 157.

18. Mary L. Hahn, Editor, *Bollinger County: 1851—1976*, (Bollinger County Bicentennial Commission, 1977), 860. Roena Whybark Fischer was the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Samuel Whybark, who were pioneer settlers of the Marble Hill area. Her brother, Levi, served in the 5<sup>th</sup> MSM with Woldemar and Robert Fischer.

19. Personal communication from Rose Ann Thiele, Bollinger Historical Society, Marble Hill, Missouri, 1995.

20. Alexander Fekete, Service and Pension Records, Pension Certificate 741,366, NARA.

21. John Fetzer, Service and Pension Records, Pension Affidavit for Claim No. 291,364, NA.

22. Ibid.

23. Ibid.

24. “Fireproof Paint,” *Rolla Weekly Herald*, May 18, 1876.

25. “Rawhide Rampant,” *Rolla Weekly Herald*, April 5, 1877.

26. "The Soest-Fetzer Trouble Again," *Rolla Weekly Herald*, January 17, 1878.
27. Fetzer, NARA.
28. Alexander Bryan Pension Records, Certificate No. 759,837, NA.
29. William B. Phillips, Pension Records, Certificate No. 569,285, NA.
30. Webster Davis was mayor of Kansas City from 1894 to 1895 when he was appointed by President McKinley as Assistant Secretary of the Interior from 1897 to 1898. Wikipedia, "Webster Davis," accessed 12/12/18.
31. Elizabeth M. Phillips, Pension Records, Widow's No. 569,285, NA.

## Chapter 9

1. Ancestry.com. *Missouri, Compiled Marriages, 1754-1850* [database online].
2. John J. Watts, *Watts Collection*, The State Historical Society of Missouri—Rolla Research Branch, Volume 28, 3. Mary Jane Sally was the daughter of George and Ally Sally, living at Roberts Ford on the Little Piney, below the Yancy post office.
3. U. S. Department of Commerce, *Eighth Census of the United States: 1860*. Lewis and Mary Jane apparently divorced. According to the Watts "Diaries", cited previously, Mary Jane died in Cedar County, Missouri in 1904, near the Filley Post Office. Filley was about 12 miles northwest of Stockton.
4. This is a little curious. Eliza's parents, Oliver and Mariah Arnold, self-reported their states of origin as Pennsylvania and Virginia, respectively, on the census of 1850. The question was asked again on the 1880 census and Eliza, apparently, responded that her father was born in Vermont and her mother in Georgia. It may be that the parents migrated to all of these states. Eliza's older sister, Margaret, was born in North Carolina in 1838. Eliza (1840) and brother Thomas (1842) were born in Tennessee. The two youngest children, Elizabeth (1848) and John (1849) entered the world as Missourians.
5. Lewis may have been doing some blacksmithing in Edgar Springs, but while he listed his occupation as blacksmith in 1860, he reported farmer on the 1870 census. His half-lot near Edgar Springs (T34 R9 section 1, E 1/2 of lot 4 in NE qtr) probably amounted to 20 acres or less.
6. The Black's family fortune in 1860 was \$2200 (\$60,968 in 2017 dollars); by 1870, it had increased almost 40 percent. Phoebe attended school in Rolla beginning at age 7. This was right after the war in 1866. This might indicate the year the family moved to Phelps County from near Montauk in Dent County. We know something of her early education from the following news item from the "Dear Reader" column written by Ruth Long, *Pulaski County Democrat*, July 27, 1944.

My longtime friend, Mrs. Phoebe Shockley, here made a pleasant call at the office one morning last week and when I remarked upon the beautiful lines of a handmade basket of split hickory she was carrying, she told of several interesting episodes in her long and useful life.

I can remember seeing Mrs. Shockley, over 30 years ago, riding into town from their farm near town, carrying baskets of eggs, butter and chicken--she always had something--for they raised practically everything on their fertile farm. Mr. Shockley was considered the wealthiest man in the County, being several years deceased. Speaking of Mr. Shockley she said, "he was a good provider."

She lived with her parents at Spring Creek, being one of a large family, she being the only one living, and at the age of 7 was sent to Rolla to attend school there, then later, the late John Pillman, whose farm joined theirs, hired a teacher and the children went for miles around, the classes being held in a room in the Pillman home where Mrs. Pillman still lives.

During her early girlhood they raised the sheep, carded, spun and wove all the clothing they wore and a traveling cobbler arrived about once a year to make shoes for the family (and other families). Mrs. Shockley's mother, the well known Mrs. Eliza Black of Waynesville passed away in 1930.

Phoebe was not the only Black child going to school in Rolla in the 1870s. Her siblings were in attendance. All five ( Phoebe, Amanda, Charles, Lucinda, and Lewis) appeared on the Rolla Honor Roll published in the *Rolla Herald*, April 5, 1877. Incidentally, we have a carded and undyed wool blanket that was woven by Eliza on the Spring Creek farm. It was given to the Foundation by Eliza's great-granddaughters, Wauthena Main and Carolyn Klein, daughters of Sophia Black Duncan.

7. Watts, 4-5.

8. Wilson M Lenox to Lewis Black, 5.30.70 Warranty Deed, T34 R9 section 1,E 1/2 of lot 4 in NE qtr. Deed in Book G p. 126 and on State Archives microfilm roll C 20768.

9. Watts, 6.

10. Watts, 6

11. Mark C. Stauter and John F. Bradbury, Jr., "Special Issue: Spring Creek and the Springdale Academy Quilt," *Newsletter of the Phelps County Historical Society*, April 2004, 3-4.

12. John F. Bradbury, Jr., "The Pioneer Communities at Spring Creek and Relfe," *Newsletter of the Phelps County Historical Society*, April 2004, 7-14.

13. Bradbury dates L. F. Pillman's arrival in Spring Creek Township as early as 1854. Pillman's obituary in the *Rolla Herald*, December 31, 1903, states that "In 1858 Mr. Pillman came to Phelps County and settled near Spring Creek, where he engaged in the mercantile business."

14. Bradbury, 12.

15. Frank Graham, extolling the excellence of Spring Creek fox hunting in a *St. Louis Globe-Democrat* letter reprinted in the *Rolla Herald*, February 23, 1899, said, "I killed four foxes in one day on the stand at the mouth of a ravine on the Black farm, a mile or two up the creek from my house... ." Frank Graham, well-known hunting and fishing guide, had a stock farm near the mouth of Spring Creek.

16. U. S. Department of Commerce, *Tenth Census of the United States: 1880*.

17. *Rolla Herald*, November 21, 1889, 3.

18. *Rolla Herald*, February 26, 1885, 3 and March 19, 1885, 3.

19. U. S. Department of Commerce, *Twelfth Census of the United States: 1900*.

20. *Plat Book of Pulaski County, Missouri*, Rockford, Illinois: W. W. Hixson & Co., 1930.

*Plat Book of Phelps County, Missouri*, Rockford, Illinois: W. W. Hixson & Co., 1930.

21. *Feather and Fins on the Frisco*, Passenger Department, St. Louis & San Francisco R. R., 1902, 14-16.

22. *Rolla Herald*, March 12, 1891, 2.

23. *Rolla Herald*, "L. F. Pillman Dead," December 24, 1903, 5.
24. *Rolla Herald*, February 24, 1898, 6.
25. *The Daily Ardmoreite*, Ardmore, Oklahoma, May 20, 1902, 1.
26. "State of Missouri, Gasconade County Marriage Record," May 12, 1867. U. S. Department of Commerce, *Eleventh Census of the United States: 1890*. The children from the first marriage and their birth years are: Elizabeth, 1874; Issac A, 1879; and Emmet O. Shockley, 1882.
27. *Plat Book of Pulaski County, Missouri*, Rockford, Illinois: W. W. Hixson & Co., 1930.
28. *Rolla Herald*, March 4, 1886, 2.
29. *Rolla Herald*, April 28, 1892, 3.
30. *Pulaski County Democrat*, June 1, 1906. The editor acknowledged the following subscription renewals: "Mrs. E. M. Black, of the popular Black Hotel, called Tuesday and renewed her subscription; also that of her son, Lewis Black, of Sterrett, I. T. [Indian Territory]. Mrs. Black is one of our best citizens and never lets her subscription get behind."
31. *Dixon Echo* news item reprinted in the *Rolla Herald*, May 11, 1893, 2.
32. *Pulaski County Democrat* news item in the *Rolla Herald*, February 15, 1894, 3. A Deed of Trust was conveyed from Lewis and Eliza Black to Jefferson Rainey to secure a principal sum of \$1400. See Appendix 5, Chain of Title.
33. *Rolla Herald*, March 8, 1894, 3.
34. Jeffrey Ellsworth Mitchell, *History of Pulaski County, Missouri*, Pulaski County Historical Society, 2005, 171.
35. Mike Christeson. Personal communication of Christeson family history. 2005. Ernest Christeson was born November 4, 1884, a son of James N. B. Christeson, and nephew of W. H. Christeson, Lucinda's husband. He grew up on the Roubidoux and attended Cedar Hill School. Ernest's autobiography, written in 1943, is reprinted in two parts in the *Old Settlers Gazette*, 2018 and 2019. Part One is a good look at country life in late 19th century Pulaski.
36. Report of the Normal School published in the *Pulaski County Democrat*, July 25, 1902.
37. Excerpt from Dru Pippin's audio tape memoirs, tape 2, 1975. Dru Pippin (1899-1981) was the son of Dr. Bland Nixon Pippin and Nancy May Vaughan. Nancy Pippin's parents, James and Emeline Vaughan, owned the hotel in 1886. Dr. Pippin developed Bartlett Spring into the widely known Pippin Place resort, which Dru operated for 30 years. Dru was a widely sought after raconteur, served two terms on the Missouri Conservation Commission, and was chairman of the Make Fort Leonard Wood Permanent Committee in the 1950s. The eleven hours of recorded reminiscences are in the collection of the Fort Leonard Wood History Office and have been transcribed by William Eckert and Terry Primas.
38. "Waynesville Becoming Famous," *Pulaski County Democrat*, August 6, 1903, 5.
39. *Pulaski County Democrat*, September 21, 1906, 5. According to later occupants (Erma Vandergriff Parrot and Everal Vandergriff, Chapter 10, page 130), there was a screened-in porch along the back of the building. The width of the porch extended nine feet from the back wall out to the well. The porch was as long as the building. Three small slabs of concrete are all that remain of the porch/walk.
40. "Improvement Contagious," *Pulaski County Democrat*, September 21, 1906, 1.

41. *ulaski County Democrat.*, June 6, 1912.
42. Emma Page Hicks, "Early History of Pioneer Pulaski County, Missouri, Families," column in the *Pulaski County Democrat*, August 20, 1981.
43. Bonnie Brice Dorwart, M.D., *Death in the Breeze: Disease during the American Civil War*, Frederick, Maryland: The National Museum of Civil War Medicine Press, 2009, 87-105. This book thoroughly explains the concocting of mercury-based medicines. Mercury compounds were mixed according to their intended application. For instance, constipation was common and "blue pills" were the cathartic (laxative) of choice. The mercurial pills were made "from an ounce of mercury rubbed with an ounce and a half of confection of roses, and then beaten with half an ounce of powdered liquorice root." These were sometimes called blue mass or more descriptively by the soldiers as thunderclappers. The formulation of calomel required mixing, boiling, and rubbing (grinding with mortar and pestle); the ingredients were somewhat dangerous: mercury, sulfuric acid, chloride of sodium, and distilled water. The book covers other common afflictions and treatments, too.
44. *Ibid.*, 99. This is a quote from A. Stille, *Therapeutics and Materia Medica, Vol. II*. Philadelphia: Blanchard and Lea, 1860, 785-86.
45. *Pulaski County Democrat*, January 29, 1904, 5.
46. *Pulaski County Democrat.*, March 4, 1904, 5.
47. Louise Morgan, *The Old Stagecoach Stop Cookbook*, (Newburg, MO: Dean Design, Publishing, 1993), VII. Louise authored a cookbook based upon Amanda's cookbook, given to her by Phoebe Mitchell, Amanda's niece. The distinctive cookbook (it came in a cloth bag) was an effective fundraiser for the early restoration work.
48. Robert K. Gilmore, *Ozark Baptizings, Hangings, and Other Diversions*, (Norman, Oklahoma: University of Oklahoma Press, 1984), 158-160.
49. Morgan, VII.
50. *Pulaski County Democrat*, April 21, 1905, 1.
51. *Pulaski County Democrat*, June 22, 1916. Fred L. Scott was a Waynesville attorney. He was elected Pulaski County Prosecutor in 1910 and served only one two-year term. In 1914, Scott was hired by Dr. B. N. Pippin to oversee work at the Bartlett Mill Club House and the erection of a new club house, while also running the mill. (*Pulaski County Democrat*, October 8, 1914.) This was the beginning of Pippin Place. He and his wife were living at Bartlett Springs when they decided to rent the Black Hotel.
52. *Pulaski County Democrat*, August 31, 1916.
53. *Pulaski County Democrat*, March 29, 1917.
54. *Pulaski County Democrat*, September 13, 1917.
55. *Pulaski County Democrat*, September 27, 1917. Nothing more was seen about James Bostick until this news item in the January 25, 1962 *Pulaski County Democrat*.

#### Former Resident New Head Detroit, Mich. Street Railways

James E. Bostick, who was reared in Waynesville, was recently appointed head of the Detroit Street Railways by Mayor Jerome E. Calvough.

Mr. Bostick, as a youth, lived with his grandmother, the late Mrs. Black, who operated the Black Hotel on the east side of the square.

Bostick went to Detroit in 1917 and went to work as a conductor on the old Detroit

United Railways. He left to serve his country in World War One in the United States Navy, returning to the Michigan city in 1922.

Mrs. James E. Bostick is a sister to Mrs. H. O. Eldredge of this city.

56. Death Certificate of Oliver W. Shockley, File Number 20332, Bureau of Vital Statistics.

57. Death Certificate of Eliza Marie Black, File Number 13647, Bureau of Vital Statistics.

58. *Pulaski County Democrat*, July 22, 1954.

### Chapter 10

1. *Pulaski County Democrat*, September 13, 1917, 5.

2. "Civil Officers of Pulaski County," *History of Pulaski County Volume II*, (Pulaski County Historical Society, n.d.), 38.

3. Videotaped interview with Mary Bob Manes Barb at the Old Stagecoach Stop, August 28, 1992. Mary Bob was attending a Waynesville High School reunion.

4. *Ibid.*

5. We cannot specify the exact date that Waynesville received electrical service. However, the June 1, 1928, issue of the *Laclede County Republican* carried this brief item: "Waynesville To Have Lights—W. N. Albertson & Company, of Omaha, Nebraska, have bought the electric light and power franchise granted by Waynesville to C. T. Brotherton and have taken over the latter's equipment. The plant will be installed at once and Waynesville will have sixteen street lights in operation soon." We do not know how long it took to set poles and then wire the businesses and houses or if the Albertson company was successful in lighting up Waynesville. Often these early attempts at electrification fizzled out. The Citizens Public Service Company was organized in 1928, also. It operated the telephone systems in Dixon, Crocker, Iberia, and Waynesville. In September of 1929, the company began building a high power electric line from Crocker to Waynesville. (It took nearly a year to clear the right-of-way and set posts for the transmission line from Dixon to Crocker.) It was to get current from the Missouri Electric Power Company's highline at Crocker. It must have been big local news when Waynesville flipped the switch for 24-hour electric service. However, we do not have any *Pulaski County Democrat* newspapers from that time period. None of the other county papers (*Richland Mirror*, *Crocker News*, and *Dixon Pilot*) reported on this milestone event in the county seat.

6. After this chapter was written, we "discovered" a little more information in our pile of material, namely a slim booklet titled *Merchants, Tradesmen and Manufacturers' Financial Condition for Pulaski County, Missouri, 1929*. It contains "information obtained from the March, 1929, *R. G. Dun Mercantile Agency Reference Book*" and published by Aaron's Books, Salem, Ohio, 2003. The booklet lists 35 businesses in Waynesville, population 350. Three pieces of information are tabulated: Trade (type of business); Estimated Pecuniary (financial) Strength, calculated in dollar ranges; and General Credit, labeled from Limited to High. Robert L. Judkins is listed as operating a hotel in 1929. The pecuniary strength was near the bottom of the list, \$500 to \$1,000. The general credit of the business was ranked as limited. Not wishing to get too far "into the weeds" of this data, the strongest businesses in Waynesville were Brisch Motor Co. (garage), A. J. Decker & Son (general merchandise and restaurant), and L. N. Hufft (general merchandise). The strongest business in the county on both measures, by far, was Henry E. Warren's store in Richland.

7. Videotaped interview with Erma Vandergriff Parrot, daughter Linda, and brother Everal and his wife, taped at the Old Stagecoach Stop in August, 1995. Erma was attending a Waynesville High School reunion. She and Everal shared with us some memories, particularly of the building. Everal was about 13 years old when they moved in and Erma was 16. Erma's daughter, Linda, was an infant.

8. After some discussion and disagreement between Erma and Everal (memories can be hazy after nearly 60 years), the consensus was that the Titteringtons were downstairs when the Vandergriffs came to the building and then moved upstairs. It seems that upon purchase of the building, Dr. Titterington remodeled the southeast room that served as the bedroom for Frank and Tine Manes, as mentioned earlier in this chapter. He partitioned the room and had it plastered. It is the only room in the building with lath and plaster walls. He also likely installed the large windows to provide more light for his work. The inside portion was for preparation and washroom.

9. Videotaped interview with Jaretta Laughlin at her home on Dwyer Street on March 16, 1991.

10. Burlin Roach grew up on a farm in the Dry Creek neighborhood where James Titterington had a farm.

11. *Pulaski County Democrat*, January 16, 1941.

12. *Pulaski County Democrat*, January 20, 1941. The house and office was located on what is now Security Bank's employee parking lot. Titterington also built a house in the Bailey Addition along Highway 17 in 1944. Marzella Gould bought the house across from Dr. Talbot in April of 1945. The December 11, 1941, issue of the same newspaper carried a notice of a public sale of Dr. Titterington's livestock on his Dry Creek farm. The farm was gobbled up by Fort Leonard Wood, along with the property of more than 500 other landowners.

13. Appendix 5, Chain of Title.

14. Interview with Susann (Sue) McNeese Bartz at the Old Stagecoach Stop on May 18, 2001. Sue was also accompanied by her husband, Harold Bartz, and nephew Marvin Harness. At the time, Sue and Harold resided in Elberon, Iowa, and Marvin in St. Louis County.

15. George M. Reed died in 1938 and his wife, Sarah, 15 years before. The house and service station on the corner, plus a few other properties, belonged to his son Guy.

16. Susann (Sue) McNeese married Harold Bartz on September 2, 1942, at the Tourist Hotel, owned by her parents. Harold was in the Army, mustered in September 17, 1940. He was in the Headquarter Co., Sixth Quartermaster Battalion, Sixth Division. Harold's company was attached to the Armored Division and shipped overseas in March of 1944 as part of General George S. Patton's Third Army. Harold returned in June of 1945 and mustered out that month. Sue and Harold's wartime wedding did not have a proper reception. They celebrated their 60th wedding anniversary with a reception at the Old Stagecoach Stop in 2002.

17. Prior to the building of Fort Leonard Wood, Waynesville had neither city water nor sewer. The large increase in population moved the Public Works Administration to improve the infrastructure of the town in a variety of ways. The *Pulaski County Democrat* announced in its September 25, 1941, issue that the "Public Works Administration has

announced that cash grants are being made to the city of Waynesville for the construction of a complete water and sewerage system, new school buildings and a health center. All the projects are to be contract jobs...The water system will cost \$131,330 of which \$108,330 has been granted by the government and \$23,000 to be furnished by the city by money now raised by a bond issue...The sanitary sewer systems is estimated to cost \$169,000. The government has made a 100 per cent grant for this job and also for a health clinic to cost about \$26,250.”

18. *Pulaski County Democrat* items that chronicle Dr. Titterington’s construction projects on the back section of the OSS property are: Dr. and Mrs. James Titterington here are building onto their lots on the east side of the square, one office building and a four-room cottage, 10 feet square. Building commenced last week. (January 20, 1941); Dr. and Mrs. James Titterington here moved into their new stucco home last week. The modern five room structure is practically finished, although some work has been delayed on account of the difficulty of obtaining some material. The new home is on No. 17 across the street from the Dr. and Mrs. C. A. Talbot residence and joins the home of Mr. and Mrs. Sterling Rollins. A garage is located in the full basement of the home. Brick outlines the doors and windows. (December 2, 1942); Dr. J. L. Titterington is building a new four room house in the Bailey Addition here, on No. 17. (December 14, 1944); I [*Ruth Long*] am promising Marzella Gould that I would be glad to inspect her home that she recently purchased from Dr. and Mrs. James L. Titterington. The home, not yet finished, is across the street from Dr. and Mrs. Talbot and joins the property of Seaman and Mrs. Sterling Rollins. It has a full basement with a garage in the basement and in addition two cottages to the rear of native stone with central washroom and bath. (April 12, 1945); Dr. James Titterington is plastering one of his two-story houses in the Bailey Addition. (November 15, 1945).

19. *Pulaski County Democrat*, April 12, 1945.

20. *Pulaski County Democrat*, June 29, 1945.

21. *Pulaski County Democrat*, August 30, 1945.

22. *Pulaski County Democrat*, August 23, 1945.

23. *Pulaski County Democrat*, September 20, 1945.

24. “Waynesville’s Boom Days Are Ending,” *St. Louis Star-Times*, April 5, 1946, 35.

25. *Pulaski County Democrat*, October 3, 1946.

26. *Ibid.*

27. *Pulaski County Democrat*, August 3, 1950.

28. Terry Primas, *Route 66 in Pulaski County, Missouri—a local history*, (Duke, Missouri: Big Piney Productions, 2017), 128.

29. “Waynesville Cashes In,” *Life*, April 2, 1951, 37-8, 40.

30. “Senators Denounce Greedy Rent Gouging at Ft. Wood—Shameless Victimization of Service Men Charged in Report-Exorbitant Rentals for Squalid Dwellings Cited,” *St. Louis Post-Dispatch*, July 19, 1951, 2.

31. Marilyn Roberts saw our website and contacted us by email in early 2005. She subsequently emailed this reminiscence. It was originally published in the *2005 Old Settlers Gazette*, page 52, with several pictures.

32. “Action Permits Rollback to Aug. 1, 1950, Charges in Laclede, Pulaski, Phelps Counties,” *St. Louis Post-Dispatch*, September 27, 1951, A4.



*Pulaski County Democrat*. The article said, in part

...Following a hearing held Monday afternoon, the structure was placed under the city's dangerous buildings ordinance. The owners were advised that a buyer must be found within 30 days, or the building would have to be torn down...

The Waynesville Community Betterment Council, which has expressed an interest in finding a buyer, made the old stagecoach house a prime topic of discussion at its meeting Tuesday night.

Discussion indicated that an effort was underway to purchase the building, possibly by collecting donations from concerned citizens and organizations. A possible purchase price of \$50,000 was mentioned.

Waynesville City Administrator Larry Hensley said that a meeting was held "a couple of weeks ago" with Ralph Bray, an architect from the Missouri Department of Natural Resources. Bray's opinion, Hensley said, was that the building was "very salvageable."

3. *Old Stagecoach Stop Foundation Records, Volume 1, 1983-1986*. Exhibit A of the contract further describes the financial arrangement. The Buyers will pay \$5,000 up front and the Sellers will finance the balance of \$50,000 via a Promissory Note at the rate of 10 per cent per annum. The Buyers agreed to pay "accrued interest plus \$10,000 on the principal on January 1st of each year, beginning January 1, 1984, and continuing each year thereafter until paid in full. Out of each payment the accrued interest shall be first credited and the balance applied on principal."

4. *Ibid.* Minutes of May 19, 1983 meeting prepared by Maxine Farnham.

5. On September 17, 1984, Article II-A was amended to specify a board of 12 members. On September 28, 1984, it was amended to specify a 14-member board. On November 11, 1986, the board was reduced in size to nine members, which is the present number.

6. Between July 1981 and November 1982, the United States experienced the worst economic recession of the post-World War II period. The unemployment rate reached a record high of 10.7 percent and nearly 12 million Americans were unemployed. To help stimulate economic recovery and provide increased employment opportunities for jobless Americans, Congress made available over \$9 billion to federal programs and activities under the Emergency Jobs Appropriations Act (Public Law 98-8, enacted March 24, 1983).

7. Fundraising efforts in the last half of 1983 and during 1984 numbered no less than ten events, besides the selling of memberships. The Jerry Clower Concert was the biggest moneymaker. The Haunted House attraction was held in 1983 and 1984, each running for three evenings (7-10 pm) during the last of October. The haunted house was not in the Old Stagecoach Stop but in a house on North Street near the Waynesville City Hall. The admission was 50 cents for children 12-years-old and under and \$1.00 for ages 13 and older. The two haunted house events raised more than \$1,200. Given the modest admission charge, the evenings must have been very busy.

## Chapter 12

1. Most of the information in this and the following chapters is recorded in the Minutes and Treasurer Reports of the Foundation and specific documents will not be cited, although the year usually will be mentioned in the text and would enable the reader to find the source information in the appropriate notebooks in the Foundation's archives.

# Appendices

## Appendix 1

*The Pulaski County Courthouse burned in 1903 and many records were lost. Some titles and boundaries came into dispute and testimony was taken from knowledgeable persons. The following affidavit was given by James W. Riden (1851-1928) and is included in the title abstract to the old McCourtney property that includes the mill spring. James Riden married Dorcas Elizabeth McCortney. The affidavit was taken by Ruby Reed, daughter of George M. Reed (1855-1938), Waynesville attorney, who, incidentally, lived next door (south) to the Old Stagecoach Stop. This document is a good early source of information about the McCourtney and McDonald families. Thanks to Wanda and Farrel Garret for sharing the abstract.*

### Affidavit of James Riden

On this 17th day of March AD 1922, before me personally appeared James W. Riden, who being by me duly sworn according to law makes oath and says: That his age is 70 years, that the statements concerning the heirs of William R. McCortney and Alexander McCortney are based partly on family history and facts set out in an old family record, now in possession of Affiant's wife;

That William R. McCortney and Peggy McCortney, his wife, both died prior to the Civil War and left surviving them as their heirs at law and legal representatives, the following; Elma, a daughter, who intermarried with C. C. Guffey;  
Mary Jane, a daughter, who intermarried with William McDonald;  
John McCortney, a son, who died many years ago and left surviving him, two sons, viz: H. McCortney and John McCortney.

Affiant states that there was a McCortney girl who intermarried with a man named Carvell (he does not know the girl's given name), but he has always been under the impression that this Mrs. Carvell was a daughter of John McCortney and a granddaughter of William R. McCortney; he is informed by the abstracter that the deeds and the title to the William R. McCortney land indicate that this Mrs. Carvell was a daughter of William R. McCortney but the Affiant cannot state positively whose daughter she was.

James McCortney, a son  
Joshua, McCortney, a son

That Alexander McCortney died December 1, 1862 and his wife, Emily McCortney, March 3, 1864, and that said Emily McCortney was the second wife of Alexander McCortney, that Alexander McCortney left surviving him as his only children and heirs by his first wife the following:

Comfort, a daughter, who intermarried with Meredith Williams,  
Mary B[elle], a daughter, who intermarried with William K. Huff,  
Nancy, a daughter, who intermarried with James Wilson,  
Sarah, daughter, who intermarried with Jacob Adams,

that Alexander McCortney left surviving him as children and only heirs at law by his second marriage the following named:

Frances, a daughter, who intermarried with James Springer,  
John McCortney, a son,  
Marion McCortney, a son  
Martin McCortney, a son,  
Dorcas E., a daughter who intermarried with this Affiant,  
Emily McCortney, a daughter,  
James McCortney, a son

Affiant further states that John McCortney, Marion McCortney, Emily McCortney, and James McCortney all died without issue and that neither of them were married at the time of their death.

Affiant further states that Frances Springer died sometime in the early sixties, about the same time as the death of her father, Alexander McCortney, and that the said Frances Springer left surviving her as her only heir and legal representative, a daughter, Nancy E. Springer; that the husband of Frances Springer died in the Army a short time prior to the date of the death of Frances Springer.

Affiant further states that Meredith Williams died prior to March 16, 1867, the date of deed from Comfort Williams to Richard Miller and that said Comfort Williams was a single woman on March 16, 1867.

Affiant further states that James Wilson, husband of Nancy Wilson, died prior to March 21, 1867, and that Nancy Wilson was a single woman on said date.

Affiant further states that he was personally acquainted with William W. McDonald, who intermarried with Mary Jane McCortney, that the said Mary Jane McDonald died prior to the year 1886 and that she left surviving her as her only heirs and legal representatives the following:

William W. McDonald, her husband  
Isabella, a daughter, who intermarried with J. H. Ross;  
Olivia J., a daughter, who intermarried with A. S. Sneed;  
Jennie D., a daughter, who intermarried with J. H. Prewitt, and;  
James T. McDonald, a son.

Further this Affiant sayeth not.

James W. Riden

Subscribed and sworn to before me day and year first above written.

My commission expires April 14, 1924.

Ruby L. Reed Notary Public

## Appendix 2

### County and Towns Population

**Table 1.** Population Figures for Pulaski County: 1840-1860.<sup>1</sup>

| Date | White | Black(s) | Black(f) | Total              |
|------|-------|----------|----------|--------------------|
| 1840 | 6,338 | 190      | 1*       | 6,529              |
| 1850 | 3,885 | 113      | —        | 3,998              |
| 1860 | 3,779 | 56       | —        | 3,835 <sup>2</sup> |

<sup>1</sup>Pulaski County was established 1833 and included parts of modern Dallas, Webster, Texas, Phelps, Maries, Miller, Camden, and all of Laclede, Wright, and Pulaski counties in 1840. \*The single free black was a female under ten. This table is adapted from Steven D. Smith, *Made in the Timber: A Settlement History of the Fort Leonard Wood Region*, Fort Leonard Wood: Maneuver and Support Center, 2003.

<sup>2</sup>The large decrease in population from 1840 to 1860 was the result of making new counties out of the very large original Pulaski County area.

**Table 2.** Population Figures for Pulaski County: 1870-2010.

| Date | Population | % of change |
|------|------------|-------------|
| 1870 | 4,714      |             |
| 1880 | 7,250      | 53.8%       |
| 1890 | 9,387      | 29.5%       |
| 1900 | 10,394     | 10.7%       |
| 1910 | 11,438     | 10.0%       |
| 1920 | 10,490     | -8.3%       |
| 1930 | 10,755     | 2.5%        |
| 1940 | 10,775     | 0.2%        |
| 1950 | 10,392     | -3.6%       |
| 1960 | 46,567     | 348.1%      |
| 1970 | 53,781     | 15.5%       |
| 1980 | 42,011     | -21.9%      |
| 1990 | 41,307     | -1.7%       |
| 2000 | 41,165     | -0.3%       |
| 2010 | 52,274     | 27.0%       |

**Table 3.** Pulaski County Town Populations

|             | 1900 | 1910 | 1920 | 1930 | 1940 | 1950  | 1960  | 1970  | 1980  | 1990  | 2000  | 2010  |
|-------------|------|------|------|------|------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|
| Crocker     | —    | —    | 506  | 522  | 453  | 712   | 821   | 814   | 979   | 1,077 | 1,033 | 1,110 |
| Dixon       | 500  | 715  | 810  | 721  | 741  | 988   | 1,473 | 1,387 | 1,402 | 1,585 | 1,570 | 1,549 |
| Richland    | 736  | 884  | 995  | 945  | 985  | 1,133 | 1,662 | 1,783 | 1,922 | 2,029 | 1,805 | 1,863 |
| Waynesville | —    | 257  | 293  | 392  | 468  | 1,010 | 2,377 | 3,375 | 2,879 | 3,207 | 3,507 | 4,830 |

Waynesville incorporated in 1901 with 257 people

Appendix 3

Form No. 2

Report of Persons and Articles employed and hired at Waynesville MO during the month of Sept 1863.  
by Capt M S Adams C S and A A Q M

| Name               | Occupation    | Rate  | Amount | Remarks                  |
|--------------------|---------------|-------|--------|--------------------------|
| Edward D. Millen   | Clerk         | 75.00 | 75.00  | Clerk in Q. M. Office    |
| August Giehl       | Blacksmith    | 60.00 | 60.00  | Repairing Transportation |
| Augustus Peck      | Blacksmith    | 60.00 | 60.00  | Repairing Transportation |
| George Genthoffner | Wheelwright   | 60.00 | 60.00  | Repairing Transportation |
| P G Turner         | Herder        | 20.00 | 18.00  | Herding Public Animals   |
| Clark Johnston     | Post Teamster | 25.00 | 25.00  | Driving Post Team        |
| Joseph Bell        | Teamster      | 20.00 | 20.00  | Teamster in Supply Train |
| Joseph Inman       | Teamster      | 20.00 | 20.00  | Teamster in Supply Train |
| Joseph Taylor      | Teamster      | 20.00 | 20.00  | Teamster in Supply Train |
| Scott Williams     | Teamster      | 20.00 | 20.00  | Teamster in Supply Train |
| Shelby Wayne       | Teamster      | 20.00 | 20.00  | Teamster in Supply Train |
| James A. Jackson   | Teamster      | 20.00 | 20.00  | Teamster in Supply Train |

Amount of Rent and Hire during the month..... 418.00

I certify that the above is a true copy of all the Persons and Articles employed and hired by me during the month of September 1863, and that the observations under the head of "Remarks," and the statement of amounts due and remaining unpaid, are correct. EX-AMINED"

Waldemar Fischer  
Major, Commanding Post

M. S. ADAMS  
CAPT C S and A-- Assis't Quartermaster

## Form No. 2

Report of Persons and Articles employed and hired at Waynesville MO during the month of April 1865.  
by Leicut Louis Ruger A A Q M

| Name           | Occupation   | Rate   | Amount | Remarks                               |
|----------------|--------------|--------|--------|---------------------------------------|
| William Hain   | Clerk        | 125.00 | 62.50  | Clerk in Office (discharged)          |
| W. G. Brooke   | Black Smith  | 75.00  | 37.50  | Blk Smith in Qm Dept (Transferred)    |
| Wm Lincoln     | Black Smith  | 45.00  | 22.50  | Blk Smith in Qm Dept (Transferred)    |
| J. D. Ramey    | Wagon Maker  | 60.00  | 30.00  | Wagon Maker (Transferred)             |
| W. S. Fellows  | Saddler      | 75.00  | 37.50  | Saddler in Qm Dept (Transferred)      |
| James E. Dove  | Wagon Master | 75.00  | 37.50  | Wagon Master in Qm Dept (Transferred) |
| Jackson Shahaa | Wagon Master | 55.00  | 27.50  | Wagon Master in Qm Dept (Transferred) |
| J. M. Cole     | Teamster     | 45.00  | 22.50  | Teamster in Qm Dept (Transferred)     |
| J. D. Stephens | Teamster     | 45.00  | 22.50  | Teamster in Qm Dept (Transferred)     |
| Elijah Keene   | Teamster     | 45.00  | 22.50  | Teamster in Qm Dept (Transferred)     |
| Harrison Manus | Teamster     | 45.00  | 22.50  | Teamster in Qm Dept (Transferred)     |
| Wm P. Scott    | Teamster     | 45.00  | 22.50  | Teamster in Qm Dept (Transferred)     |
| Wm Colbart     | Teamster     | 45.00  | 22.50  | Teamster in Qm Dept (Transferred)     |
| W. H. Minice   | Teamster     | 45.00  | 22.50  | Teamster in Qm Dept (Transferred)     |
| Chas K Doment  | Teamster     | 45.00  | 22.50  | Teamster in Qm Dept (Transferred)     |
| Jas. L Colwell | Teamster     | 45.00  | 22.50  | Teamster in Qm Dept (Transferred)     |
| Wm Morgan      | Teamster     | 45.00  | 22.50  | Teamster in Qm Dept (Transferred)     |
| John Todd      | Teamster     | 45.00  | 22.50  | Teamster in Qm Dept (Transferred)     |
| James Martin   | Teamster     | 45.00  | 18.00  | Teamster in Qm Dept (Transferred)     |
| John Hensley   | Teamster     | 45.00  | 22.50  | Teamster in Qm Dept (Transferred)     |
| R. Ronnison    | Teamster     | 45.00  | 22.50  | Teamster in Qm Dept (Transferred)     |
| James Harrison | Teamster     | 45.00  | 22.50  | Teamster in Qm Dept (Transferred)     |
| James Warren   | Teamster     | 45.00  | 22.50  | Teamster in Qm Dept (Transferred)     |

|                 |                  |       |       |                                     |
|-----------------|------------------|-------|-------|-------------------------------------|
| Solomon Colben  | Teamster         | 45.00 | 22.50 | Teamster in Qm Dept (Transferred)   |
| Jackson Bell    | Teamster         | 45.00 | 22.50 | Teamster in Qm Dept (Transferred)   |
| Riley Webb      | Teamster         | 45.00 | 22.50 | Teamster in Qm Dept (Transferred)   |
| James Ballinger | Laborer          | 45.00 | 22.50 | Laborer in Qm Dept (Transferred)    |
| Adam Addison    | Teamster         | 45.00 | 22.50 | Teamster in Qm Dept (Transferred)   |
| Michael Null    | Watchman         | 45.00 | 22.50 | Watchman in Qm Dept (Transferred)   |
| Wm Seat         | Ambulance Driver | 45.00 | 22.50 | Amb Driver in Qm Dept (Transferred) |
| Milton Dodd     | Teamster         | 45.00 | 22.50 | Teamster in Qm Dept (Transferred)   |

Amount of Rent and Hire during the month. . . . . 769.50

I certify that the above is a true copy of all the Persons and Articles employed and hired by me during the month of April 1865, and that the observations under the head of "Remarks," and the statement of amounts due and remaining unpaid, are correct.

EXAMINED

|                |                 |                                 |
|----------------|-----------------|---------------------------------|
| James M Turley | Major           | Louis Rugen 1st Lt. 5th Cav MSM |
| 13th Mo Cav    | Commanding Post | Ass't Quartermaster             |

Adapted from the original document, National Archives, Record Group 2, Box 181, 1863 1221-1276

## Appendix 4

### List of Complaints

(May 24, 1862—October 27, 1863)

#### Fevers

|                                 |     |                            |    |
|---------------------------------|-----|----------------------------|----|
| Typhoid interitis               | 4   | Ishunia remittent fever    | 1  |
| Fever remittent bilious         | 27  | Fever intermittent         | 51 |
| Intermittent fever of Nephritis | 2   | Congestion fever           | 4  |
| Fever intermittent quotidian    | 58  | Typhoid fever              | 17 |
| Remittent fever                 | 107 | Febris intermittent text   | 1  |
| Fever Pubgri                    | 1   | Continuous bilious fever   | 1  |
| Bilious fever                   | 2   | Fever Typhoid mania        | 1  |
| Remittent gastro fever          | 1   | Irritative fever           | 2  |
| Febris intermittent temp.       | 1   | Fever intermittent tension | 4  |
| Fever intermittent bilious      | 3   | Typhoid pneumonia          | 1  |
| Continuous typhoid fever        | 2   | Fever remittent catarrh    | 1  |
| Fever                           | 1   | Diarrhea typhoid fever     | 1  |
| Typhus fustris                  | 1   | Typhoid Aron               | 1  |
| Fever quotidian                 | 1   | Fever intermmittent tert.  | 2  |
| Intermittent fever dropsy       | 1   | Prostitic remittent fever  | 1  |

**Total 317**

#### Intestinal Disorders

|                                       |    |                                |     |
|---------------------------------------|----|--------------------------------|-----|
| Hepititus congestion                  | 5  | Diarrhea                       | 104 |
| Dysentery                             | 46 | Cholera moriss (morbid)        | 2   |
| Diarrhea and hip congestion           | 1  | Diarrhea acute                 | 2   |
| Influenza                             | 34 | Constipation                   | 3   |
| General debility constipation         | 1  | Congestion of kidney           | 1   |
| Inguinal ulcer                        | 1  | Chronic diarrhea               | 6   |
| Dysentery acuta                       | 2  | Dysentery acuta of hemorrhoids | 1   |
| Contusion of bowels                   | 1  | Hepatitis                      | 2   |
| Constipation & obstruction of cobusia | 1  | Diarrhea-hepatic congestion    | 1   |
| Chronic inflation of liver            | 1  | Hemorrhoids                    | 2   |
| Congestion of abdomen                 | 1  |                                |     |

**Total 220**

#### Lacerations/Contusions

|                                |   |                       |   |
|--------------------------------|---|-----------------------|---|
| Contusion from fall from horse | 1 | Indolent ulcer on leg | 1 |
| Lacerated wound                | 4 | Contusion of knee     | 1 |
| Distortion & contusion of feet | 1 | Incised wound         | 2 |
| Contusia                       | 2 | Contused              | 1 |
| Contused rod                   | 1 |                       |   |

**Total 16**

|                       |    |                                     |   |
|-----------------------|----|-------------------------------------|---|
| Scabies               | 15 |                                     |   |
|                       |    | <b>Skin Disorders</b>               |   |
|                       |    | <b>15</b>                           |   |
|                       |    | <b>Catarrh</b>                      |   |
| Catarrh               | 22 | Catarrh fever                       | 1 |
| Catarrhal ophthal     | 1  | Catarrh fever continuous            | 1 |
| Chronic catarrh       | 1  | Catarrh fever remittent             | 1 |
|                       |    | <b>Total 27</b>                     |   |
|                       |    | <b>Gunshot Wounds</b>               |   |
| Gunshot wound         | 22 | Gunshot wound in face               | 2 |
| Wounded               | 1  | Gunshot wound hip (accident)        | 1 |
|                       |    | <b>Total 26</b>                     |   |
|                       |    | <b>Eye Conditions</b>               |   |
| Ophtalmia             | 11 | Ophtalmia tursis                    | 1 |
| Ophtalmia acute       | 1  | Ophtalmia catarrh                   | 2 |
| Sore Ophtalmia        | 1  | Ophtalmia cataract                  | 1 |
|                       |    | <b>Total 17</b>                     |   |
|                       |    | <b>Childhood Diseases</b>           |   |
| Tonsilitis            | 4  | Chicken pox                         | 1 |
| Measles               | 8  | Mumps                               | 3 |
| Mumps (parolittes)    | 4  |                                     |   |
|                       |    | <b>Total 20</b>                     |   |
|                       |    | <b>Injuries</b>                     |   |
| Wound on back of hand | 1  | Brain concussion by fall from horse | 1 |
| Sprained leg          | 2  | Mule Kick in abdomen                | 1 |
| Fractured clavicle    | 1  | Bruise                              | 2 |
| Hernial scrotal       | 2  | Mashed toe                          | 1 |
| Fractured ulna bone   | 1  | Swelling of knee joint              | 1 |
| Concussion of head    | 1  | Excessive tenderness                | 1 |
| Sprained ankle        | 3  | Burn combustis                      | 2 |
| Sprained wrist        | 1  | Concussion of —                     | 1 |
| Sprained back         | 1  | Concentrated wound hemorrhage       | 1 |
| Fracture leg          | 1  | Puncture leg                        | 1 |
| Sore leg              | 1  | Frostbite                           | 3 |
| Abscess in elbow bone |    |                                     |   |
|                       |    | <b>Total 31</b>                     |   |
|                       |    | <b>Bone Disease</b>                 |   |
| Pleurisy rheumatism   | 2  |                                     |   |

|                  |    |
|------------------|----|
| Rheumatism       | 22 |
| Rheumatism acute | 4  |

**Total 28**

**Lung Disease**

|                     |   |                      |   |
|---------------------|---|----------------------|---|
| Hydrothorax         | 3 | Congestion slopetiss | 1 |
| Asthma              | 2 | Scabiest pneumonia   | 1 |
| Bronchial cat       | 1 | Bronchitis           | 5 |
| Congestion of lungs | 2 | Subacutal bronchitis | 1 |
| Flat colic          | 1 | Chronic bronchitis   | 4 |
| Pneumonia           | 3 | Asthma candilis      | 1 |
| Spasmatic colic     | 1 | Bronchitis pneumonia | 1 |
| Bilious pnuemonia   | 1 | Colic                | 2 |

**Total 30**

**Other**

|                                    |   |                         |    |
|------------------------------------|---|-------------------------|----|
| Suppression of urine               | 8 | Dropsy of foot          | 1  |
| Dropsy of heart                    | 3 | Nephritis               | 6  |
| Scnophagophthalmia                 | 1 | Debility                | 10 |
| Dyspepsia                          | 3 | Icterus                 | 6  |
| Epilepsy                           | 4 | Panotitus tetonisia     | 1  |
| Lumbago                            | 1 | Anchytus                | 3  |
| Vexation tist distg                | 1 | Congestion of brain     | 3  |
| Rheumatism of the heart            | 1 | Abscess                 | 6  |
| Bubo                               | 1 | Zurticiant intermittent | 1  |
| Subluxation rius                   | 1 | U S alsumo              | 1  |
| Endocardidus                       | 1 | Candites                | 1  |
| Darolitis                          | 1 | Catalepsy               | 1  |
| Panotitus                          | 1 | Pleurisy opititis       | 1  |
| Gastralgia                         | 2 | Anchylosis              | 2  |
| Ophthaloscoof                      | 2 | Gonorrhoea              | 4  |
| Nothing                            | 1 | Scorbut                 | 13 |
| Suxation of ring finger bronchitis | 1 | Witlow                  | 2  |
| Erysipelas                         | 7 | Cephalalgia             | 2  |
| Ascites                            | 2 | Aprhritis               | 1  |
| Cyptitus                           | 1 | Paralysis               | 1  |
| Congenitive                        | 1 | Phthisis anemia         | 1  |
| Scorbut ansilipus                  | 1 | Herpes                  | 1  |
| Delirium tremens                   | 1 | Luxation of shoulders   | 2  |
| Ictus                              | 1 | Secondary syphilis      | 1  |
| Hepticon gasion                    | 1 | Abseccin arilla         | 1  |
| Lymphatic swelling                 | 1 | Eneyphititis            | 1  |
| Pleurisy                           | 8 | Congut from inter tur   | 1  |
| Congested penis                    | 1 | Neuralgia               | 3  |

|                        |   |                             |   |
|------------------------|---|-----------------------------|---|
| Parotitus              | 1 | Octerus                     | 1 |
| Fistitis               | 1 | Optimus Ju_                 | 1 |
| Indolent ulcer         | 1 | Teterus                     | 1 |
| Delirium remes         | 1 | Apoplexy                    | 1 |
| Disease of heart       | 2 | Stomatitus                  | 1 |
| Stomatitus and scorbut | 1 | Sancadelo                   | 1 |
| Disability             | 1 | Wariolord                   | 1 |
| Anemia                 | 1 | Swelling of sutling gland   | 1 |
| Ictus solis            | 1 | Anasarca                    | 1 |
| Candites of rheumatism | 2 | Chronic congestion of brain | 1 |
| Shaking palsy          | 1 |                             |   |

**Total 158**

**Tabulation by:**

Ethan Beudoin  
Christine Eddings  
Jessica Elam  
Michael Foote  
Jamie Garman

Sara Kelty  
Lee Lowder  
Skylor Morgan  
Jan Primas  
Terry Primas

Aaron Rench  
Timothy Wiley  
Amy Youngyeun  
Katie Zeman

## Appendix 5

### SUMMARY OF CHAIN OF TITLE TO OLD STAGECOACH STOP REAL ESTATE Researched by William Morgan, Attorney at Law

This land is a part of the Original Town of Waynesville, Missouri, which is a portion of the land for which Edwin Swink obtained a patent from the United States under date of September 10, 1844. Swink conveyed the property to William Moore who, in turn, conveyed "25 acres" to Pulaski County, Missouri, for a county seat.

The date of filing of the plat of the original town is not shown on the records now available. The chain of title for Lot 4 in Block 6 commences as follows:

1853 - Pulaski County to D. B. Lawrence

1854 - David B. Lawrence and Nancy Lawrence, h/w, to C. W. York

1854 - C. W. York to W. W. McDonald.

The chain of title for Lot 2 in Block 6 commences as follows:

1853 - Pulaski County to J. J. York

1854 - J. J. York to William M. Story.

No conveyance from William M. Story has been found but title to Lot 2 apparently came into the hands of W. W. McDonald because the following chain of title includes both Lots 2 and 4:

1860 - Mortgage from W. W. McDonald to Pulaski County (in that era the County was authorized to loan money and, in fact, it made many loans secured by real estate) to secure debt in principal sum of \$100

1861 - Mortgage from W. W. McDonald to Pulaski County to secure debt in principal sum of \$184. (It might be safe to guess that these loans were obtained to finance the original construction of the building or to finance some renovations of it, but there is nothing in the official records to confirm this.)

1870 - W. W. McDonald and Mary J. McDonald, h/w, to William Mitchell

1870 - Mortgage from W. H. Mitchell and Nancy E. Mitchell, h/w, to Pulaski County to secure principal sum of \$150

1874 - William H. Mitchell and Nancy Mitchell, h/w, to A. Bryan

1886 - A. Bryan and Mary A. Bryan, h/w, to James F. Vaughan

1886 - J. F. Vaughan and R. E. Vaughan, h/w, to James H. Ross

1888 - James H. Ross and Isabell Ross, h/w, to E. G. Williams

1889 - Deed of trust from E. G. Williams and Emeline Williams, h/w, to W. L. Bradford to secure principal sum of \$600

1890 - E. G. Williams and Emeline Williams, h/w, to J. L. Johnson

1890 - J. L. Johnson and Mary A. Johnson, h/w, to E. G. Williams to secure principal sum of \$700

1894 - J. L. Johnson and Mary A. Johnson to Lewis Black (presumably the reference to the property among locals as the "Black Hotel" dates from this owner)

1894 - Deed of trust from Lewis Black and Eliza M. Black, h/w, to Jefferson Rainey to secure principal sum of \$1,400.

An affidavit made by J. W. Lane (father of George W. Lane) on October 26, 1946, recites that Lewis Black died more than 35 years prior to that date leaving his widow, Eliza M. Black and leaving 9 children: William Black, Richard Black, George T. Black, Phoebe Shockley, Lewis Black, Lou M. Christeson, Charles Black, Grace Ellsworth, and Amanda Black. The affidavit further states that Amanda Black died without leaving any descendants, and that Lou M. Christeson (who was the widow of William H. Christeson) died February 21, 1925, without leaving any descendants.

1904 - Deed from George T. Black and Martha Black, h/w, and William Black and Lucy Black, h/w, and Lewis Black and Clara Black, h/w, and Edward Black, single, and Richard Black, single, and Phoebe Shockley and O. W. Shockley, her husband, and Lou Christeson and W. H. Christeson, her husband, and Grace Kelly and Edward Kelly, her husband, to Amanda Black; this deed recites that it conveys a life estate to Amanda E. Black, to terminate upon her death or upon her marriage.

1922 - Deed of trust from Eliza M. Black to Sam T. Rollins and Cora A. Rollins, h/w, to secure principal sum of \$300.

1922 - Another Deed of trust from Eliza M. Black to Sam T. Rollins and Cora A. Rollins referring to "all of her interest as the widow of Lewis Black, deceased". This Deed of Trust was foreclosed in 1925 by a sale to Sam T. Rollins and Cora Rollins, h/w.

1927 - Deed from Lacy Black, single, to Sam T. Rollins and Cora Rollins, h/w; this deed recites that Lacy Black is the surviving wife of William J. Black, and that she is the sole beneficiary under his will, which was probated in Phelps County.

1927 - Phoebe E. Shockley, single, to Sam T. Rollins and Cora Rollins, h/w.

1928 - Wilbert Shipman and Buck Shipman, her husband, to Sam T. Rollins and Cora Rollins; this deed recites that Wilbert Shipman (apparently a woman) is the only child and sole heir of Charley A. Black (presumably referring to Charles Black, one of the children of Lewis Black).

1928 - Mildred S. Black single, to Sam T. Rollins and Cora Rollins, h/w; this deed recites that Mildred S. Black is the only child and heir of Richard B. Black, son of Lewis Black.

In 1935 a partition suit was filed in the Circuit Court of Pulaski County, Missouri, by Gurley T. Black as plaintiff against Sam T. Rollins and Cora Rollins, h/w, and G. W. Black, W. E. Black, Allie (Black) Noise, Lanease Bollinges, Theorald Bollinges, George Black, Lacy Black, Willie Black, Sophia Black Duncan, Roy A. Markley, Joe R. Markley, James E. Bostick, Gladys (Ellsworth) Nunn, George Ellsworth, Gene Ellsworth and Phoebe shockley, Defendants. The pleadings in the suit recite that:

George T. Black died, leaving as his heirs: G. W. Black, W. E. Black, Allie (Black) Noise and Effie (Black) Bollinges; and that Effie (Black) Bollinges died leaving Lanease Bollinges and Theorald Bollinges as her heirs;

Lewis Black (apparently referring to the son of the original Lewis Black) died leaving as

his heirs: Gurley T. Black, George Black, Lacy Black, Willie Black, Sophia (Black) Duncan and Goldie (Black) Markley; and that Sophia (Black) Duncan died leaving Roy A. Markley and Joe R. Markley as her only heirs;

Grace (Black) Ellsworth died leaving James E. Bostick, Gladys (Ellsworth) Nunn, George Ellsworth, Gene Ellsworth and Phoebe Ellsworth; and that the said Phoebe Ellsworth was subsequently adopted by Phoebe Shockley (nee Black) and is known as Phoebe Shockley. (Thus, there are two persons by the name of Phoebe Shockley, one being the daughter of Lewis Black and the other being the granddaughter of Lewis Black.)

As a result of this partition suit, the property was sold at public auction by John Harris, Sheriff of Pulaski County, on March 17, 1936, to Sam T. Rollins and Cora Rollins, h/w, for their high bid of \$2,001.

1936 - Sam T. Rollins and Cora Rollins, h/w, to James Titterington and Leona Titterington, h/w.

1936 - Deed of trust from James Titterington and Leona Titterington, h/w, to Waynesville Security Bank to secure principal sum of \$2,000.

1941 - James Titterington and Leona Titterington, h/w, to A. S. McNeese and Lulu McNeese, h/. This deed conveys only Lot 4 so it would not convey the portion of the land adjacent to Highway #17.

1941 - Deed of trust from A. S. McNeese and Lulu McNeese, h/w, to James Titterington to secure principal sum of \$790.

1941 - Deed of trust from A. S. McNeese and Lulu McNeese, h/w, to The State Bank of Dixon to secure principal sum of \$2,500.

1944 - James Titterington and Leona Titterington, h/w, to A. S. McNeese and Lulu McNeese, h/w. (This deed conveys Lot 2).

1944 - Deed of trust from A. S. McNeese and Lulu McNeese, h/w, to R. K. Breeden to secure principal sum of \$2,000. (This deed of trust includes a recital "this deed of trust covers all furnishings and household goods in cabins").

1946 - A. S. McNeese and Lulu McNeese, h/w, to W. A. Underwood and Ollie Underwood, h/w, and Mary Underwood Crane; this deed recites that it conveys an undivided one-half interest to the Underwoods and an undivided one-half interest to Ms. Crane.

1946 - Deed of trust from the Underwoods and Ms. Crane to The State Bank of Dixon to secure principal sum of \$2,000

May 25, 1983 - Mary Underwood Crane, Gail Underwood, and Ruby Hancock and Floyd Hancock, her husband (heirs of W. A. Underwood and Ollie Underwood) to Gene Farnham and Maxine Farnham, h/w, and James E. Martin and Connie G. Martin, h/w.

May 25, 1983 - Deed of trust from Farnham and Martin to Mary Underwood Crane, et al to secure principal sum of \$39,000.

June 20, 1983 - Gene Farnham and Maxine Farnham, h/w, and James E. Martin and Connie G. Martin, h/w, to Old Stagecoach Stop Foundation.

## Appendix 6

*These are the individuals and businesses that stepped forward in 1983-1984 with big checks to fund the Foundation in beginning years.*

### CHARTER LIFETIME MEMBERS

Mr. James R. Dodds  
Mrs. Maxine Farnham  
Mrs. Polly Deaton  
Mr. Robert Dodds  
Mr. Roy Moorman  
Mr. W. L. Burchard  
Mrs. Sue Hansen  
Mr. David Dodds  
Mr. George Lane  
Mr. Denny Gerber  
Mrs. Lindy McKinnon  
Mr. William C. Morgan  
Mr. Bryan Dodds  
Pulaski County Broadcasters, Inc.  
Mr. Jerry Morgan  
Pulaski County Historical Society  
Boatmen's Bank of Fort Leonard Wood  
Waynesville Security Bank  
First National Bank of St. Robert  
City of Waynesville  
Mrs. Carolena Hensley  
Ms. Diana Stanford

Mrs. Helen Dodds  
Mr. Gene Farnham  
Mr. Carl Deaton  
Mrs. Cornelia Dodds  
Mrs. Norma Moorman  
Mrs. Eula Burchard  
Mr. Charley Powers  
Mr. Bill Wilkerson  
Mr. Joe Gomez  
Mr. Al Lynch  
Mr. Mike Morriss  
Mrs. Louise Morgan  
Ms. Elizabeth Dodds  
Daily Guide  
Mr. Edward J. Conley  
Mrs. Katheryn Knight  
Mr. John Hensley  
Mr. Bob Goodrich  
Mr. Cecil Rice  
Mr. Larry Lercher  
Mrs. Opal Shultz

### CHARTER MEMBERS

Mr. David Pauley  
Pulaski County Board of Realtors  
Ms. Emma Hoyce  
Ms. Ethel Payne  
Ms. June Lee Nelson  
Walmart of St. Robert  
Coca Cola Bottling Company  
Ms. Mary Barb  
Mr. William Anderson  
Mrs. Monda  
DeVille Restaurant  
Ms. Linda Walters  
Ms. Barbara Randolph  
Mr. Paul Mustion  
Mrs. Wilma I. Mustion

Mr. Milton Babcock  
Mrs. Virginia Babcock  
Community Betterment Council  
All Seasons Extension Club  
Mr. William H. Ousley  
Mrs. Veda Ousley  
Mrs. E. R. Tyler  
Mr. Harry Christenson  
Mrs. Velva Christenson  
Richland B & P Womens Club  
Ms. Andrea Dee Green  
Mr. Chase Allen Foster  
Ms. Inga Powers  
Ms. Marie Mayor  
Ms. Bernadine Leon Crane Berger

Charter Members continued

Mr. Robert Swick  
Mr. Mike Cope  
Mr. LeRoy Fulmer  
Ms. Mary Brown  
Eircels Jewelers  
Waynesville Achievement Club  
Ms. Violet Krage  
Mr. Monda  
Ms. Opal Sheppard  
Mrs. Debra Adkins  
Ms. Myrtle Zielke  
Ms. Vera Delp  
Mrs. Forrest Franklin  
Mr. Alfred Clausen  
Mrs. Norma Clausen  
Ms. Eileen Adkins  
Ms. Erma Splawn  
Mr. Timothy Bartlett  
Mrs. Brenda Bartlett  
Mrs. Betty Gomez  
Mr. Clide Courson  
Mr. Glen F. Johnson  
Mr. James Livingston  
Mrs. Linda Livingston  
Ms. Mildred Yanney  
Mr. J. B. King  
Mr. Thomas Ridenhour  
Mrs. Lynnette-Farris-Ridenhour  
Ms. Vivian Humphrey  
Ms. Mildred Siever  
Mr. Audrey Glore  
Mr. Lloyd Wayman  
Ms. Karen Huter  
Ms. Ina Siering  
Mrs. Nina Urban  
Ms. Sharollette Smith  
Ms. Grace E. Manes  
Mr. Gary Hansen  
Ms. Dorris Reed  
Ms. Patricia Etzhorn  
Mr. Belvin Sellers  
Mr. C. W. Parker  
Mr. Gary Porter  
Mrs. Jeanie Porter

Mrs. Norma Lea Mihalevich  
Bank of Crocker  
Mr. Warren Pritchett  
Mrs. Betty Pritchett  
Mrs. Pearl Wilson  
Mr. Tracie Storie  
Mrs. Linda Storie  
Ms. Clara Mae Black  
Mr. Glen Hendricks  
Mrs. Glen Hendricks  
Ms. Belva Hensley  
Ms. Agnes Memford  
Ms. Myrtle Gladden  
Ms. Elizabeth Garber  
Waynesville Study Club  
Mr. Mark Snow  
Mr. Ed Shelden  
Mr. Bill Doolin  
Mrs. Nancy Doolin  
Mr. Harold Urie  
Ms. Judi Dodds  
Luther Thomas Construction Co.  
Mr. Byron Eldridge  
Homebuilders Extension Club  
Ms. Mary Crane  
Ms. Ruby Hancock  
Ms. Gail Underwood  
Mrs. Lorraine Rigsby  
Mr. Steve Gaynor  
Mrs. Chris Morrissey  
Mrs. Carol Boegler  
Mr. George Phillips  
Mr. Jane Phillips  
Mrs. Glenda Slawson  
Ms. Bonnie Flo Breyer  
Mr. Cory Hansen  
Beta Sigma Phi Sorority  
Ms. Cheryl Clausen  
Mrs. Icelone Sellers  
Ms. Minnie Hingstenberg  
Mrs. Kathleen Parker  
Mrs. Connie Martin  
Mr. James Martin

## Appendix 7

### Individuals Serving on the Board of Directors, Old Stagecoach Stop Foundation

Original 1983 steering group: Rep. Jim Mitchell, Connie Martin, Maxine Farnham, Robert Dodds, Helen Dodds, Gene Farnham, Sue Hansen, Dan Graves, Gary Porter, Debbie Adkins, Jim Martin, and Connie Martin.

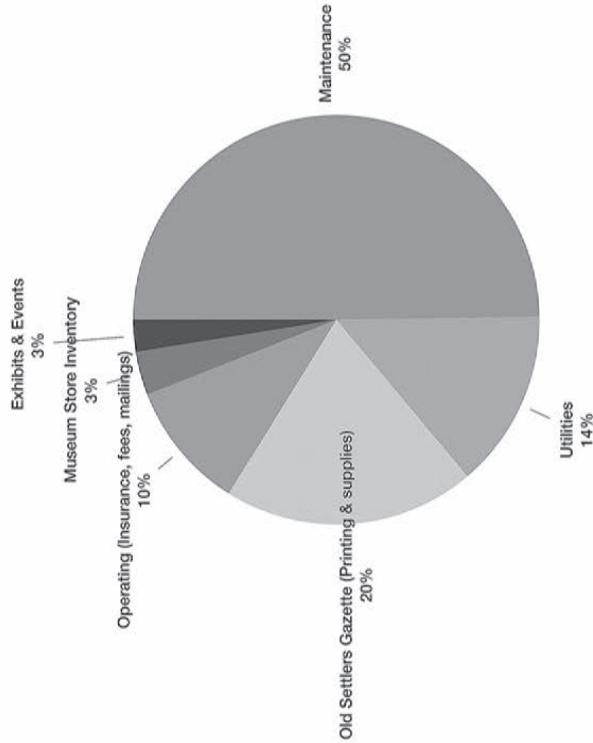
Following is a list, in alphabetical order, of citizens who have served on the Board of Directors from 1984 until Current (2022).

|   |   |
|---|---|
| Adcock, Lyle 1986                       | Lane, George 1986                       |
| Adcock, Marilyn 1991                    | Laughlin, Judy 1992-1997                |
| Barnabee, Pam 2010-Current              | Mihalevich, Norma Lea 1984-1985         |
| Bartlett, Tim 1986-1987                 | Martin, Connie 1984-1987                |
| Boegler, Carol 1991                     | McKelvey, Kitty 1996-1997, 2014-Current |
| Bolduc, Joy 2008-2010                   | McKelvey, Mike 1994-1997                |
| Bolduc, Phil 1987-1990, 1998-2007, 2011 | Mize, Josh 2010-2011                    |
| Brown, Stephen 1999                     | Moorman, Roy 1984-1986                  |
| Conley, Ed 1991-1992                    | Morgan, Louise 1985-1990                |
| Cooper, Steve 1989-1990                 | Nutt, Stephanie 2005-Current            |
| Cude, Eber 1986-1991                    | Osborne, Mary Ann 2002-2003             |
| Deaton, Polly 1984-2004                 | Ousley, Lee 2001-2002                   |
| Dodds, Robert 1984-1986                 | Porter, Gary 1984-1987                  |
| Dunstedter, David 1985                  | Porter, Jeanie 2011-Current             |
| Eddie, David 2014-Current               | Primas, Jan 1993-Current                |
| Farnham, Maxine 1984-2010               | Primas, Terry 1992-Current              |
| Fulmer, LeRoy 1986-1987                 | Purdome, Andrea 2005-2009               |
| Gaffner, Gary 2005-2006                 | Reed, Doris 1984-1986                   |
| Hansen, Sue 1984-1985                   | Reigle, Anna-Maria 1998-2009            |
| Hardman, Luge 1998-2000, 2003-2004      | Reigle, Harry 1997-2006                 |
| Howley, Kelly 2008-Current              | Rice, Paul 1992                         |
| Jarrett, John 1989-2001                 | Rouse, Loretta 2000-2001                |
| Jones, Leona 1998-2000                  | Scott, Glenna 2011-2016                 |
| Keith, Scott 2001-2009                  | Scott, Marge 1993-2007                  |
| King, J. B. 1985-1990                   | Schaffner, Bryan 1989-1992              |
|   | Schwandt, Lisa 1993-1995                |
|   | Zurbrick, Mark 2018-Current             |

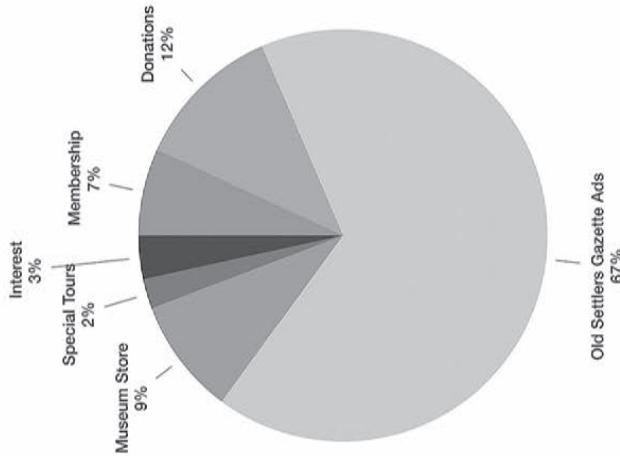
## Appendix 8

### Example of Fiscal Year Income/Expenditures for Foundation

|  |           |
|--|-----------|
| Maintenance                                | \$6275.33 |
| Utilities                                  | \$1775.82 |
| Old Settlers Gazette (Printing & supplies) | \$2523.19 |
| Operating (Insurance, fees, mailings)      | \$1281.38 |
| Museum Store Inventory                     | \$434.61  |
| Exhibits & Events                          | \$317.84  |



|                          |            |
|--------------------------|------------|
| Membership               | \$1046.00  |
| Donations                | \$1780.37  |
| Old Settlers Gazette Ads | \$10150.00 |
| Museum Store             | \$1395.70  |
| Special Tours            | \$358.45   |
| Interest                 | \$520.43   |



The fiscal year began November 1, 2018, and ended October 31, 2019. Most entries on both sides of the ledger are typical for the last five years or so. The biggest variable is the expenditure item for Maintenance. It was a large expenditure during FY 2018 and is likely to be for the near future with the planned maintenance projects, which include new roofing and exterior painting of the OSS.

## Subject Index

### A

Agricultural Wheel 90-91  
Appreciation Day 203  
Arlington 108-112  
Arlington Hotel 110  
archeological excavation 180-190  
Archaeology Room 174; remodeling 211

### B

back yard purchase 206  
Baker Hotel 115, (illus. 1910) 118  
Bartlett's Mill 84  
Black, Amanda 115, 119-122, 124  
Black, Eliza 104-125; children, 104; obit. 126  
Black, Lewis 104-113  
Black Hotel 103-126, public sale 125  
Blanchard, Assistant Surgeon P. W. 57  
Bounty Land Warrant 7-8, 17-18  
Bostick, James 112, 115, 125  
Bradford, William 72, 105  
bricks, engraved memorial 168  
Bryan, Alexander 67-71, 98-99

### C

Christeson, Ernest 112-115  
Christeson, William H. 112  
Christmas on the Square 202  
Civil War: civilians during, 47-49; contract  
doctors during, 56; medical practice in, 52;  
occupation during, 30; Old Stagecoach Stop  
during, 33-35  
Civil War Room 175-176  
Clower, Jerry concert 160-161  
Colley, D. B. 66-67  
community involvement 195-203  
Concord stagecoach 19-20  
condemnation of building 152  
Conley, Ed 167  
*Cookbook, Old Stagecoach Stop* 165, 167-168  
county seat removal 74-76  
courthouse, Pulaski 72  
Crane, Mary Underwood 141-144, 146, 206  
Curtis, General Samuel 28-29

### D

Deaton, Polly 167  
Dent, John C. 4-5  
Dentist Office restoration 174; windows 208  
Dodds, Robert 158, 160, 163

Dr. Buck's Famous Elixir 117  
Dyer, Doctor 57

### E

exterior stabilization of building 156, 160

### F

Farnham, Maxine 153, 168, 206  
Fekete, Alexander Dr. 53, 96  
Feltner Shoe Shop 152  
Fetzer, John Dr. 53-54, 96-98  
Fifties Room 178  
fireplace mantels 176-177  
First Annual Meeting 161-163  
Fischer, Woldemar Major 32, 42-46, 95  
Foundation formation 153  
fundraising 161, 166-169

### G

Gasconade Inn (Hotel) 109  
grant, Department of Natural Resources 155-159

### H

Halloween Haunted House 161  
hanging in Pulaski County 1905 121  
Hensley, John 159  
Heritage Ornaments 169  
Hill, Vandover Berry (V. B.) 16-17, 26, 71  
*History Begins at Home* 192-194  
Hometown Pride Award 168  
hospital diseases and complaints 60-62  
hospital stewards, Civil War 58-60  
Howley, Kelly 196  
HVAC 209-210

### J

Jarrett, John 186-188  
Johnson House 84, 104  
Johnson, J. L. 83-84  
*Journey Stories* 199-201  
Judkins, Stella and Robert 130-131

### K

Kaiser, J. B. Major 46-47  
King, J. B. 163  
King, Randy Construction 159, 161  
kitchen, downstairs 178-179  
kitchen, upstairs 180

### L

Laughlin, Jaretta 132-133

Lawrence, David B. 12-13  
LEAP 167; archaeology 186-190  
Lenigow (Lingo), Benjah Dr. 17, 52  
Leuteritz painting 34-35  
lightning strike of Old Stagecoach Stop 85-86  
Lyon, General Nathaniel 26-27

## M

maintenance 208-213  
Mahan, Virgie 196  
Manes, Frank family 128-130  
Maus, Captain Charles B. 47, 50  
McCourtney, Alexander 11  
McCourtney, William R. 11  
McDonald, Archibald 2-3  
McDonald, Benjamin Franklin 92-93  
McDonald Cabin restoration 173  
McDonald clan 2-3  
McDonald, James A. 2, 11-12  
McDonald, John 2, 12  
McDonald, Lydia Jane Page Sneed 90-93  
McDonald (McCourtney), Mary Jane 11-12,  
17, 90  
McDonald, William Walton Chapter 1, 47-49,  
88-92, 90-93  
McDonald, Ulysses Sipio Grant James Tyree 58  
McNeese, A. S. and Lulu family 133-141  
McNeese building 205-207; remodeling 212  
*Memories in the Earth* 190-191  
Mexican War 4-8  
*Midwest Living* Hometown Pride Award 168  
Missouri Humanities Council 199  
Mitchell, William H. 66  
Morgan, Betty 190  
Morgan, Nelson 201  
Morgan, Louise 167  
Murphy, Captain Richard 46

## N

National Endowment for the Humanities 199  
National Register of Historic Places 164  
Nutt, Stephanie 199

## O

Old Settlers Day 196-198  
*Old Settlers Gazette* 169  
Old Stagecoach Stop Foundation: membership  
types of, 155-158, 166; organization of, 153  
*Old Stagecoach Stop Cookbook* 167-168  
Ozark Mountain Dulcimer Concert 167

## P

painting by Paul Rice 166  
painting, exterior 213  
Pawpaw Daze 196-198  
payoff, original note 167  
Phillips, William B., hospital steward 59-60,  
99-102  
Pillman, John 107  
Pillman, L. F. 106, 108-109  
Pillman, Mrs. E., M. 107-108, 122  
Pippin, Dr. Bland Nixon 115  
Pippin, Dru 145  
porch decking, front 208  
Prewitt, Dora McDonald 91  
Price, General Sterling 26-27  
Priddy, Bob 159, 163  
Primas, Jan 194  
Progress Report 1984 162  
property description 151  
Pulaski County Courthouse 73  
Pulaski House 75-76  
purchase of building 150

## R

railroad 64-65, 74  
reconciliation 63-72  
restoration 171-183; plan diagram 172  
Restoration Gallery 182-183  
Roberts, Marilyn and John account of living at  
"old hotel" 143-145  
Rollins, Sam T. 131  
Ross, James H. 65-66, 78-79; Isabelle McDon-  
ald Ross 79

## S

sawmilling 3  
Schofield, General John 25, 31  
Scott, Fred L. 125  
Sell, Dr. Wilmer W.  
Shockley, Phoebe Black 111, 126  
Shockley, Oliver W. 111  
Sigel, Albert Colonel 30-31, 38-42, 94-95  
Sigel, Franz General 26, 38  
Slaughter, Assistant Surgeon 57  
sleeping room 181-182  
Smithsonian Institution 199  
Spring Creek 104-107  
stabilization 174-175  
Stafford, Marie and Wayne account of living at  
"old hotel" 146-149

stagecoach routes 20-21, 48  
stagecoach travel 19-23  
steering committee, 153  
Stewart, Sheriff H. W.  
structural survey 186  
student involvement 185-  
survey of property 154

## T

Tavern 177  
Tilley, W. Leroy 71-72  
Tilley, Wilson M. 50  
Titterington, James Dr. 131-133  
Tourist Hotel (Old Stagecoach Stop) 130-149  
tours 192, 204  
*Trial of Eliza Black* 192, 194  
Tynes, Doctor 57  
Tyree, Dr. J. T.

## U

Underwood, W. A. family 141  
upstairs bathroom 182

## V

Vandergriff, Gus family 132  
Vaughan, James and Emeline 77-78  
volunteers 214-215

## W

Wayman, Bessie 107, 111, 122  
Wayman, Pleasant and John 105-106  
Waynesville fort 31-33; citizens's property  
values 48; 1887 fire 63; 74  
Waynesville High School History Club 166  
Waynesville House (Old Stagecoach Stop) 66-  
67, 74-78, 81, 85; struck by lightning 86-87  
Waynesville Normal School (illus.) 116  
Waynesville Security Bank 207  
Waynesville Tennis Tournament 166, 167  
Witmor Farms 161, 166  
web site 208  
Werth, Captain Henry W. 50  
Williams, E. G. 67, 71, 79-83, 99  
Williams, Dr. John H. 54-57  
Wire Road 27-29  
wood alcohol death 123

## Y

Yeakley, Cora 115, 125  
Yoakum, Randy 208